

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: WEST SEPIK

STATION: AITAPE

VOLUME No: 3

ISBN: 9980-911-09-3

ACCESSION No: 496.

PERIOD: 1946 - 1948

Filed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1945

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

[Contents for Vol. 3]

PATROL REPORT OF: AITAPE WEST SEPIK

ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: ... 2 [3] 1946/48 ... Number of Reports: CONT

PERORT No:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICHE No:
[1]	10F 1946/47	1-48 A.K. JACKSON	P.O	AITAPE WEST COASTAL, SI'AUTEI & WAPI		20.5.46 - 28.6.46	
[2]	20F 1946/47	1-13 A.K. JACKSON	P.O	AITAPE EAST COAST		19.8.46 - 25.8.46	
[3]	30F 1946/47	1-5 R.H. BOYAN	a/ADO	KAPOAM & PATAWA VILLAGES W. COAST		4.9.46 - 6.9.46	
[4]	40F 1946/47	1-52 D. YOUNG	P.O	DREIKUKIR, PALEI, PITIMAT		20.7.46 - 26.9.46	
[5]	50F 1946/47	1-10 R.H. BOYAN	a/ADO	ISLANDS OFF AITAPE		22.11.46 - 26.11.46	
[6]	60F 1946/47	1-13 A.K. JACKSON	P.O	WAPI		23.9.46 - 23.10.46	
[7]	70F 1946/47	1-11 J.E. WAREFORD	P.O	INLAND BORDER VILLAGES N.R.S.W		20.3.47 - 26.3.47	
[8]	80F 1946/47	1-12 R.H. BOYAN	A/ADO	COASTAL VILLAGES AND SUB-COASTAL		17.3.47 - 30.4.47	
[9]	90F 1946/47	1-14 D.A.M. YOUNG		WANIMO SUB DIVISION VILLAGES		14.12.46 - 8.2.47	
[10]	100F 1946/47	1-12 D.A.M. YOUNG WAREFORD	P.O	AITAPE EAST COAST & MATAPAU		18.3.47 - 23.4.47	
[11]	110F 1946/47	1-20 G. MORRIS	P.O	MATIMAT		9.6.47 - 26.6.47	
[12]	10F 1947/48	1-31 R.H. BOYAN	A/ADO	MATIMATI, MAKAFIM, MARKRU	MAP	17.7.47 - 30.8.47	
[13]	20F 1947/48	1-22 J.E. WAREFORD	P.O	INLAND VILLAGES WEST & SOUTH WEST	MAP	7.7.47 - 25.8.47	
[14]	30F 1947/48	1-11 G. MORRIS	P.O	ATUGEL, ALI & SELEO ISLANDS		24.9.47 - 17.10.47	
[15]	40F 1947/48	1-14 R.H. BOYAN	A/ADO	VILLAGES OF N.W OF FORMER WAMBARA	MAP	5.11.47 - 4.12.47	
[16]	50F 1947/48	1-26 G. MORRIS	P.O	AITAPE WEST COASTAL	MAP	23.1.48 - 17.4.48	

SEPIK DISTRICT
AITAPE SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1-11 of 46/47

1-6 of 47/48



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 1 of 46/47
 Patrol Conducted by AK JACKSON P.O.
 Area Patrolled AITAPE NEST COASTAL, SIAUTEI & WAPI AREAS
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....
 Natives 1 Police 1 N.M.O
 Duration—From 20/5/1946 to 28/6/1946
 Number of Days.....
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? N.M.O.
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....
 Medical /...../19.....
 Map Reference 2078 AITAPE
 Objects of Patrol CENSUS, WAR DAMAGE, ROUTINE.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

WKT 2

30-11-2



Sub-District office,
Aitape.

2nd July, 46.

The District Officer,
Sepik District,
NEWAK

P.A.T.R.O.L. R.E.P.O.R.T.

Aitape 1 1946/7

Aitape West Coastal, STAUTI and WAPI AVAS

Patrol Conducted by A.K. Jackson P.O.
 Objects of Patrol 1. Census.
 2. Recording of War Damage Claims.
 Claims on Prewar Employer
 3. Routine duties.
 Duration of Patrol 20.5.46 - 28.6.46
 Map Reference See excerpt No 2078 Aitape at rear.
 Patrol Accompanied by One L/Cpl and six Consts. of WCPF.
 Native Medical Orderly APAN.
 Appendices Included at rear of description of nat
 district to which they refer,

Index	Page
	1. Daily Dairy.
	3. Language and Native Sub-Divisions.
	4. <u>STAUTI NATIVE DISTRICT.</u> Native Situation. Census.
	5. Indentured Labour. Village Officials.
	6. Statistics. Villages. Government Rest Houses.
	7. Roads and Bridges. Health and Sanitation. Native Agriculture.
	8. Anthropological.
	9. <u>WAPI NATIVE DISTRICT</u> Native Situation. Census.
	10. Census.
	11. Indentured labour, Village Officials.
	12. Statistics, Villages, Government Rest houses.
	13. Roads and Bridges, Health and Sanitation.
	14. Native Agriculture, Anthropological.
	16. <u>AITAPE WEST COASTAL</u> Native Situation Census
	17. Census
	18. Indentured Labour, Village Officials.
	19. Statistics, Villages.
	20. Government Rest Houses, Roads and Bridges. Health and Sanitation.
	21. Native Agriculture, Anthropological. Report on Native Police.

DAILY DAIRY

It is to be noted that the following procedure was carried out in all villages:-

1. Census recorded or revised and new books issued where necessary.
2. War Damage Claims and Claims upon Prewar Employers recorded.
3. Monies held in Private Employer's Deferred Pay and Deceased Natives' Estates Accounts disbursed.
4. Rabaul Passbooks recalled and forwarded for transfer or closure of account.
5. Village inspected and, where time allowed, gardens visited.

13 May 46 Reg. No. 3885 Const. ZOPIA sent ahead to warn all villages of pending patrol.

20 May By truck to Pultalul. PULTALUL to MAROK. Villages of BES, and AITERAP and LAVAITI convened for census. Officials instructed that in future they are to remain in their village.

21 May MAROK to AITERAP, thence to BES-LAVAITI and SIAUTEI.

22 May SIAUTEI to WAUNINGI, thence to LUPAI.

23 May LUPAI to KARAITI, thence to SEIYUM.

24 May SEIYUM to YONGI, thence to SIKEL.
(This route not recommended).

25 May New census carried out at SIKEL.

26 MAY SIKEL to MUPUN, thence to SOLUKU. Attempted to revise census. Many absentees and names incorrectly given. Census to be rechecked on the morrow, officials having been warned that all must attend.

27 May Census checked SOLUKU - attendance good, thirty-one new names being recorded.

28 May SOLUKU to LAINGI, thence to WUBLAGIL.
Census transcribed WUBLAGIL.
WUBLAGIL to MUSU, thence via LALWI to YILI.

29 May New census carried out YILI as old book illegible.
YILI to BIKIL, thence to PIMON.
Lulual of PIMON accused of encouraging sorcery. Convention of officials.

30 May PIMON to AUSINI, thence to AUSIEN.
Villages of YAKOAM and LILAL arrived unbidden at AUSINI where census was checked. New census carried out AUSIEN.

31 May AUSIEN to WIGOTEI. Census of WIGOTEI and TOLGETEI revised.
WIGOTEI to SABORTEI - cargo sent ahead to MIWAUTEI.

1 June MIWAUTEI to WAIWUTEI - census transcribed - thence to WILHETEI, and returned MIWAUTEI - censuses checked.

2 June MIWAUTEI to KUMNATEI. Cargo sent ahead to KAPOAM.
Census revised KUMNATEI and nearby village KARATEA.
KUMNATEI to KAPOAM - census checked.

3 June KAPOAM to PIKOK OP. Villages of SAINDI, TUAREI, LINGI, WILION and MABUL Flocked in for census. Officials informed that it was not their duty to drag the people over the countryside for the convenience of the patrolling officer.

- 4 June PIOCKH to KEIBUM. Cargo left latter village. KEIBUM to NEHEMBIN. Tultul and several returned 1/2's the only persons in the village. Waited several hours but people refused to come up to line. Recorded War Damage Claims for those present, and Claims upon Prewar Employers. NEHEMBIN to KEIBUM - census revised the latter village.
- 5 June KEIBUM to KARATEI, thence to ERITEI and SIBOTEI. Census revise
- 6 June SIBOTEI to WAGOITEI, SIGAITEI, RAUWETEI, returning SIBOTEI
- 7 June SIBOTEI to SUGOITEI, YONGITEI, WAUNULU, MINALBI, returning SIBOTEI.
- 8 June SIBOTEI to AOTEI, thence to LUMI. Large sing-sing held that night.
- 9 June At LUMI. Heavy rain. Reg No 5197B, Const TURU arrived from Aitape with mail.
- 10 June New census carried out LUMI village. Emergency Landing Ground inspected. Reg No 5226B, Const NUMBUK arrived from Aitape. LUMI to MAUI, thence to WAPEI. New census carried out the former village.
- 11 June Heavy rain. Claims on Prewar Employers typed.
- 12 June LUMI to MIMBETEI. Census revised and transcribed. MIMBETEI via AOTEI to TELOTEI. New Census carried out. Reg No 5226B, Const. NUMBUK returned Aitape with mail.
- TEBALI
- 13 June TEBALI reported TELOTEI. Census revised. TELOTEI to SEINUM; thence via URITE to LUMI. Censuses revised.
- 14 June Reg No 3911, Const BINUM arrived from Aitape with instruction to return if the native situation allowed; due to threat of "cargo cult" in the East Coastal Area. LUMI to ALI, thence to TOPUNGU and PAI. Censuses revised.
- 15 June PAI to KARAITEM and AMAITEM, thence to MAIWETEM. Census revised. Village of WAIRLI lined MAIWETEM - census transcribe MAIWETEM to WUGUBLI.
- 16 June WUGUBLI to WANTIPI. Census revised. MOKAI natives reported and census transcribed to new book. Portion of the village of distant KALAU arrived. People sent back to village to await my arrival. Heavy rain.
- WANTIPI to
- 17 June WANTIPI to KALAU, thence to KARANDU. Heavy cargo sent direct from WANTIPI to KOINIRI. Reg No 3241, Const BINUM sent to Aitape with mail.
- 18 June KARANDU via hamlets thereof to KOINIRI. Rumours had reached this village of "cargo cult" but had been promptly checked by ex-Const. TURI, the most influential man in the area.
- 19 June KOINIRI to WALWALI. Cargo left at this village - proceeded to NENGLAN returning WALWALI. Attendance of census at NENGLAN very poor. Most of the women-folk were at SIAUTEI attending a sing-sing having flouted the lulusi's instruction to return for census. General laxity in coming up to line. Reg No 2772 Const KANGI despatched to order the return of above natives to their village, also to report the alleged outbreak of dysentery at BARIDA, to arrange despatch of MMO with medical supplies.
- 20 June WALWALI to ROMI, thence to BARIDA AND RAMU. Cargo sent direct from WALWALI to RAMU so as to bypass the village of BARIDA. No sign of dysentery at the latter village though serious epidemic of pneumonia. Native of WALWALI

sent as runner to Aitape and all steps to prevent further infection taken. Decided to line the village as all were suffering from chest colds and no point in attempting isolation within the village at this late date. People ordered to remain in village at all costs. For want of other building Govt Rest House to be used as temporary hospital, and prepared for such use.

- 21 June Census of RAMU revised.
RAMU to SUMU, cargo being left at RAMU.
Difficult crossing of BLIRI River necessitating swimming.
Census revised SUMU. SUMU to RAMU.
- 22 June RAMU to SISSANO lagoon, thence by canoe to WARAPU.
- 23 June WARAPU to SISSANO. Census revised. Several absentees who had left for HOLLANDIA to witness the arrival of "ship laden with produce".
- 24 June Census revised WARAPU. WARAPU to PO. Main cargo sent direct to AROP. Mail runner from Aitape bearing report of capture and incarceration of LONGAP of SUAIN, the instigator of Scargo cult; and the advice let the matter drop.
- 25 June PO to AROP. Census checked.
- 26 June AROP to MALOL. " "
- 27 June Inspection of proposed new site of village of NENGIAN. Approved MALOL to LAMPEB, MALOL.
- 28 June Census of remaining hamlets of MALOL checked.
MALOL to AITAPE.

2. Language and Native Sub-Divisions

The area patrolled consists of four main language groups, The SIAUTEI and WAPI areas form a linguistic unity but they are endogenous self-contained social entities so, for the purpose of description they have been classified separately.

Belonging to the SIAUTEI group, yet lying outside the geographic boundaries of the RAINU and YALINGI rivers are the villages of KAPOAN and NENGIAN, whilst in the coastal area the natives of PHELEA TUMLEO Is., belonging to the Aitape E Coastal Gp., possess a small tract of land which they are at present inhabiting. Census figures for this village are not included for it is intended that there be a follow-up patrol encompassing all villages in the environs of Aitape not included in recent censuses.

Wapi Native District is bounded in the East by the NOPAN Cr. though hunting rights are held in the "no man's land" separating them from PALEI Native District. To the South the boundary of the language group is difficult to define due to intermarriage, the villages of NINGIL, WILIKUM, PIEM and PINGIL speaking both languages. To the West of Wapi is the PELAMA group whilst in the North the TORRICELLI Mts. form a well-defined boundary.

In the Aitape West Coastal sector there are three main groups WALWALI, OROARU, and EPIITUP, the people of OROARU speaking the three languages.

To preserve continuity the three main native districts - SIAUTEI WAPI and Aitape West Coastal are dealt with separately.

SIATEL NATIVE DISTRICT

1. NATIVE SITUATION

The general situation throughout this area is very satisfactory. With the exception of the villages of PULTALUL, MAROK, JES and AITERAP the Japanese did not visit the natives' villages nor did they suffer from bombing during the re-occupation by the Allied Forces.

Again with the exception of the above villages, contact with our own troops must have been slight for their mode of life does not show effects, beneficial or otherwise, of same.

The village of MAROK has become obsessed with the idea that Government officials expect and desire numerous heel-"klickings", salutations etc. Former members of the New Guinea Police Force and New Guinea Infantry Battalion have been the instigators of this new fashion and have thrust from the limelight the old but reliable officials less proficient in the art.

Before leaving the village every attempt was made to indicate to the people that the appointed officials had our confidence and that a respectful and co-operating attitude was all that was desired.

In the inland areas the patrol was greeted with friendliness and mild enthusiasm. These people seem to have settled down into a self-sufficient and well-ordered mode of life which they are enjoying to the full.

Throughout the area there is an acute shortage of ^{trade goods} European now irreplaceable by native artifacts. Chief of these are knives, lava-lava and saucepans.

The people are manufacturers of bows and arrows and the suggestion was put to them that they commence trading with the natives of the Aitape East Coastal area where there is an acute shortage. (Formerly they were supplied by natives of WARAPU-SISSANO region the price now demanded being exorbitant). The suggestion was readily accepted and a maximum price of five shillings or one ring was fixed for the purchase of a bow and three arrows, the transactions to take place in two months' time.

Rings are in high demand in this area but it is unlikely that the supply will meet the demand due to the shortage of knives with which to fashion the bows and arrows.

The purpose of the above scheme is to break the monopoly at present held by the natives of WARAPU-SISSANO region, to encourage native trade generally, and to equalise the possession of the traditional currency so that when the complete changeover does come the effects will be evenly distributed.

Also, it is considered that the present frustrated desire for European articles is dangerous and it is better to re-establish native trade in the interim.

2. CENSUS

For census figures see Appendix A.

During the war the people of this area were obliged to group themselves into refugee camps and Village Blocks were written during that period. The small villages have now returned to their original sites though unfortunately convened for census. A list of absentees was taken and this was checked when the villages were visited.

The serious dysentery epidemic which swept through this area in May 1945 causing a serious decline in population figures has resulted in the usual keen demand for manpower to be further increased and every migration not according to custom is bitterly contended.

The village of PULTALUL is the chief offender in this matter for they have only comparatively recently returned to their original site near Aitape and have drawn with them natives from the surrounding

villages, the bait being proximity to Aitape.

The general rules of emigration and immigration are as follows:-

1. Sister Exchange

An excellent commentary on the many facets of this system is included in a report by Mr P.O.Moak on a patrol conducted through this area in May 45.

All inter-village marriages are arranged in accordance with this system, the custom of the validation of marriage by the payment of bride-price being completely supplanted. In many cases the exchange has not been completed due to the fact that one of the male siblings has been absent under indenture. The outcome is that the village benefiting by this state of affairs is loth to fulfill the agreement, numerous pretexts being found to prevent the emigration of the female to the returned indentured labourer's village. The main pretexts are:-

- a. The non-fecundity of the marriage already consummated.
- b. The quoting of a former case in which the system was flouted to the benefit of the other village.
- c. The unsuitability of the marriage due to the unwillingness or youth of the female.

2. Return of Children

When either of the females has died before producing children the village so affected demands the return of the second and fourth child of the other marriage. This rule also holds good in the case of a marriage not legalised by the exchange system. The demand is met by the painting of a moving picture of the tearing of the young children from the bosom of the loving family.

Unfortunately the more heavily depopulated villages are those suffering by the "status quo" and so it is necessary for the system to be bolstered though not in accordance with our more enlightened principles of a marriage being in accordance with the wishes of the two individuals marrying.

Several of these cases were brought before me and, as a decision had to be given to prevent further hickering, a settlement was reached after lengthy discussion to the agreement and least dissatisfaction of all parties. *D.D.S. Is it usual for an officer to agree on decisions with native villagers?*

3. INDENTURED LABOUR

The recent return of a large proportion of indentured labourers has caused the former manpower shortage to be alleviated, the only village at present heavily recruited being SIAUTEI and KARATEI - this in spite of instructions given to officials and recorded in the rear of Village Books that on no account were any more young men to leave the village. Most of these indentured labourers were being employed casually at Aitape and, the position known, steps have already been taken to rectify this.

4. VILLAGE OFFICIALS

A list of village officials with recommendations for new appointments is forwarded by Appendix B.

The most noticeable characteristic of the officials in this area was their keen desire to give a good impression and their readiness to co-operate. This is most likely due to the fact that their appointments are not of long standing and they do not feel secure in their positions. Their control at present is rather poor due to the return of many indentured labourers and discharged N.G.I.B. personnel who are receiving considerable adulation from the communities. A tendency for the latter to line with officials was checked as tactfully as possible and every endeavour was made to indicate to the officials that they possessed our confidence.

There were four vacancies for Iulual, three probationary appointments being made by popular vote. The system was explained fully before being put into operation but is as yet not fully understood for on all occasions the one nominee was elected unannouncedly! Nevertheless if there were any firm dissentients their voice would have been heard.

5. STATISTICS

War Damage Claims

The total claim for this area was comparatively light, the average individual claim being 8.16.0 (app) compared to 25.0.0 for Aitape East Coastal area.

These claims, collected individually, are being held here for further investigation and payment.

Claims on Pre-war Employers

Thirty-eight claims were tabulated and payment will be made in due course.

6. VILLAGES

The sites of the villages of PULTALUL and the BES-AITERAP group though poor are the best that the surrounding country offers. The village of MAROK is now occupying the former refugee camp-site, the people having decided to remain there. Rebuilding has now been completed and this, coupled with the shortage of manpower makes it inadvisable for them to return to their former site.

The communities of BES and LAVAITI have combined in the work of rehabilitation, the village of BES being completely rebuilt, that of LAVAITI not yet commenced.

The hamlets of SIAUTEI, WOM and MALAU, excellently sited on two grassy foothills approximate model villages. Most of the adult males have been indentured labourers. Many of them skilled craftsmen and they have shown considerable thought and attention to detail, all work being completed with an exacting thoroughness.

With the exception of the villages of YONGITI and LUPAI, villages further inland are progressing slowly but satisfactorily. The houses in LUPAI are in a state of disrepair and are clustered much too closely together, the village being dirty and unsanitary. This is possibly due to the fact that it is almost continually raining in this village, the people living a hand-to-mouth existence between showers:

The village of YONGITI, heavily depopulated by the dysentery epidemic, is badly sited on the crest of a steep hill, there being no water supply within easy reach. It is evident that this village cannot hope to re-establish itself so after investigation it was recommended that they migrate to SEIYUM. Previously there was much intermarriage between the two villages and the smaller community will be easily absorbed.

At the village of NENGIAN there is a certain amount of dissension concerning the Iulua's desire for the village to shift to a former site the land of which is the property of SIAUTEI inherited by Iulua, WAEMO. The site was inspected and approved but orders were given that the shift would not take place without the consent of the majority of the people.

Throughout the area the traditional native pattern has been adhered to in the building of houses. They are rather flimsy structures and suggestions were given for their improvement.

Due to the danger of floods all houses in the BES-AITERAP group have been built on "stilts" and the recent earth tremors have been the cause of considerable perturbation, many of the occupants deciding to rebuild.

7. GOVERNMENT REST HOUSES

MAROK - Small but adequate.

SIAUTEI This building has recently been completed and a great deal of labour has been put into it. It is a two-storeyed structure large enough to house a platoon. Police barracks also built.

d.
be
age
nting
o a
rel
se
pe
ic
thn
aring
ic
large
Supplies
D Is.)
used

LUPAI An unenclosed shelter badly constructed; a request was made that a new rest house be built directions as to what was desired being given.

SEIYUM A large well designed two-roomed building with well-built police barracks nearby.

KARAITI Single-roomed building in good condition.

WAUNINGI " "

MENGIAN Very well built, just recently constructed.

8. ROADS AND BRIDGES

PULTALUL to SIAUTEI - Due to the marshy nature of the country this track is impassable after heavy rain. Considerable work has been put into the maintenance of the track.

SIAUTEI to LUPAI - The route proceeds up the YALING River. Not arduous walking.

LUPAI via KARAITI to YONOITI - A bush pad seldom used the main road from KARAITI converging at BES.

9. HEALTH AND SANITATION

The patrol was accompanied by NMO APAM who attended to minor cuts and sores the more serious cases being sent in to the Aitape Native Hospital.

All Medical Tuituls were sent in to Aitape to attend a school being conducted by Mr C. Lambert, European Medical Assistant.

The percentage of those sent for hospitalisation to the total present was 15%. In the BES-AITERAP area nine cases of secondary yaws (framboesia) were discovered. They were all of fairly recent origin, but the Med. Tuitul was informed that a fresh occurrence of sick not being brought to Aitape would lead to his dismissal. The eruptions were of the typical granulomatous type almost entirely confined to the extremities of the limbs and the face, and were prevalent among the young children. The absolute necessity of sending those suffering immediately to the hospital as soon as the eruptions appear, was stressed. An assistant was also sent to attend the school, for the application of First-Aid to minor cuts is of utmost importance, for it is believed to be impossible for the germ to enter the normal skin, that there must be a pre-existing abrased or broken surface.

Water supply is a serious problem in this area for the drainage is indeterminate, and it is quite probable that this may be a contributing factor to these skin complaints. Disposal of refuse and faeces is also a problem and it is likely that the pit latrines are sullyng the water supply, the water table being only two to three feet below ground level. The most satisfactory method would be by the incineration of all waste materials but unless this were done thoroughly it could constitute a greater menace than the present system. As the area is close to Aitape the matter will be gone into more fully at a later date.

10. NATIVE AGRICULTURE

With the exception of the villages of KARAITI and SEIYUM the staple diet is sago, of which there is an ample supply, the destruction by bombing being negligible.

In the coastal area the people have been very slow in preparing gardens, possibly due to the fact that they are essentially hunting communities and the labour involved in clearing the densely forested area is rather irksome. The people of PULTALUL have now cleared a large area of well-drained soil and a short but the people of YAKOI (TUMLEO Is.) have abundant supplies of sweet potato, the "ropo" of which will be used to plant the new garden.

area

In the BES-ALTERAP, much of the soil is water-logged and most of the root crops rot before reaching maturity. Sweet potato and corn should do well for the soil appears fertile and the short period from planting to maturity would not allow sufficient time for the crop to deteriorate. Suggestions were given that deep drains should be dug around the garden areas, that shallower drains should be dug to the slight slope of the ground. It is considered that this method would be preferable to the traditional method of planting in small isolated mounds. The addition of some sweetening agent to the soil (lime) would be most beneficial.

Taro and sago are the joint staple foods of the people of KARAITI and SEIYUM, and crops are nearly ready for harvesting. Preparations for the annual sing-sing are now occupying most of the people's time, the young men going on several day trips in search of game. The people say that the harvest will be a good one and that there will be an abundance of food for several months.

11. ANTHROPOLOGICAL

Forwarded as per Appendix D is a folk-tale of fairly recent origin recounted to me by the people of MAROK.

During census several of the speech taboos observed and upon enquiry the following facts were revealed:-

1. A man cannot call the name of a brother-in-law when the marriage has been arranged by sister exchange, and that, if he wishes to converse with him, he must do so through his wife.

2. Under no circumstances can any foods with red flesh be exchanged between them (the ripe betel nut, "jaran"). This is due to the belief that by so doing they become of one blood.

A woman cannot cook food for an elder brother-in-law nor can she converse with him, but she may do so with those younger than her husband - in fact a certain amount of liberty is allowed between them. Conversely on no account must an elder brother go in the vicinity of his brother's house.

Insufficient time was available to observe to what extent these taboos are still in force but the fact that officials dodged calling the names of their brothers-in-law shows that they must still be fairly strong.

APPENDIX A

CENSUS

Native District - SIANGISub-District - AITAPELast Patrol by - F.O. Work - 14 April - 13 June 48

	Births		Deaths						New		Migrants				Absent			Present				Excl.							
	0-1		2-5		6-15		Adult		Total		In		Out		Program			I/L		Total		Child		Adult		I/L		Total	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	(M+F)	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
AITERAP	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	2	-	-	-	1	2	-	1	3	-	3	-	6	19	15	19	12	38	27	71	
BES	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	2	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	4	-	3	-	7	13	11	27	17	40	26	75	
KARAITI	2	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	2	-	-	-	1	2	1	1	4	-	6	-	10	18	22	21	22	39	44	93	
LAVAIKI	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	5	1	6	2	-	-	1	2	2	1	-	2	-	3	9	7	6	7	15	14	32	
LUPAI	-	1	-	-	-	-	2	1	2	1	-	-	1	1	-	2	1	-	1	-	2	10	11	11	13	21	24	47	
MAROE	2	-	1	-	-	-	1	3	2	4	3	-	-	3	8	7	-	-	6	-	6	9	6	14	12	23	18	49	
NEWGLAN	3	-	-	1	-	-	2	3	3	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2	22	9	26	25	48	34	84	
MULTALUL	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	14	13	13	13	27	26	54		
SEIYUM	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	19	10	7	19	16	29	23	52		
SIANGI	2	-	-	1	-	-	3	3	4	3	-	-	3	2	1	4	2	-	21	2	25	33	31	33	39	66	70	161	
WAWINGI	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	6	-	8	-	8	9	7	13	13	22	20	50	
YONGITI	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	2	-	-	2	-	2	9	4	3	9	12	13	27		
TOTAL	13	1	2	1	5	-	3	21	11	26	14	-	1	8	12	13	21	23	-	47	2	72	175	143	205	198	380	341	793

FOLK TALES

The following is a folk tale of the people of MAROK. It is impossible to give any definite date, though the reference to the flint-lock rifle, together with the native belief that the story has been handed down from their ancestors, conveys the impression that the story must have originated during the earliest contacts with the white-men.

The story is by no means flattering to us for it has sprung from the belief held by the native that he would be our equal if he had had the same opportunities as we have had. The fact that there may be a solid grain of truth in the belief does not make it less disturbing to our self-complacency!

That the story was told to a white-man, that it is not of recent origin, quite soundly destroys any grounds for the fear that this could develop into a dangerous "cargo cult". Yet it is to be noted that it is deeply and completely believed by these people, their attitude at present being one of gratitude that we have done so much for them.

The story springs from Man's natural tendency to indulge in self-exculpation and rationalisation, from the inherent belief bolstered by a wealth of tradition that one's nation is equal or superior to any other nation. In its turn the story helps to strengthen and succour this pride of race so essential to the life of a nation.

How a Rifle Was Invented

Once upon a time two young girls went to find some mussels and they took with them a little boy named MAIYENO to carry their food. Maiyeno, tripping on a stone dropped the food and the girls gave him a sound beating for being so clumsy. Maiyeno went into the forest and hid.

The girls were walking along the river bed when they came across the body of a man who had just died. The devil of this man¹ was lurking nearby searching for insects in the bark of trees when he saw the young girls and decided to capture them. He cut a length of rope, crept up behind them and securely bound them. Then he hewed a road through the forest to take them to his village.

Maiyeno, who had followed the two girls, saw their plight and crept up to them and said :-

"Soon the devil will eat you and serves you right for beating me!"

The devil then came back and carried the two girls to a mound near his village. He then hanged them up on a branch of a *Kasungoro* tree, went back to his village and said:-

"I have just caught two pigs, tonight we feast!"

Whilst he was absent Maiyeno, who had been following all the time, approached the girls and said that he was sorry for them and would help them. Climbing a coconut palm he cut from it two green coconuts which he gave to the girls to drink. He then removed the fibre and finding a bamboo pipe fashioned a rifle similar to the kind you white-men have today. Then he found some clay and made bullets. He did not know how to get it to shoot, then suddenly thought of a species of seed which explodes when placed in a fire. Finding these he ground them into a fine powder.

Taking all these things with him he walked several miles until he found a clear space where he could shoot his rifle without being heard. First he pushed a small stick through the base of the bamboo pipe, then dropped the seed, then the bullet into the muzzle of the gun. Raising it to his shoulder he lit the protruding stick which caused the powder to explode

The gun was at first inaccurate but after several alterations it worked excellently.

Maiyeno returned to the girls and releasing them told them to bring him food, which they did willingly. He then hid the rifle and ~~returned he captured him~~ waited the return of the devil. When the devil returned he captured him and forced him to lead him to the place where all the other devils were singing and dancing. He then shot them all, and again hid the rifle, went back to the village with the girls.

After receiving his mother's consent, Maiyeno married the two girls. At this all the young men of the village were very angry and said:

"What, you, with no beard on your chin, have two wives whilst we stay single? I think you had better give one of the wives to us".

Maiyeno was very annoyed by these remarks and secretly planned to leave the village. Cutting down a large tree he carved out a large canoe which he filled with supplies and then journeyed down the YALING River to the beach. Stealthily returning to the village he shot all the young men and then, taking his rifle and his secret with him, he left for the land of the white-man, where he taught them to make rifles.

*1. It is believed that all men are killed by a particular devil belonging to them; thus this is not a reference to the departing spirit of the man.

*2. These insects are about three inches in length, of a reddish brown colour; possess the typical hard shell of the Crustacea. They are considered to be a great delicacy. Name not known.

APPENDIX B

FOLK TALES (Cont.)

Many years ago there was a young girl who loved to decorate herself, and who filled her house with ornaments. One day TAMINDRA (for that was her name) went to catch some fish in the DRINIUMOR I.. A young devil, TANOLA, saw her bending over the net and, seeing her grace, hurried up to her. TAMINDARA immediately liked TANOLA and said she would run away with him.

" TANOLA led her down to the foreshore and, pointing out to the sea, said, Follow me along the open road." TAMINDARA said:-
"No, if I do I will drown".

Finally he persuaded her to follow him and they went to his house and were married. Some time later TANOLA asked his wife if she would mind if he took a second wife. She said she did not mind, and a big festival was held near TAMINDARA's village. She desired to go and follow her husband at a distance. However, when night fell down, she could not find him for on reaching land he had turned into a snake, so forgetting about taboos, she spent the night with her mother-in-law in her bamboo house. Next morning she went fishing and saw her husband in the form of a snake sleeping on a sand bank, fetched a knife, crept upon him and killed him. She then went back to his land across the water, collected her ornaments and returned to her village.

Shortly afterwards, she realised that she was going to have a child and was confined to the house. Her husband's relations heard this and came to visit her. Her husband's brother, in the form of a flying fox, ~~was sitting~~ perched in a tree above the house and her brother-in-law, in the form of a snake, slept under the house. TAMINDARA's relations saw them and desired to kill them but TAMINDARA said not to as they were relatives. TAMINDARA eventually gave birth to a snake and he, with his uncle, went back to the Land of his Fathers, changed into a human being and grew into a big strong man.

He then returned to his mother's village and hid in the bush with his uncle. One day he saw his mother washing the pulp of a newly-cut sago tree. He remembered her and called out to her and the two were happily reunited. His uncle then went and told the flying fox who asked him to return to his father's land but he refused to do so. Finally his forefathers sent for him and nobody knows from that day to this what became of him.

- +1 The establishment of the principle that a woman must go to home of her husband. "Whithertough goest I will go..."
- +2 It is believed that all inimicable spirits turn in to snakes at night.
- +3 Establishment of the principle that the children must return to their father's district.

This story does not appear to have such a definite purpose as the previous one, but this may be due to the fact that the inferences are veiled in a heavier cloak of obscurity. This effect is possibly introduced to give a fear of the supernatural.

APPENDIX B

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Native District - SIAUTEI

Village	Map Reference	Lulual	Tultul	Med. Tultul	Remarks
AITERAP	Ait E. 796461	+	MUSA+	KANBURU	See recommendations.
BES	" 799462	MAHBURA	ARES	-	
KARAITI	Seno W. 772365	EMAM	TUTU	SABU	
LAVAITI	Ait W. 784420	AITUTU	-	-	
LUPAI	Seno W. 699370	ETIASA	-	+ WANAU	
MAROK	Ait E. 790480	-	SARAGULI	-	See recommendations.
NENGIAN	Ait W. 61480	WABMO+	TUMEMI+	TILIO	LL and TT appointed by F.O. Monk April 45.
PULTALUL	Ait E. 870540	SABOK	-	-	
SEIYUM	Seno W. 740310	+	WAINERU	-	
SIAUTEI	Ait W. 750470	+	SARIMEP	-	See recommendations.
WAUNINGI	" 710436	+	-	-	
YONGITEI	Seno W. 721310	-	-	-	To hold appointment following migration to KARAITI.

Recommendations for Appointment

Name	Village	Appoint- ment.	Reason for vacancy.	Remarks
MUSA	AITERAP	Lulual	LL deceased	Has been acting in the capacity for over a year. Rather youthful but has done a good job in advancing rehabilitation. His control at present weak due to the return of repatriated I/L's.
SARAGULI	MAROK	Lulual	LL deceased	Is under the mistaken impression that he was appointed lulual by F.O. Monk. Actually was appointed tultul, but due the fact that the community recognises him as the lulual he is hereby recommended.
ATUNA	SIAUTEI	Lulual	LL deceased	Formerly an indentured labourer. Appointed by the wish of the people. Not a striking personality but appears to have good control.
ILOGO KESIYEM	SEIYUM	Lulual	LL deceased	Very reserved type and appears to act the part. Tultul weak and insignificant so should help to strengthen control.
WAUNINGI	KESIYEM	Lulual	LL deceased	Recently returned No 1 boss boy from Manns Is. Community has been waiting for his return to take up appointment. Very sound type, and fully understands that it is not desired that the village be run on plantation lines!

WAPI NATIVE DISTRICT1. NATIVE SITUATION

The people of Eastern Wapi have been semi-controlled for over fifteen years yet beyond the bare establishment of Pax Britannica they have never become familiarised with governmental authority and still regard the white-man as a stranger in their midst.

The fact that the area has been very heavily recruited in this very impressionable stage has made them view all white-men with suspicion, for no differentiation has been made between recruiter and government official. This has been further enhanced by the return of disgruntled ex-Kavieng indentured labourers who have received no pay for prewar or wartime service. The latter service has been investigated and it appears that there are no arrears of pay, as they were employed in the maintenance of their own refugee camps. It is to be hoped that payment of prewar service can be made with the least possible delay.

Throughout the area the clash between the forces of retrogression and progress is causing a state of unrest. The older men are making a fine struggle to maintain their hold on the communities by initiating the young men in the practices of "sanguma" and sorcery, by spreading tales that other villages are causing the death of members of the community by these means. Native soldiers, unwilling to relinquish their pristine power, are a disturbing influence, and seem to have allied themselves with the older men. Several accusations of sorcery were brought before me; these were all investigated and the lack of concrete evidence was pointed out to them. (Further reference to this is made in the anthropological notes).

The people of this area have no conception of themselves as a race and in spite of inter-village marriages have little social unity, there being constant heckling between the villages. The need for unity was pointed out to a convention of officials at PIMON village. They were also given instructions to do everything in their power to quash discussion on sorcery and such matters. The secondary purpose of this meeting was to increase the prestige of officials which is very low throughout the area.

Indicative of this retrogressive trend were the newly-erected barricades across the precipitous approaches to the villages of LALWI and MUNFU. Instructions were given for these to be removed prior to the departure of the patrol.

Beyond this a policy of non-interference was pursued for it was felt that the initial task was the establishment of a degree of confidence. A very close watch was kept on the police for the people seem to hold the armed native in greater fear than they do the whiteman.

The people of this area are almost completely self-sufficient and there is no desire for advancement. This is advantageous at the moment for with the present shortage of staff it would be difficult to provide the necessary guidance.

In the Northern sector of WAPI, Mission influence is surprisingly strong for the mission station at MIWAUTEI was never permanently established. The work done by the mission has been very good, the friendly attitude of the people being in marked contrast to that of their Eastern neighbours. This attitude is also critical, the people judging the individual. Whether just or unjust it must be admitted that the prestige of the government official, though high, runs a very poor second to that of the missionary. This is reflected in their desire to proceed initially with the erection of a new mission house and church before commencing the erection of a government rest house. This matter was not made a moot point but it was pointed out that the Church itself taught the doctrine of "Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's". The people are eager for the establishment of schools but definitely desire them to be controlled by the mission.

The very thorough way in which Christianity has been adopted in this area leads me to believe that there is no danger of it's being regurgitated in the form of a "cargo cult". The deep sincerity which marks the adoption is in no way tinged with fanaticism nor have the doctrines of single origin led to any desire for rapid change of status, for the overnight acquisition of accoutrements of modern civilisation. This firm foundation has prevented the building of castles in the air.

Authority from the former Patrol Officer's Post at Lumi has reached over the entire Central and Western sectors of Wapi and, though progress is slow, the people are contented and well settled. The attitude to the patrol was cordial, not enthusiastic. The people are not bound down by a web of superstition and the iconoclasm of former idols without the setting up of fresh ones does not seem to be having any deleterious effects.

To sum up briefly, the divisions of Wapi Native District, illustrate, each in its separate way, the reactions to the four main forces impressing themselves on the people of New Guinea at the present time.

1. The force of retrogression actuated by the older men of the community.
2. The unsettled element represented by returned indentured labourers and Native Soldiers.
3. Mission influence.
4. Government influence.

Only in the Eastern sector is the clash of diametrically opposing forces causing a state of unrest, and this area alone, so I consider, needs careful watching. Allowed a period of time these forces will adjust themselves and, for the present, a policy of non-interference should be pursued.

2. CENSUS

With the exception of the villages of MEMENBIN, TALLEPI and several villages on the western fringe, the entire linguistic group of Wapi was patrolled and censused. The above villages, with the exception of MEMENBIN, were not visited but the people had fled into the bush, the tultul being the only persons present. After several hours' census wait it was decided to forego census as attempts at coercion would not only have been futile but also had administrative policy in a semi-controlled area.

In the Eastern sector the people were very jittery in coming up to line and were taken very quietly. At all times village officials were made to hunt up absentees, the police being kept out of the picture. At the villages of SOLUKU, WUBLAGIL and LALMI the first attempts at carrying out census were unavailing so a period of time was allowed to elapse and census was carried out later with gratifying results. Reg. No. 1890, Lt/Cpl ARIS did excellent work in gaining the people's confidence for, coming from the SIAUTAI area, he spoke their language.

Where communities were fairly settled new books were transcribed whilst at the villages of SIKEL, LAINGIL, YILI, EIKIL, AUSIEN, SIFOTE LUMI, HANI, and TILATEI new censuses were performed carried out due to loss or illegibility of previous books. The statistics of these have been compiled separately to prevent corruption of figures.

For the purpose of ready comparison the grand totals of of villages patrolled by T.W.J. Lega are recorded at the extreme right of census figures, whilst a list of computed statistics is included at rear. All computations were made from the above patrol as former records have been lost - thus it is to be noted that the estimated annual figures are only very approximate. The decline in total population 4.76% (annual) and the preponderance of deaths over births (76 : 49 per thousand) is mainly due to the dysentery epidemic which swept through the area in June 1945.

At the villages of RAUWETEI and AOTEI the high death rate of children is presumed to be due to a pneumonia epidemic in November '45.

The number of new names (557), though gratifying, is misleading for it is the Wapi custom to cloister unmarried females, the young male children being hidden with them at time of census. It was noticed that at all censuses there have been numerous new names yet no corresponding increase in population figures - this due to the above fact.

Also there have been many "resurrections" due to the fact that people absent from the previous census were declared deceased. The officials responsible were warned that a repetition of this offence would be taken in a very serious light. The chief village concerned is LAINGIE where a new census was finally carried out.

Further reference to the difficulties of census in the Wapi area are made in the anthropological notes.

3. INDENTURED LABOUR

The return of indentured labourers to this formerly heavily recruited area is most gratifying. As in other areas the problems of rehabilitation are considerable, especially so as the degree of sophistication of the returned labourers is so much above that of their people.

Many cases where the returned labourer desires to settle down in the more sophisticated coastal areas were discovered. The policy was to send them to their villages, there to remain for at least three months, after which, if they still desired to migrate, the matter will be gone into more fully.

Whenever the occasion permitted the opportunity was taken to have a discussion with these natives and to turn their now aimless upon the right tracks. Their position in the village was explained to them, the work that they could do in the village was outlined, and assurances that their arrears of pay will be settled as speedily as possible were given.

It is recommended that the East Wapi sector be closed to recruiting because of the unrest that premature recruiting has caused. In other areas the response to recruiting would be good, especially so after payment has been made to those not having received pay on prewar contracts.

4. VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Throughout the area there were very few vacancies for official positions but many appointments had been made subject to later approval. These appointees have been holding the positions for a minimum period of sixteen months so, with the few exceptions indicated, their names have been included.

In the Eastern sector the officials have very poor control over their people, most likely due to the difficulty of obtaining government support. They have very little confidence in us, and no pride in their position, viewing themselves as vassals whose allegiance has to be bought.

In the Northern sector there is considerable reluctance to accept appointment, the most influential men being mission helpers. Rather than push the weak person into the position, the vacancies were not filled.

Throughout the Central and Western areas there is a general tendency for the officials to delegate their duties. Luluais have appointed "boss boys", complete with canes, from the ranks of the returned labourers and every Medical Tultul has one or two helpers. This trend was discouraged for there is a surplus of officials already and it was stressed that only the person fulfilling the official duties was entitled to a badge of office.

On several occasions I was approached by officials enquiring when new "hats" will be made available; most of those still retained from prewar days are in a very battered condition and ready repairs with telephone wire etc. have not improved their appearance!

Medical Tuitals were invariably reluctant to attend the refresher course at Aitape, the threat of dismissal having to be wielded on several occasions.

5. STATISTICS

War Damage Claims

The damage done by the Japanese in this area was comparatively slight, most of the claims being lodged by returned indentured labourers

Claims on Prewar Employers

The high total of three hundred and sixty seven claims were tabulated. It is considered that these would constitute practically all claims from this area and can be used as a guide in the making of payments at a later date. Upon discussion with Mr Boyan, ADO, the plan of manning the former PO's Post for a sufficient period of time to make all payments has been decided upon.

6. VILLAGES

In the Eastern sector villages are invariably perched on the crest of a ridge possessing an inadequate water supply. No attempt was made to rectify this for the people are not sufficiently advanced to justify such a radical change.

In this area it is the custom for the men of the village to sleep in a communal house. This is usually fairly well built and of sizeable dimensions. The roofs of the houses extend to the ground and the only ventilation is by the dog-kennel door. The houses of the women and children, sited around the men's house, are usually of poor design and in a state of disrepair.

Following a plan outlined by D.M. Fisenberg in a report on a patrol through the DREIKIKIR Native District, where conditions approximate, the following directions were given:-

1. That houses in a dilapidated state (these were marked) were to be destroyed and new houses built with the following modifications to the traditional style:-

- a. The sago bark walls to be increased in height from three to five feet.
- b. The dog-kennel door to be replaced by a swing door sufficient to allow the admission of ample light during the day.
(The radical change of peeled limbo floors was not stressed due to the dangers of colds but the advantages of same were pointed out.

2. Houses to be spaced well back from the road or central square, which were to be built up and drained.

Villages in the Central and Western sectors are marked by better siting and much improved layout. In most cases the houses have been raised from the ground - unfortunately so in the western sector where the people complain of the cold. Instructions have been given for the area between floor and ground to be enclosed, thus preventing draughts through the floor. In all villages there were houses under construction.

7. GOVERNMENT REST HOUSES

Throughout the area there is a surfeit of rest houses the people having the idea that if they have a good rest house they have not cause for apprehension over lack of latrines and so forth. Most of the buildings are a short distance from the village and considerable care has been taken over their construction.

A list of village/ rest houses at suitable stopping places along the route is tanded below.

- SIKEL - Large building in rather poor repair.
 SOLUKU - In good repair, well sited.
 WUBLAGIL - An unenclosed shelter. A request was made that a new house be built.
 YILI - Large, well designed building. Police barracks inc.
 PIMON - Well sited in centre of densely populated area. In good condition, though of poor design.
 AUSIEM - Very small, but strongly built. People have been given permission to rebuild.
 MIWAUTEI - Mission house only. Essential that a rest house be built at this village as it is the focal point to all routes leading from Central and Eastern Wapi. Request was made.
 KAPOAM - Small but adequate.
 PICKOM - Well designed and well sited.
 KIBIUM - An unenclosed shelter. Request made for new house to be constructed.
 SIBOTEI - Well sited and in good condition.
 LUMI - See report on station as per Appendix C.
 TELOTEI - Good.
 PAI - Well sited - in rather a dilapidated condition.
 WAGTEER -

8. ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The two main routes from AITAPE to LUMI are in good condition reasonably well graded and well drained. They are as follows:-

1. via SIWAUTEI, NENGIAM, KARAIEM and ALI.
2. " " LUPAI, MIWAUTEI, and SIBOTEI.

One off these routes travel is difficult as tracks are quagmires, the idea of road maintenance for their own comfort being entirely alien to these people.

Except for the entrance to the area the route followed by the patrol appears to be the most convenient by which to cover the area without covering ones tracks.

9. HEALTH AND SANITATION

The percentage of those sent to Aitape for hospitalisation to the total present was 1.3%. It is quite probable that a fair proportion of those sick were absent from line so the above figure is only approximate. Of those sent for treatment the vast majority were suffering from skin complaints- tropical ulcer, framboesia - and minor injuries. There was considerable reluctance to go to the hospital but from checking with the EMA it has been ascertained that 95% of the patients reported. This reluctance is perfectly understandable for the journey is extremely arduous for a sick person and it is with misgivings that one orders the journey. In the East Wapi section and in the case of advanced sickness no attempt was made to hospitalise patients.

Two cases of what appeared to be either poliomyelitis or atrophic beri-beri were observed. The symptoms were wasting of the legs and semi-paralysis and what appeared to be a tightening of the ham-strings, preventing the patient from walking. Also listlessness, pains in the abdomen and tendency to vomit. These were not hospitalised due to the arduous journey and also to the fact that the sufferers came from the primitive Eastern section. They were both residing in the "haus tambaran" and preparations for a sing-sing and festival were being made, which the people claimed would cure them. On investigation it was discovered that this complaint always occurs in the lean period prior to the taro harvest, which supports the view that the complaint was beri-beri.

Otherwise to the above there were little signs of malnutrition of a positive nature. The general impression given in the line-up was

of a hardy and healthy people.

In Eastern Wapi sanitation is by traditional methods. In some cases deep trench latrines have been installed but the overgrown pathways indicate the extent of their use. Rubbish is thrown over the sides of the slopes leading to the villages and there allowed to rot. The villages are dirty in the extreme - possibly due to the lack of scavenging pigs all of which were killed by the Japanese. The people themselves were invariably dirty, the piganninics invariably so especially so.

In other areas latrines have been installed and are used, the villages also being much cleaner.

The low percentage of sickness is surprising when the above is taken into consideration. Possibly this is due to the fact that with little contact there are no epidemic diseases and a fair degree of immunity has been built against endemic diseases. Altitude and consequent decrease in temperature and humidity may also explain the fact that yaws and tropical ulcers are not so prevalent as in the coastal areas. It appears that tropical ulcers are almost entirely confined to areas below 2,500 ft...

Another important point is that the method of cooking food is most hygienic, lengths of bamboo being used for all purposes. These are thrown away after being used once. It is considered by the writer that this is a much over-looked point in native sanitation and hygiene for the average saucepan contains a conglomeration of food from which, with skill, its age can be counted in diurnal rings.

10. NATIVE AGRICULTURE

Throughout the area sago and taro form the joint staples, the subsidiary crops being bananas, sugar cane, yams, "abika", sweet potato. There are no shortages of food and as this is the lean period prior to the taro harvest there should be an abundance of food in the next few months.

Gardens are all planted individually and this coupled with a lack of time prevented inspection of a large proportion of them.

11. ANTHROPOLOGICAL

During census several interesting customs throwing light upon the structure of the community were brought to light. Enquiries were made concerning these and the facts recorded below were gleaned.

Andriarchy, by which a woman is the property of the family not necessarily the man she marries, is a common and accepted practice. Usually she is married to a brother for a period of time and if no children appear another brother marries her. On several occasions there was some doubt as to who was the current husband! This custom is confined to communities where marriage is of considerable economic and social importance, and it also tends to point to low status of the women. The custom of "The Levirate", by which a man automatically marries his deceased brother's wife is also the accepted rule. In actual practice the marriage is not consummated for a period of time.

A rather interesting speech taboo is that by which a newly-married couple cannot use each other's names until the first child has been born. It is also customary for a new name to be given to a child at the time of illness, reversion to the old name being made upon complete recovery. If a child dies it is customary to call the next child of the same sex by this name - this possibly being the explanation of the custom of change of name at the time of illness, to so prevent the sickness being *inherited* on the next child.

I received the impression that the status of the women was lower than in the average native community. This is reflected in the fairly loose marital ties which exist, for a man appears to be able to divorce a wife on the idlest of grounds. Marrying this is the fact that bigamy is rare.

It was formerly the custom throughout the whole area for all men to sleep in a communal house but this is now only observed in the Eastern section. This arises from the belief that a woman is something unclean whilst a man is something godly. Supporting this is the fact that after childbirth a woman must remain in seclusion for at least two months the above reason again being stated. At the time of menstruation she must also retire to the "haus blut", referred to rather frankly as such.

Status in the community is very carefully marked by sharp sexual divisions of labour, most likely due to the dichotomy of the sexes emphasised by the repression of the women. The garden, like the kitchen in our own community, is the woman's domain and there she has the chief say as to when crops will be reaped and so forth. The weaving of "bilums" is also women's work and the men claim no knowledge of the craft. These "bilums" (woven string bags) are made from the finely shredded bark of the kamangoro which is primarily stripped of its inner bark then turned on the knee into a form of string. This is then woven into a single band from which the bag takes shape. This handicraft is almost entirely confined to the East Wapi sector.

In the Northern sector, chiefly around the village of MIWANTEI, small saucepans are made by the menfolk. Suitable clay is made into a long rope which is wound spirally inside a small basin, the inside smoothed with the fingers, allowed to dry for at least two days and finally baked for one hour. A special kind of "sayer" is cooked in them before they are ready for the cooking of food. Bows and arrows are made throughout the whole area by the older men.

"Girigiri" is in high demand in the Eastern and Southern sectors and it is the best item of trade to carry on patrol.

In the question of dress the lava-lava is definitely man's wear the women wearing a string "pulpul".

At the village of WUBLACIL an initiation ceremony for the young men was in progress at the time of the patrol. These take place every five or so years when the concurrence of several calamities warns the people that their "timunas" need appeasing. The specific time is usually arranged to coincide with the illness of an important member of the community for it is believed that the ceremony will remove the cause of his illness. In this case there had been several deaths either due to the displeasure of the timunas or because the old men of PIMON had been making "sanguma" against them. Initiation is by the age group system all young men initiated at the same time belonging to the one line.

The initiation takes the form of the seclusion of the young men for at least a month inside the "haus tambaran" during which time they must not be seen by any of the other members of the community. At the completion of this a sing-sing is held inside the building and when it has reached its climax the initiates don the masks and issue from the house to the dancing ground. If the women or children look upon these masks their bodies will swell up and they will eventually die. The final act in the ceremony is the washing of the young men in a nearby river and the scouring of their "haus tambaran" with gallons of hot water. After the month's seclusion it definitely needs it!

There is no secrecy attached to the interior of the "haus tambaran" and the invitation to inspect it was accepted. Claims on Prewar Employers were collected from the rather embarrassed returned indentured labourers undergoing the ceremony.

Throughout the whole of Wapi the practice of "sanguma" is still in existence. This consists of the eating of the leaves of a small shrub known as "kawa" which instils the magic properties necessary to kill ones enemy. The usual method is by the pointing of a bow and arrow at the enemy and the repetition of a precisely worded incantation which has the desired effect. Unlike "poison" an incorrectly worded incantation will not cause it to rebound on the perpetrator.

APPENDIX A. v (Cont)

Native District - JAWA BASS

Sub-District - ALTAIR

Last Patrol by T.M. J. L... - April 45 (Unreced)

Village	Births	Months										New Homes	Migrations				Present				Grand Total	Last Census								
		0-4	2-5	6-15	Adult	Total	In	Out	Pre-war	Total I/E	Child		Adult	Total	Total															
Carried Fd.	39 38	4	2	6	4	5	4	5	5	25	70	35	163	109	5	39	4	12	17	5	22	482	305	670	589	1152	894	2068	1767	
ANSIEN																			6	-	-	6	39	15	36	38	75	53	134	111
BIKIL																			5	-	-	5	28	20	51	41	79	61	145	"
LAINGIN																			2	-	1	3	37	16	43	38	80	54	137	"
SINKI																			5	1	-	6	40	25	55	53	95	78	176	202
YILI																			5	1	-	6	54	34	81	66	135	100	241	111
TOTAL	39 38	4	2	6	4	5	4	5	5	25	70	35	163	109	5	39	4	12	38	1	6	45	680	415	936	825	1616	1240	2901	Carried

APPENDIX A

CENSUS

Native District - CENTRAL WAPI

Sub-District - AITAPE

Last Patrol by TGJ Lega - April 45 (Unrec)

444

Village	Births		Deaths										New Names		Migrations				Prewar				Present				Grand Total	Forme Gensu				
			0-1		2-5		6-15		Adult		Total				In		Out		Prewar		Total child		Adult		Total							
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F						
AOTBI	4	5	1	-	1	2	1	2	6	6	9	10	1	1	-	2	-	1	2	-	-	2	31	24	56	54	87	78	167	177		
ERITEI	5	3	-	-	-	1	-	-	5	3	5	4	-	-	-	4	-	2	1	2	1	-	2	4	5	26	59	62	104	88	194	192
KAPCAM	8	4	-	-	3	-	-	-	3	4	6	4	10	3	-	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	60	41	65	69	125	110	235	219		
KARATEI	9	9	-	-	1	4	4	2	8	9	13	15	12	3	-	5	-	13	6	-	-	6	120	80	95	96	215	176	397	401		
KEIBUM	1	4	-	-	-	1	1	-	3	1	4	2	14	8	-	5	-	1	1	-	-	1	29	19	50	41	79	60	140	116		
KUMNATEI	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	1	5	1	1	3	-	-	-	4	1	-	-	1	19	23	29	23	48	46	95	89		
LINGI	4	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	1	3	13	7	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	23	11	34	25	57	36	93	67		
MABUL	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	13	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	8	21	15	36	23	59	42		
MIMBITEI	1	2	-	1	-	2	-	-	1	-	4	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	13	26	25	40	38	78	78		
NARITEI	5	6	-	-	-	2	2	5	5	7	7	3	-	1	4	-	1	3	-	-	3	47	54	66	66	113	120	236	232			
ORITEI	4	5	-	1	1	-	2	3	5	2	8	6	-	-	-	1	-	4	-	-	-	-	42	33	56	56	98	79	177	186		
PIOKOM	1	3	-	1	-	-	-	2	2	2	2	20	10	13	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	6	45	26	61	32	93	44			
SEINUM	2	2	-	1	1	-	1	-	8	1	10	2	-	1	-	6	-	3	1	1	4	-	36	24	36	42	72	66	140	145		
SIGATEI	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	3	1	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	-	-	2	20	15	41	34	61	49	112	109		
TOTAL	47	52	1	4	7	10	11	9	55	39	74	62	90	55	15	45	1	32	17	1	1	19	588	414	727	668	1275	1082	2376	2328		

APPENDIX A 1

CENSUS

Native District - GENERAL WAPI

Sub-District - AITAPE

Last Patrol by - T.N.J. Laga - April 45

Village	Births		Deaths										New Names		Migrations					Absent			Present			Grand Total	Last Census					
			0-5		6-15		Adult		Total		In				Out		Prewar	X/L		Total	Child			Adult				Total				
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M		F			
Carried Forward	47	52	1	4	7	10	11	9	55	39	74	62	90	55	15	46	1	32	17	1	1	19	588	414	727	668	1275	1082	2376	2328		
SAINDEI	4	7	1	-	-	-	1	-	5	-	5	1	5	1	1	4	-	1	-	-	-	-	31	37	48	44	79	81	160	144		
TAUMMEI	-	3	-	-	-	-	1	-	3	3	4	3	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	30	24	24	38	54	62	116	118		
TEBALI	3	3	-	2	-	1	-	-	2	2	2	5	6	2	-	6	-	2	-	-	-	2	42	31	37	39	79	70	151	142		
TUAREI	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	5	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	2	20	12	27	14	41	26		
WAGOITEI	2	2	-	-	-	-	1	2	1	2	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	20	16	39	34	59	50	109	111		
WAPI	9	5	-	1	1	9	4	10	6	20	11	1	1	2	-	3	6	1	2	-	9	-	48	26	61	49	109	75	193	208		
WILION	7	11	-	1	1	2	-	5	1	8	2	55	38	-	3	-	-	3	-	-	-	3	59	20	104	82	163	102	268	177		
TOTAL	73	84	1	8	9	13	24	14	81	52	114	88	170	102	16	57	6	36	26	2	3	33	754	533	1012	922	1766	1455	3254	3251		
LUMI																																
MAUI																																
SIBOTEI																																
TELOTEI																																
TOTAL	73	84	1	10	9	13	24	14	81	52	114	88	170	102	16	57	6	36	26	2	3	40	849	628	1184	1081	2033	1709	3782	-		

APPENDIX A 1 (Cont)

CENSUS

Native District - WAI WEST

Sub-District - AITPE

Last Patrol by - T.W.J. Lees - April 45

Village	Births		Deaths								New Names	Migrations				Absent			Child	Adult	Total	Grand Total	Last Censu								
			0-1		2-5		6-15		Adult			total	In	Out	Frewar	I/L	Total														
	M	Y	M	Y	M	Y	M	Y	M	Y	M							Y	M	Y	M	Y	M	Y							
ALI	2	3	-	-	1	-	3	1	1	4	5	5	-	-	2	-	4	2	-	-	2	24	24	43	33	67	57	126	134		
AMAITEM	-	-	-	-	1	2	1	2	1	3	3	7	-	-	-	4	2	1	1	-	2	11	10	10	13	21	24	47	47	63	
KARAITEI	1	1	-	-	-	-	3	-	1	1	4	1	1	-	4	-	3	-	-	-	-	11	8	26	23	37	31	68	73		
KARAITEI	1	1	1	-	5	4	7	2	6	8	19	14	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	19	19	29	34	48	53	101	131		
MAINSTEM	4	1	-	-	1	5	1	1	4	3	6	9	2	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	30	31	39	36	60	67	128	139		
MINATKI	3	4	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	1	2	2	1	2	-	6	-	4	1	11	43	21	37	38	80	59	150	142			
NOKAI	6	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	1	3	2	4	3	4	-	1	-	-	-	-	23	26	18	36	30	62	48	110	104		
PAI	2	2	1	-	2	1	4	1	6	4	13	6	-	-	2	-	3	1	-	-	-	42	20	23	24	65	44	110	126		
RAUNSTEI	3	4	-	-	4	2	1	3	6	3	11	8	-	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	2	36	23	53	45	89	68	159	170		
SUGOITEI	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	8	27	21	41	25	70	70		
TOPUNGU	2	-	-	1	2	-	2	1	5	2	6	4	-	-	4	2	-	2	-	-	-	17	15	12	20	29	35	64	71		
WAIKLI	-	1	-	-	1	-	6	2	8	4	15	2	-	-	2	-	3	-	-	-	-	4	7	20	12	24	19	43	64		
WAUNULU	-	2	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	2	2	2	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	5	8	12	14	17	22	39	41		
YONGITEI	4	5	2	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	4	1	-	-	1	4	3	-	-	-	-	40	26	63	51	103	77	180	178		
TOTAL	24	24	5	1	19	15	31	14	41	39	95	69	5	0	4	19	5	22	13	1	4	1	19	322	239	421	394	743	633	1376	1506

CENSUS

APPENDIX A 1 (Cont)

Sub-District - NAPI (Total figures)

Sub-District - AITAPE

Last Patrol by - T.W.J. Laga - April 45

Village	Births		Deaths										New Migrations					Absent					Present					Last Grand Total Census					
			0-1		2-5		6-15		Adult		Total		New Names		In			Out			I/I		Total			Child			Adult			Total	
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M		F	M	F	M	F
(New Census Excluded) Average Census Figures																																	
<u>EAST</u>	39	38	4	2	6	4	5	4	55	25	70	35	163	109	5	39	4	12	17	-	5	-	22	482	305	670	589	1152	894	2068	1767		
<u>CENTRAL</u>	73	84	1	10	9	13	24	14	81	52	115	89	170	102	16	57	6	36	28	2	3	-	33	754	533	1012	922	1766	1455	3254	3251		
<u>WEST</u>	25 74	24	4	1	19	15	31	14	41	39	95	69	5	8	4	19	5	22	13	1	4	1	19	322	239	421	394	743	633	1296	1506		
<u>TOTAL</u>	138	146	9	13	34	32	60	32	177	116	280	193	338	219	25	105	15	70	58	3	12	1	74	1558	1077	2103	1905	3661	2982	(1395) 6524	6717		
(Revised Census Included) + New Census Figures																																	
<u>GRAND TOTAL</u>	138	146	9	13	34	32	60	32	177	116	280	193	338	219	25	105	15	70	58	3	12	1	104	1851	1269	2541	2309	4392	3482	8078			

Percentages etc.

Births	Per Thousand	Since Last Census	Estimated Annual	Remarks		Percentage Decrease in population	Since Last Census	Estimated Annual	Remarks	
				Ex	Total				Ex	Total
Deaths	"	"	49	1.4	"	5.58%	4.78%	2.0%	Ex	No 1 Total
a. Infant	(0-1)	3.3	8.4	"	"	3%	2.0%	Ex	No 2 Total	
b. Child	(2-15)	9.8	9.6	"	"	55.1%	84.25%	Ex	No 1 Total	
c. Adult		43.6	37.4	"	"	8.4%	-	Ex	"	
d. Total		70.4	56.8	"	"					

APPENDIX B 1

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Native District - WAPI

Village	Hamlet	Map Reference	Luluai	Tultul	Med. Tultul	Remarks
ALI	SUMARW	Seno W. 532174	WILFAU	ONEKI	SAIE ^{PT}	MTT 6n probatic
AMAITRM	"	" 531243	KIWAN	FENGAM	OKEI	
AOTEI	"	" 574173	TEMAU	POLOWI+	BALTEN	†Appointed by
AUSIEN	"	" 686168	YKILI	MARJIN	WAIKO	Local.
AUSINI	"	" 705143	PASOWIN	YARI	MALLIA	
BRITEI	SIMILFY ELUF	" 596189	WAIPU	TOLANGU	WIMFI	MTT on probatio
KAPOAM	"	" 140198	WITA	MAIBO	KOLWON	retir
KARATEI	"	" 614187	TOBLOWI	YILFEI	MELFENGU+	Desires to
KARAZEI	WITILUM	" 606159	LIBU	-	NAFLER +	On prbation.
	SUNEITEI	"	-	KORU	EBLI	LL very effien-
	"	"	-	MITIN	YOSI	lent.
	SIBITEI	"	-	-	YEBANG	
	BOLOBU	"	-	-	MALIO	
KARATEM	"	" 523248	PAIWEI	OLIKI	YAWO	
KUBUM	Hamk W. 621134	SIBOKI	YALU	YORIN	KATI	LL appointed by
KUMNATEI	Seno W. 614189	SARUKON	"	KATI	YUWOL	Warrick
LAWI	Hamk W. 704098	WOLKOIYA	WANO	-	-	Desires retire.
LAINGIM	Seno W. 743122	YARAI	"	-	MAMBU	To be replaced at a later date
LILAL	"	" 717514	NOYO	MANU	-	
LINGI	"	" 653153	SOLMUN	AOTEI	KOREITIAU	
LUMI	"	" 858158	BRIDITEI	"	MAKAI-I	MTT formerly Jap Collaborate Suggest dismiss
MABUL	"	" 646151	"	TAU=ULAI	WILMAIIN	
MAMBUL	"	" 704115	WIMIRIN	SORIN	-	
MAIWETEM	"	" 538273	WOMA	MANOM	POIAGU	
MAUI	"	" 553148	ILOPI	-	-	
MEBITEI	"	" 564197	-	MALII	WOBI	
MINATEI	"	" 567241	IRI	MOKIN	MAKAIN	
MIZAUTAI	"	" 638227	MATUA	-	RIKA	Luluai old. Desires replac- ement. See below
MUSU	Hamk W. 718118	YARWAN	YABINI	WAMI	-	
NARITEI	MELIAITSenk W. 592157	WITA	IKAI	-	-	These officials appear to have poor control.
	SABUTEI	"	SENGIN	AKUR	-	
	FLOBU	"	"	-	-	
NYNRIE	"	"	"	-	-	
ORITEI	MILION	Hamk W. 568123	KOLKOMA	LALAI	YUKAU	
	ORITEI	"	"	WITU	KOSANI	
PAI	Seno W. 517236	KOMI	KOI	SOLFA	-	
PIMON	"	" 705131	YATUWI	+	-	Luluai most powerful man in area.
PLOKOM	TANGE	" 652145	ELKI	WUNGO	WALO	MTT 18 retire.
	KLOBONGE	"	"	"	MEISIBEN	
RAUWETEI	"	" 603221	AWOK	+	KOMBI	
SABORTEI	"	" 649211	PIRO	POLAIN	-	
SAINDEI	YEBU	" 632163	OBIN	-	-	
	LAMUF	"	WAIMBOL	-	RHBAI	
SEINUM	Hamk W. 554113	NGA-IYAU	TUAI	KOKO	-	
SIBOTEI	Seno W. 597201	SOLOK	YAI-IBU	-	-	
SIGATEI	"	602209	SULPAN	-	-	
SIKEL	No 1 Seno W. 762173	"	"	SIWA	-	
	No 2	"	KIPAI	MIREN	+	See recommendat
SOLUKU	"	" 745153	MANIO	YALU	AMBU	

Village Officials

Native District - WAPI

Village	Hamlet	Map Reference	Luluai	Tultul	Med. Tultul	Remarks
SUGOITEI		Seno W. 573223	BILIAPEI	PIAU	SIO	
TAUWETEI	TAUWETEI	" 582185	WENI	-	-	
	FLOBUI	" "	LAUBEI	-	TELKAU	
TEBALI		HauM W. 583095	WUNUWUN	MUNYEI	SEGOIN	
TELOTEI		" 591128	MALKI	MAUI	UREI	
TOFONGU		Seno W. 517211	-	WAIKO	-	
TOLOTEI		" 658204	SERBEI+	POTOWAI	WAIIF	
TUAREI		" 629155	KOWANI	-	ETAKIL	LLd on probation.
WABUTEI		" 628217	WAIPU	HELAU	MAIGI	
WAGOITEI		" 603201	-	YAUATON	AUKI	
WAPEI		" 552143	YIYI +	DUMAI	WAULE	+See recommendatio
WADUNLU		" 578242	WALION	-	-	
WIGOTEI		" 678201	WAKI I	YOWAI	YILBEI	
WILBETEI		" 532231	SOKILO	SALI	-	
WILION		" 646177	MIYAU	OSO	HAMANAN	
WUBLAGIL		HauM W. 725128	WALABI	MAZKIMI	WINGIAI	
YANOM		Seno W. 701162	YUWOKO	KILAU	YELUN	
YILI	YILI	HauM W. 684111	NIA	BENIO	-	
	YIGARU	" 694098	-	BAGO	SUNAK	
	YINGELWA	" 660127	-	TAUMO	WORUMI MTT	on probation.
	WALO	" "	IRIN	TORANI	SIRI	
YONGITEI	YONGITEI	Seno W. 581215	IRELLI	MISRI	ASUMAN	
	TANGUREI	" "	-	TOHO	-	
Additional						
MUPU		" 770170	TOWERI	WEIAKI	MARAI	LL to retire.
EKIL		" 696122	AUTLEN	WAPIAN	NAMHU	
HOKAI		Pelana B. 495275	PESEI	LUKATEI	NOTER	
WAIPEI		Pelana B. 500205	-	OIYI	WANGITEI	

Recommendations for Appointment

Name	Village	Appoint-ment	Reason for vacancy	Remarks
KATAU ALI		Luluai	Luluai senile.	Formerly an indentured labourer; is at present acting as boss-boy, and doing an efficient job.
SARIBE "		Med.TT	Apptd. by T.W.Lega	To attend school.
RESEI				
POLOWI	AOITEI	Tultul	Apptd. on probation	by T.W.LEGA
HIRBI	ERITEI	Med.TT	Retirement	*Formerly an NHO.
BENANGOL	LALWI	Luluai	Retirement	Returned I/L. Middle-aged. Appears to have sound common sense and should do much to counteract the trend to inter-village feudalism now in existence.
WALBUKEI	PIMON	Tultul	Retirement	The son of former tultul and recognised as natural successor. Reasonably intelligent.

APPENDIX B 1 (Cont)

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Recommendations for Appointment (Cont)

Name	Village	Appointment	Reason for Vacancy	Remarks
MAIRAF	RAUWEREI	Tultul	Deceased	Appointed on probation by A. Gow. Not an outstanding type but has been on probation for nine months and there appears to be no-one more suited to hold the position.
BAMIN	SIKELMO	1 Tultul	No previous appointment.	Both Iuluai and tul-tul from No 2 village. Recently returned I/L: appears to have a much greater degree of sophistication than the rest of community and could prove a troublesome element if held down.
MAKIFITI SILIBEN	WAGOMEI	Iuluai	Deceased	Has been acting in the capacity for considerable period of time. Very intelligent, tendency to be too plausible.

APPENDIX C 1

REPORT ON LUMI STATION

Buildings

1. The P.O.'s house is a six-roomed building in excellent state of repair. No furniture.
2. There is a small store in rather a dilapidated condition.
3. Housing for police and workline good, and re-occupation would not necessitate rebuilding.
4. The hospital buildings are beyond repair.

Supplies

These are as follows:-

Native Rations

Rice	1200lbs
Wheatmeal	Deteriorated.
Meat	-
Sugar	60lbs
Lava-lava	2 bolts.
Shovels	20
Picks	10
Knives, 14"	1 Case

There are small quantities of European rations though re-occupation would necessitate more being sent in.

Guardianship

Formerly the station was in the custody of MAKAI-I of LUMI village; he has now been replaced by Special Constable LESIER, ex RABAUL. Station surroundings have been kept in good condition, though the vegetable gardens have been neglected.

Emergency Landing Ground

The E.L.G. is 670 yds. in length, 60 yds. in breadth, with a cleared approach of about 200 yds. from the East.

Approach - Good

Winds - Little danger of unusual draft of wind due to even nature of surrounding country.

Surface - A grassed surface, very well drained, slope being from North to South (Across strip). Slightly undulating.

No further extension of the strip is possible. Arrangements have been made for maintenance to be regularly carried out on the strip.

AITAPE WEST COASTAL1. NATIVE SITUATION

Before entering the area advice was received from Aitape that there were evidences of unrest. This had been aggravated by a certain LONGAP of SUAIN, Aitape West Coastal, who had proceeded up the coast forecasting an earthquake, the arrival of ships laden with goods of all kinds. He had exhorted the people to kill all their pigs and bury the bones so that they would be ready to receive the new way of life.

Some consternation was felt that this could lead to serious trouble for the coincidence of certain events made such talk very inopportune.

1. A short while previously there had been an appreciable earth tremor in Aitape Sub-District and a certain amount of mob hysteria had been aroused. This coupled with the probability that another tremor might come at any time made the people receptive to ideas which they would normally discount. Also the dense populations through which LONGAP passed would be conducive to hysteria.

2. The very recent return of indentured labourers bringing new ideas would have a disturbing effect.

3. Shortage of staff at Aitape, the return of all troops to Australia possibly might encourage the feeling that European control had weakened.

In the inland villages there were no signs of unrest, though the people admitted to having heard considerable "tok win" from the coast which, they said, they gave no credence. Where there were no signs of unrest the subject was not directly referred to.

W. D. O.
At the villages of NEUGIAN and WALWALI a certain laxity and frivolity was noticed in the people's behaviour. A tendency to chatter in line whilst census was being taken was an indication of this. Also, there were many absentees from census at the village of NEUGIAN. It appears that a section of the community had attended a sing-sing at SIAUTBI and had flouted the Pulwai's instructions to return. This sing-sing had been in progress for at least three weeks. Reg. No. 2772, Const. NANTOI was sent to Aitape to advise the Officer in Charge of this irregularity, the necessary action to be taken from there.

It is my opinion that this disturbance was of little consequence. Rumour of the pending earthquake had reached this area but the attitude was more one of rejoicing at the return of the Vanderei from the seas and the drums were beaten accordingly. There was no suspicion of the attitude "Eat, drink, and be merry for tomorrow we die". It is worth noting too that this sing-sing coincides with the harvest period which is normally a "mois de grace".

At the village of BARIDA there was no frivolity as the people were under the threat of a pneumonia epidemic. This is dealt with in the notes on health and sanitation.

At the village of WARAPU the reception to the patrol was cold in the extreme, no preparations having been made for the visit. At this village there was no sign of a "cargo cult" the attitude being much more pragmatic and pointed, taking the form of a query of "Why have we not received more help from the government? Why are we not given tables and chairs and clothes? Why does "the klap" not like us to eat with him?"

The return of Ex-Sgt MANUWAI and the circumstances of his dismissal from The New Guinea Police Force seems to be the chief cause of this attitude. This native is an intelligent type and it is not considered that he is deliberately instigating trouble.

Otherwise to a discussion with officials no attempt was made to answer all queries, due to the following reasons:-

1. The people are not yet in a position to appreciate telling arguments on the subject and too much explanation would, to the native mind, appear like self-accusation.
2. It was evident that the people desired to see my reaction and it is my opinion that they were trying to "keep us guessing". It was considered that the application of the same policy would be the best method of combating it.
3. It is considered that this attitude is of only very recent origin and that little serious thought has been given to the matter, Discussion would only increase its import.

Contact with American Negroes has raised the query of why have they been helped in their advancement whilst we have withheld knowledge from them. This was answered by pointing out:-

1. That American Negroes had been transhipped to America and had been forced by climatic conditions to wear clothes, by necessity to adopt the whiteman's way of life.
2. That their numbers are proportionately small to the white population of America, and thus the task of educating them to the same standard as the whiteman was not so great as it is here.
3. That it has taken them over two hundred years to acquire their degree of culture.

At the village of Sissano there were several absentees from line. These natives had gone to Hollandia to witness the arrival of the alleged ship bringing produce. The foolishness of their action was pointed out.

At other coastal villages there was no evidence of any unrest and the prophesies of LONGAP were treated as a jest. With the apprehension and imprisonment of LONGAP it is considered that the matter is now closed.

Nevertheless it is felt that material assistance would be the surest method of preventing repetitions in the future. Most of the coastal communities possess large sums of money (the village of WARAPUJ possessing over 700,000) and are waiting for the opportunity for employing it for communal betterment. The most urgent need is a trade store at Aitape which could supply the most urgent needs, namely tools, clothing, and saucepans.

Village Councils

In all the coastal villages, the return of indentured labourers, M.G.I.B and N.G.P.F. personnel, is causing the control of village officials to be weakened. It appears that the time is close at hand when it will be necessary for this sophisticated element to be given a degree of representation in the government of the community. Yet, it also seems essential that a formulated policy be adopted. From discussion with Mr R.H. Boyan ADO it has been decided that a plan reconified to the native situation in this district will be drawn up in the near future.

2. CENSUS

The statistics included at the rear of census figures have been obtained from comparison of F.O. Monk's report of May 45 and include the totals of the SIAUTEI area.

It is interesting to note that the births and deaths per thousand are both lower than those for the WAPI Native District, the percentage decrease in population being about the same. The only explanation that can be tendered is that the people of WAPI lead a harder life and are a more virile community the high death rate from the unsanitary conditions in which they live being compensated for by a healthy birth rate. Yet, strangely enough, infant mortality is higher in the coastal region.

Due to the large populations census is a tedious business both for the European and the native and occupies an inordinately long time. It is suggested that the next patrol should forego census and concentrate more fully upon the discussion with the natives concerning their various problems.

3. INDENTURED LABOUR

The return of indentured labourers, though eventually beneficial to the communities, has brought with it many problems.

The greatest problem is occupational. Formerly the indenture of young men removed from the village a troublesome element - an element of usefulness to the community to guard it from the transgressions of its neighbours had been destroyed by the establishment of Pax Britannica. These young men have now returned, in force. For many years they have been working to regular hours, their energies being directed and constrained, and they now find themselves freed from the outward sanctions of law with their energies undirected and unstimulated. They have not yet become sufficiently a part of the community to respect popular approbation and thus this force is absent in the preservation of their law-abidingness. Again, it is quite likely that reaction to war hysteria, to calls upon patriotism, to the dreams of the Etopia which would over-night take the place of the tedious or terrors of war, is responsible for the air of listlessness which a present characterizes them. On the other hand, the return of many middle-aged men who have been holding positions of considerable responsibility has weakened the power of officials. Fortunately there is no indication that these returned indentured labourers are combining as a group.

Leave to return

The second problem in importance is social. Over a period of years the communities have adjusted themselves to a set of conditions whereby a large proportion of their men-folk have been absent, and there is no place in the community for these returnees. In many cases the wives of these absent, believing that they have been deserted or widowed, have remarried. This has, on some occasions, had the approval (recorded in The Village Book) of the patrolling officer. The settlement of such cases was most difficult, the opinions of the older and disinterested members of the community being heard before reaching a decision. In all cases the number of unmarried females to returned I/L's was unbalanced and many bigamous or unpopular marriages had been broken to meet the demands of those returning.

The influx of wealth into the community, together with new demands and desires, has caused an economic problem which can only be solved by the satisfaction of the most essential of these demands.

The fourth problem is one of status. Many of these returned labourers stand head and shoulders above their people, yet there is no way of officially recognising them.

4. VILLAGE OFFICIALS

No new appointments were made to official positions for it is felt that that the people should be allowed a period of time to settle down and absorb the returned labourers into their daily life.

Officials of AROP, formerly collaborators with the Japanese, were paid special attention and they appear to have good control over their people.

The officials of WARAPU appear to have poor control and it is considered that this was one of the main reasons for the unsatisfactory attitude exhibited there. A change of officials would be unpropitious at the moment.

In this area there are many very reliable men ex New Guinea Police Force. Chief of these are:-

Ex Sgt AWOR	of	WARAPU
" Const TURI	"	MENDAM, KOINIRI
" " WAKMO	"	HENGIAN (Liluai)
" Cpl AMAIU	"	LAPPU, MALOL (Tultul)
" S/Mjr AMKIVI	"	KAMAIRU, AROP

It is intended to keep in touch with these men.

5. STATISTICSWar Damage Claims

The claim for this area was much lower than expected and it is suspected that in several villages only a portion of the claims was recorded. Ample opportunity was given for the people to present their claims and it was stressed that nothing was too small to be recorded. It is considered that the reluctance to bring claims forward was partly due to laziness, partly a flaunt of independence of Government assistance, partly because they are not feeling the pinch of any pressing shortages.

Claims on Prewar Employers

These were tabulated preparatory to payment.

6. VILLAGES

The standard of villages is much above those in other areas throughout this sub-district.

Throughout the inland the many deserted village sites was mute evidence of a declining population. The village of WUGUELI on the Northern fall of the Toricelli is admirably sited, village layout and sanitation being satisfactory. The people of WANTIPI have combined at a common site on the BLIRI River, and the work of rebuilding is now practically completed. The village of KARANDU consists of two hamlets both of which are entirely satisfactory; the talk of them merging, mentioned by Mr P.O. Monk, is still proceeding, but the upper people will not leave "their mountain eyrie". The villages of WALWALI and KOINIRI are satisfactory. The people of NENGLIAN desire to migrate to a former site from which, so story has it, they were driven by the people of WARAPU many years before. This site (marked on map) was inspected and approved though the water supply is barely ample. The ground is owned by BLAULEI and arrangements have yet to be completed.

At the villages of ROMI and BARIDA there have been many deaths from pneumonia in recent years. In the latter case this is explainable for the village is badly sited on a narrow promontory jutting out into the marshy coastal belt and is continually swept by cold winds. There is some talk of change of site but nothing has materialised.

The villages of RAMU and PO are situated in the swampy coastal belt and though unhealthy sites the people have done excellent work in their villages. SUBU, well sited on the BLIRI R., is in every way satisfactory.

The village of WARAPU is now situated on the narrow western isthmus of Sissaro Lagoon, the former sites within the lagoon now being deserted. The village, though overcrowded, is well laid out, village sanitation being good. Further to the West is the village of SISSANO which is satisfactory.

The hamlets of the villages of AROP and MALOL spread along several miles of coast and they are practically integral social units. There is considerable overcrowding which seems to accentuate social problems in this area.

Except for the village of RAMU, houses throughout the area are only mediocre, and shoddy workmanship is evident. In several villages an occasional house of the traditional pattern is seen. These possess a high-pitched roof sloping concavely to the ground. They are of very solid construction and have stood the test of time, which is more than these new buildings will do. At the village of RAMU the type of house is unique throughout the area. It is of the block-house design the solidly timbered walls sloping inwards from the low-pitched roofs.

V. GOVERNMENT REST HOUSES

As in other areas, there is a surfeit of rest houses - it appears that there is a certain amount of civic "shame" attached to the village which does not boast of same!

Those most suitable as stopping-places are listed below:-

WUGUBLI	- Well built and well sited, in good repair.
WANTIPI	- Only recently completed. Not well built and the fact that it has been built in the centre of the village is derogatory.
KURANDU	- Situated in the lower hamlet. In good repair.
KOINIRI	- Small but adequate.
WALWALI	- Average.
BARIDA	- Excellently sited with view of coastal area. In good repair and well designed.
RAMU	- Small but adequate. Myriads of mosquitoes.
WARAPU	- Poorly built, though of considerable dimensions and in good repair.
AROP	- Newly built and commodious.
MALOI 1.	- In good repair.
MALOI 2.	- " " "

8. ROADS AND BRIDGES

WUGUBLI to WANTIPI	- A well drained track, reasonably well graded.
WANTIPI " KURANDU	- The route for the most part follows the BLIRI River, Easy walking though fording of the river sometimes arduous.
KURANDU " KOINIRI	- The normal route by the IPLELI Gk. but, due to heavy rains, a small bush pad was followed. Difficult walking.
KOINIRI " WALWALI	- The track follows the PIRNA R. Pleasant walking.
WALWALI " BARIDA	- Fairly hilly country, roads in bad state of repair.
RAMU " WARAPU	- Marshy country, roads only passable in dry weather.
WARAPU " AROP	- By canoe.
AROP " ATTAPE	- Well made track to the YALINGI R. and road (C2) negotiable in dry weather thence to Aitape.

Note - Before attempting the journey from RAMU to SUNDU it is advisable to obtain information as to flow of BLIRI R.

9. HEALTH AND SANITATION

The percentage of those sent for hospitalisation to the total population was 1.7%. These mainly consisted of those suffering from tropical ulcers and yaws, many of these in the tertiary stage, and possibly beyond hope of cure. They were sent in for it is impossible to differentiate and expect one's orders to be obeyed.

In the coastal area many cases of conjunctivitis (of the eyes) were noted. It appears that the effects of this complaint are only serious when the complaint occurs in infancy.

At the village of BARIDA there were several cases of pneumonia, and the whole village was suffering from common colds. The following precautions were taken:-

1. Runner sent to Aitape to obtain services of MHO, and to collect supplies.
2. The serious patients isolated in the govt. rest house (no other suitable house available), which was prepared as a sick bay.
3. Instructions given to the people that on no account were they to leave their village till the epidemic had passed. Also instructions given as to the nature of the disease.
4. The writer and one MHO were the only members of the patrol to enter the village.

As it appeared that there had been no attempt made at isolation within the village it was considered safe to line the people.

10. NATIVE AGRICULTURE

Throughout the area there are no shortages of food, the diet being ample and varied. The soil in this area is exceedingly fertile and several crops are grown in the one plot. Root crops do well, taro being chief of these. There are also excellent stands of sago which is the staple food.

Game abounds in the densely forested swamps and the people themselves possess considerable numbers of livestock, chiefly ducks and fowls.

11. ANTHROPOLOGICAL

This has been covered excellently by Mr Monk in his report on a patrol through this area, and it precludes fresh description.

REPORT ON NATIVE POLICE

Reg. No.	Rank	Name	Remarks
1890	L/Cpl	ANIS	Conduct, discipline, and ability to command, good. Regimentally rather lax but possesses an excellent understanding of native administration. A wise counsellor. Inclined to tire easily, most likely due to advancing years.
3911	Const.	BINUM	Joined the patrol at LUMI. A keen and efficient constable - conduct and discipline good. Inclined to bully the natives - in absence of Patrol Officer suspect that he would abuse his authority.
4088	"	DANI	Conduct and discipline good. Rather a characterless individual. Though literate, I.Q. appears below normal. Not considered trust-worthy.
4125	"	AKARAMUKA	Conduct and discipline good. Very reliable constable though slow-brained. Conscientious. Not of a forceful character.
2772	"	NANGI	Conduct and discipline good. A reliable constable and knowledge of patrolling good. Handles natives well though not arrogant. Intelligent, though the first impression is to the contrary.
5226B	"	NUMBUK	Conduct and discipline fair. Characterless and appears of low intelligence. Inclined to be lazy.
5197B	"	TURU	Conduct and discipline poor. This constable has had considerable experience and has done good work upon which he trades. Of low intelligence (if such can be measured), though his efficient air belies this. Speaks very rapidly, especially when offering an explanation, and it is my belief with intent to confuse. Handles natives well and has considerable force of character.
4043	"	ZAIPHO	Conduct and discipline good. A most reliable and intelligent constable. Has an enquiring mind and good appreciation of reason. Literate. Rather youthful and inclined to be over-impetuous in handling natives. With experience and training it is considered that he would be a suitable type for non-commissioned rank.

CENSUS

APPENDIX A 2

Sub-District - AITAPE WEST COASTAL

Sub-District - AITAPE

Last patrol by F.O. MONK - 14 April - 13 June 45

Village	Births				Deaths								New Migrations								Absent				Present				Grand Total	
	0-1		1-5		6-15		Adult		Total		In		Out		Prewar		I/L		Total Child		Adult		Total							
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
AROP	6	6	2	1	2	4	2	5	15	12	21	22	5	2	2	6	1	2	14	-	1	1	16	159	117	184	172	343	289	648
BARIDA	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	2	1	2	2	2	3	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	3	34	13	29	28	63	41	107		
BARIDA KALAU	6	2	-	-	5	3	2	2	1	2	8	7	-	-	2	-	3	1	-	3	-	4	35	14	43	33	78	47	129	
KARANDU	1	-	-	1	2	1	-	-	3	3	5	5	-	-	1	1	-	1	2	-	-	2	25	24	33	31	58	55	115	
KOINIRI	2	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	1	24	19	39	37	63	56	120		
MALOL 1.	19	15	1	2	2	3	3	4	16	15	22	24	27	10	3	12	1	1	16	-	-	16	234	183	250	256	484	439	939	
MALOL 2.	7	5	1	-	1	1	-	-	4	2	6	3	2	-	-	3	-	-	6	1	-	7	64	60	57	67	121	127	255	
PO	3	1	-	-	1	2	-	-	1	3	2	5	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	16	32	22	50	38	88		
RAMU	1	5	-	-	-	2	1	1	6	3	7	6	-	-	1	1	-	8	-	-	8	56	55	79	77	135	132	275		
ROMI	1	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	3	1	5	-	-	-	2	-	1	1	-	-	1	11	8	27	23	38	31	76		
SISSANO	8	10	1	1	2	-	1	2	3	7	7	10	14	-	-	6	1	13	9	-	-	9	141	138	203	195	344	333	686	
SUNU	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	4	1	4	2	-	1	-	1	2	3	2	-	2	1	5	29	30	48	43	77	73	155
WALWALI	4	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	3	2	3	4	-	-	7	17	11	25	24	42	35	84	
WANTIFI	-	1	1	-	-	1	4	-	3	3	8	4	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	2	20	10	25	18	45	28	73		
WARAPU	12	10	3	1	3	2	2	1	16	10	24	14	3	2	-	-	2	14	1	4	4	23	190	153	188	224	388	377	788	
WUGUBLI	2	1	-	-	-	4	-	4	4	8	4	2	2	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	1	21	22	34	32	55	54	110		
TOTAL	78	59	9	7	19	21	20	16	80	70	128	114	55	22	7	37	8	28	82	7	10	6	105	1078	873	1306	1282	2384	2155	4648

SIATUETI AND AITAPE WEST COASTAL

APPENDIX A2 Cont.

Percentages etc.

	Since Last Census	Estimated Annual	Remarks
Births Per Thousand	27.7	25.5	
Deaths " "			
a. Infant (0-1)	3.4	3.1	
b. " (2-5)	8.1	7.5	
c. " (6-15)	7.1	6.6	
d. Adult	32.8	30.3	
e. Total	51.4	47.5	
Percentage Decrease in Population	7.1%	6.5%	This figure notably high.
Abrant	3.2%		
Masculinity	52.5%		
New Names	1.4%		Mainly returned I/I's recorded for first time.

APPENDIX B 2

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Native District - AITAPE WEST COASTAL

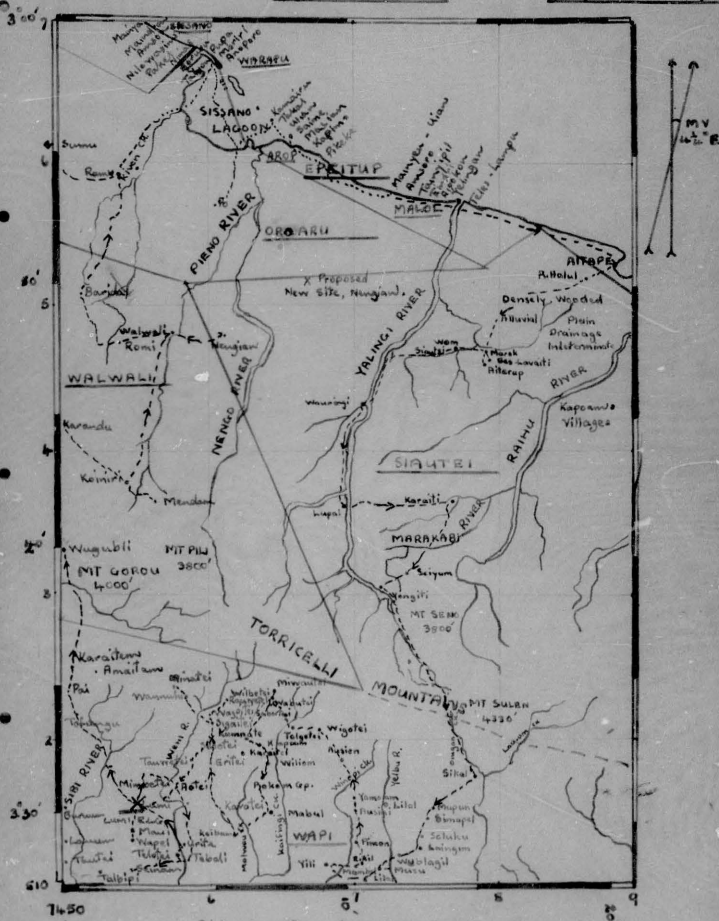
Village	Hamlet	Map Reference	Luluai	Tultul	Med. TT	Remarks
AROP	KANAIKU	Ait W. 638640	WANI	-	-	Formerly Jap "captal"
	PIKIKE	" 660621	PIWEREK	PAIWA	-	
	SATMC	" 649630	-	GIWIVEI	-	
BARIDA		" 520596	PURA	IA	PAREI	
LALAU	KALAU	Serra E. 435345	MAKI	OLAF	WERE	
	PIAKO	" 422302	MELPA	MAI	-	
KARANDU	WALABO	" 486418	SHIEI	-	-	
	DORILO	" "	-	FARANI	AILEI	
KOINIRI	KOINIRI	Serra W. 558372	APAI	PANSO	MUAD	
	MENDAM	" 565370	-	BHI	KAIA	
MALOL	UIAH	Ait W. 734582	HERE	-	-	Gaol Aitape-to be removed from office.
	MAINYEU	" "	KEWODAK	SANAK	-	
	TANLAPIL	" 738579	-	LERAN	-	+ TT formerly Jap "captal"
	ATINDIN	" 742580	-	MIRAI	-	
	AIPUKON	" 2	-	AMAPUM	-	
	KALFU	" 755576	RAINSAU	MAIU	AMARIUP	
PO		" 617559	RAVENU	-	+	
RAMU		" 525588	TATAI	MAI	DRONIA	
ROMI		" 541478	MOSIRA	-	PAISO	
SIBSANO	AMSOA	" 755690	-	NOSI	+	
	NIMAS	" "	SAINIRI	-	SINERI	
	NILOWASIM	" "	-	AINISI	-	
	MAINYA	" "	-	MUTI	SOBUN	
SUMU	Serra E481611	KEIKEI	KANURO	ANUPU		
WALWALI	Ait W. 572460	SAREI	-	SABBI		
WANTIPI	Pelama E481335	MAKU	-	SAUVENG		
WARAPU	MORIRI	Ait W. 594672	DOPIA	-	-	
	AROPORU	" "	-	TAMPI	-	
	BORORU	" 2	AROBIM	-	INDOI	
WUGUBLI	Pelama E465311	KORU	MOALA	-		

Recommendations for Appointment

Name	Village	Appointment	Reason for Vacancy	Remarks
AWES	MALOL	Med. Tultul	Deceased	Former NMC recently repatriated.
BATIITA	PO	" "	Replacement	" " "
SISS		" "	"	" " "
AIYA	SIBSANO	" "	"	" " "

**AITAPE WEST COASTAL AND
WAPI AREAS**

Excerpt from No. 2075

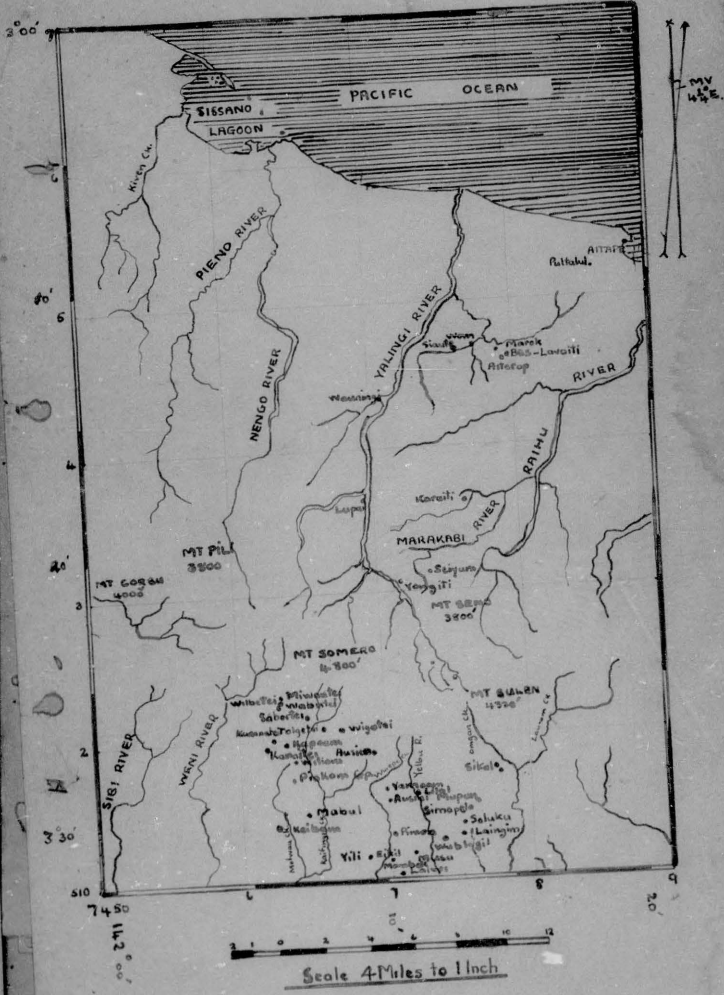


Scale 4 Miles to 1 inch

Prepared by A.K. Jackson

AITAPE WEST COASTAL - WAPI

Excerpt from Aitape 2078



Prepared by A.K. Jackson

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

30/11/6
WK. 30/2-8



Sepik District,
District Office,
WEJAK.

15th August, 1946.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - AITAPE No. 1 - 46/47.

Enclosed herewith is copy of patrol report Aitape No.1
46/47, by Patrol Officer Jackson.

Mr. Jackson was complimented on his last patrol report
which was very good and this report is even better. As you are
aware, many patrol officers do excellent work on patrol but have
not the ability to compile a report. P.O. Jackson has the
ability to do both. The area patrolled is well known to me and
even without this knowledge, it is easy to see that he has
accomplished a great deal of work and is to be commended for his
efforts.

It is understood that it will later be the Administra-
tion policy to send selected officers to other colonial terri-
tories for further experience and training and if this scheme
should eventuate, Mr. Jackson seems the most likely candidate.

It is unfortunate that the patrol had to be cut short
but the area covered is considered too large for one patrol.
Prior to the war it was the policy to cover this area in two or
sometimes three patrols. Usually the coastal and sub-coastal
areas north of the Torricelli ranges were included in one patrol
and the Wapi area was regarded as a full-time patrol. The
Asst. District Officer, Aitape, will be instructed to adhere to
this scheme when planning future patrols.

It is intended to post Patrol officer Jackson to Lumi
police post for a few months and during his stay there he will
concentrate solely on the Wapi area. Due to transport and
supply difficulties, resources at present are insufficient to
maintain a permanent post at Lumi.

The Wapi natives are a queer people and they require
tactful handling. Prior to the war the area was one of the
main sources of supply for indentured labour, due to the large
population and the fact that they were regarded as excellent
plantation labourers. Unlike many other tribes, the men who
returned from indenture made very little, if any, effort to
improve their living conditions in their villages when they
returned home. Indenture was sought purely as a means of
obtaining money, mainly with a view to purchasing trade goods.
They showed a passive attitude to the Administration, neither
objecting to nor welcoming patrols and Administration influence.

File
D.D.S.
For your information
P/A

No Mission stations had ^{not} been established in the area and only occasionally were they visited by missionaries from Aitape; it is surprising to find that the Mission influence is still so strong. Patrols were few and far between, averaging at the most once a year and the people were left more or less to their own devices. The establishment of a police post is the only way to overcome this attitude and it will materially assist if a Medical Assistant could also establish a temporary native hospital, as the trip over the Torricellis to Aitape for medical treatment is too arduous to be undertaken.

The sub-coastal people in the Siataei and Welweli districts have been steadily declining in population for many years. They are an apathetic lot and the country in which they live, which is mostly swampy, is very depressing. The dysentery epidemic must have hastened the depopulation of the area. It is interesting to note that the men of influence are trying to halt the depopulation by encouraging migration from other villages and by formally insisting on adhering to the custom of sister exchange and return of children where it suits them, and ignoring both when it was inconvenient. This is common to all sub-districts and is the cause of many inter-village disputes. During the patrol of 7 weeks, 87 villages were visited and 13,519 natives recorded in the census. Most of the country is either swampy or mountainous and the officer must have worked very long hours every day to accomplish his arduous task.

The large number of repatriates from other districts has caused trouble everywhere in the district. Now that we have commenced the payment of pre-war wages, they will more easily settle down but as many of them have been away from home for many years prior to the war, they are finding it extremely difficult to settle themselves within the social structure. It will be years before any census of the Wapi area can be considered as accurate as there will always be a large number who absent themselves due to fear for offences they may have committed, or the desire to avoid being compelled to work; the latter is a relic of the forced labour period during the military administration when patrolling officers were compelled to recruit labour.

Prior to the war the village of Warapu was considered as the best in the sub-district. The natives, who are a good physical type, were very pro-Administration and progressive. A large number of the inhabitants were in the Police Force and there were several police pensioners in the village, and all patrols were welcomed. I am of the opinion that there is a subversive influence at work in the village and suspect MAKAWAI, who was recently dismissed from the Police at Wewak, is the cause of the trouble.

Material assistance by the Administration, in the form of making available suitable articles for sale, such as building material and boats, etc. and the establishment of schools, is the only way we can overcome this suppressed hostility which results from their sense of frustration. The area between

Warapu and Aitape is probably the most discontented in the district. There was practically no fighting in the area during the war and the Japanese occupation affected the natives very little as the enemy only maintained a small garrison at Aitape; it is surprising that the natives are so disturbed as it is well over a year since the troops vacated Aitape.

The best thing that could happen at present is for the young harrikin element, who have grown up during the war, when controls were relaxed, to go away to work for a year, but at present there is no incentive for them to do so.

The patrol officer's comments on native customs and folk lore are very interesting and informative and all patrol officers will be instructed to collect similar information, so by so doing they will learn to understand natives.

It is regretted that only one copy of the report is forwarded but this is due to our extreme shortage of paper owing to non-supply of stationery for this district.

H. B. NELL
(H. B. NELL)
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

WKT 80/2-2/
Sub-District Office,
AITAPE.
9 Aug 46.

The District Officer,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE 1- 1945/47.

1. Forwarded herewith is above report covering patrol by Mr. A.K. Jackson, Patrol Officer to Aitape West Coastal, SIAUTEI and WAPI areas.
2. Patrol was thorough; Report is comprehensive and detailed. Mr. Jackson is very painstaking.

Although Report was commenced on 2nd July, completion was delayed through need to devote some time to essential station duties and the amount of labour required to compile so voluminous a Report. Mr. Jackson worked many hours "overtime."

3. It is not proposed to make SIAUTEI Native District a separate sub-division. It will be included in the Aitape West Coastal Sub-division, which will comprise the four native districts of EPEITUP, OROARU, WALWALI and SIAUTEI as patrolled by Lt. F.O. Monk in April to June 1946. The westernmost of the villages visited by Lt. Monk were by-passed by Mr. Jackson in the belief that they would be covered by an officer patrolling the WANIBO Sub-division. However, it would seem they will be best included in the West Coastal Sub-division. Mr. Jackson reports that the KAPOAK villages, east of the RAIHU River are also co-lingual with the SIAUTEI peoples.

4. Threatened unrest on the coast and in the DREIKIR area cut short the patrol's activities in WAPI. However, it would appear all East and Central WAPI villages have been visited and only a few West Wapi were missed. South-east WAPI remains for a later patrol.

5. Extract from diary for 3rd June reads:-

"Officials informed that it was not their duty to drag their people over the countryside for the convenience of the patrolling officer."

I am pleased that Mr. Jackson follows practice of going to the natives.

6. The Native Situation in the SIAUTEI area appears satisfactory and Mr. Jackson has acted wisely in regard to ex-police and ex-soldier. A close watch will be kept on HENWIAN the people of which adopted a most casual attitude towards the patrol. (See diary 19th June.)

7. Mr. Jackson was unaware of correct procedure in regard to recommendations for appointment of Village officials. As regards Luluais and Tul Tuls separate memos are being submitted. The matter of the appointment of Medical Tul Tuls will be taken up with the Medical Assistant.

8. On page 6 paragraph 6 Mr. Jackson mentions the model of villages of WOM and MALAU. Seemingly this is an instance where service with the white man has given natives both the desire for advancement of their material welfare and sufficient knowledge to effect improvements.

As usual, hill village sanitation is unsatisfactory. I am submitting a memo requesting issue of several latrine diggers to this Sub-District. If received these tools will be taken from village to village under police escort in order that deep latrines may be built in each.

10. In the first paragraph on page 8 Mr. Jackson mentions desirable improvements in agricultural methods. If the BES-ATERAP villages can be persuaded to plant kaukau along the lines recommended by the pre-war Department of Agriculture Gazette and deep bordering drains dug the drainage problem will largely disappear. An extension to a station kaukau garden will be planted in accordance with correct principles as a demonstration to all visiting natives.

If it is found that liming will improve crops the natives will be encouraged to adopt the practice. I understand limestone is available close handy to BES-ATERAP.

11. Mention is made in the second paragraph on page 9 and elsewhere of the desirability of an early distribution of wages due for pre-war service. Current plans are that Mr. Jackson proceed to the WAPI area during September and disburse amounts due from say three central points one of which will be LUMI.

It is hoped that ere long LUMI will be permanently manned. One Patrol officer or Cadet added to Sub-district strength would permit this - for 4 months in every six.

Alternatively, semi-permanent manning of posts at LUMI, DRE-
IKIKIR, MAKRU and VAINO could be achieved with present Field Staff if Aitape was supplied with a combination clerk-mechanic. Too much of the time of the A.D.O. and the Patrol Officers is taken up with routine clerical duties and attempts to keep running defective mechanical equipment.

12. In the last paragraph on page 9 Mr. Jackson suggests that the establishment of strong mission influence in North Wapi has engendered a friendly attitude not to be found in East Wapi. Such a situation is heartening if the contrast is ~~heartening~~ indeed due to mission influence rather than to an innate difference in temperament or to unpleasant contacts with white men in East Wapi.

Certain of the Patrol officer's remarks indicate a worsened Native Situation taken in conjunction with Reports submitted in 1944-45. On the other hand, it will be seen that for the East Wapi there is a substantial increase in census figures. Patrol activities of A.N.G.A.U. personnel in this area during 1944-45 were extensive.

Computations forming a supplement to census figures are informative.

It will take several patrols to determine to what extent the birth and death rates represent the norm.

Masculinity index represents the number of males in each 100 of population.

13. Attention is drawn to Mr. Jackson's recommendation that the East Wapi area be closed to recruiting. (Page 11, paragraph 8.) Even if such action is concurred in, any official proclamation seems unnecessary at present. If a recruiter does arrive at Aitape bent on recruiting inland he could probably be dissuaded from operating in East Wapi till such time as it is considered the Native Situation would not be adversely affected.

14. A survey of de facto standing in the community of the East Wapi officials is necessary. Without actual knowledge of the area it would appear either that

(a) selections were not correct; or

(3).

- (b) Lulusais are trying to rule a series of small groups which were heretofore were independent; or
- (c) the officials themselves are disinterested.

Your views from your knowledge of the area will be appreciated.

The situation in North Wapi (page 11, second last paragraph) indicates the need for the early establishment of Village Councils. With matters arising out of the War - War Damage, pre-war wages etc. - claiming so much attention, little can be done along these lines at present.


15. There seems to be no need for the recorded prolificacy of Rest Houses. The principle of one Rest House serving a group of villages is favoured. At the same time such a principle will not justify failure to visit and revise census at all villages.

16. In the Report on Lumi Station (Appendix C1) reference is made to a Special Constable. This appointment has been cancelled but LEIBNER remains as a caretaker.

17. Special attention to WARAPU Village (pp. 16-17) may be worthwhile. When pre-war wages and war damage claims are paid their queries regarding government assistance will have been answered in part. There remains the important task of diverting their spending power into correct channels. It is realised this is not a local problem. A special Trade Store run by a man who is prepared to extend his operations to include the sale of well-bred pigs, cattle, farm implements, pit-saws, etc. When all War Damage claims have been settled, it is probable that nearly 100,000 will have been distributed in this Sub-district for pre-war wages, and compensation for death, injury and war damage. Having regard to present shipping facilities, materialisation of such a man is highly unlikely.

18. On page 18, Mr. Jackson makes some very pertinent remarks regarding the return of young, healthy, most sophisticated men to a community with, statistically, a surplus of males. Close attention will be paid to the process of absorption.

19. To summarise, the Report clearly indicates the need for the re-opening of LUMI station on a permanent basis. The officer in charge would have under his control a population of at least 12,000 natives. It is realised that with pre-war and current Field Staff strength such a population would not justify a permanent post; however, as Patrol Officers are added to the staff it is hoped that the large area and population of this Sub-district will not be overlooked.


(R.H. Boyan.)
A/A.D.O. AIRAPE.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 2 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by A. W. JACKSON P.O.

Area Patrolled AITAPE EAST COAST

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 2 Police

Duration—From 19. 8. 1946 to 25. 8. 1946

Number of Days —

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services — / — / 19 —

Medical — / — / 19 —

Map Reference —

Objects of Patrol CENSUS, PAE-NAR WAGES, WAR DAMAGES
ROUTINE ADMIN.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
Aitape.

1st September, 46.

The District Officer,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

PATROL REPORT

Aitape 2 - 1946/47

Aitape East Coastal

Patrol Conducted by	A&K Jackson P.O.
Objects of Patrol	See Patrol Instructions att.
Duration of Patrol	19.8.46 - 25.8.46
Patrol Accompanied by	Two Consts. of NMPF.
Appendices	A Census B Village Officials.

Index	Page
	1 Daily Diary Preliminary, Native Situation.
	2 Census, Labour.
	3 Village Officials.
	4 Statistics, Roads and Bridges, Govt. Rest Houses, Health and Sanitation, Native Agriculture.
	5 Report on Native Police, Anthropological.

1. DAILY DIARY

- 19.8.46 Aitape to VOKAU. Census recorded, Claims upon Prewar Employers, War Damage Claims tabulated. Village inspected. Discussion with Elders of the community.
- 20.8.46 The above routine procedure carried out. PRO to LEMIENG. Census recorded. LEMIENG to PAUP.
- 21.8.46 Heavy rain preventing travel till 1 p.m. Discussion held with village elders in which complaints against the luluai were heard. PAUP to NYAPARAKE, YAKAMUL.
- 22.8.46 A traverse made of DRIMBOI Ptn. in compliance with the District Officer's memo, WK 39/2/1 - 4. YAKAMUL to CHAROV. Routine procedure carried out. CHAROV to PAROKOVIO, YAKAMUL.
- 23.8.46 YAKAMUL to PAUP thence to AFUA. Routine procedure carried out. AFUA via PAUP to CHINAPELLI.
- 24.8.46 Routine procedure carried out CHINAPELLI. CHINAPELLI via LEMIENG, PRO and VOKAU to Aitape.

2. PRELIMINARY

The six villages listed in the Patrol Instructions were visited so as to complete records of census, Claims for Prewar Wages and War Damage Claims for the Aitape East Coastal Native District. The only villages left untouched are those of the KAPOAM Group, shortly to be visited by the A.D.O. as prearranged.

The villages of PRO, VOKAU, LEMIENG and CHINAPELLI form a complete co-lingual group whilst that of CHAROV belongs to the YAKAMUL group. AFUA, though socially affinated to PAUP, is co-lingual with the ANIMAGAI group. The older men claim that in former times they were bi-lingual with PAUP, but that the supplanting of Pidgin (more correctly BISNIS) English has caused the division of language to be more sharply defined. On the other hand, the social barrier has been lowered and there is considerable intermarriage between the two groups.

3. NATIVE SITUATION

The people of VOKAU and PRO have only been residing in their prewar sites for the space of five months yet, in spite of the late start in rehabilitation, the spirit of the people is excellent. Upon the reoccupation of this area by our own forces they were shifted successively from their present sites to Aitape, All Is. and the refugee camp several miles South of KAPOAM, the return to their villages being delayed by the reoccupation of the area by Air Force personnel.

The people of LEMIENG returned to their original site during the New Year and the task of rehabilitation is well on the road to completion. The small community of KORAKO, a hamlet of LEMIENG, is desirous of returning to their original site and will commence rebuilding within a few weeks.

This group of people fraternised considerably with the troops who quite unwittingly and unthinkingly encouraged them to lawlessness, which caused the Administration to act the part of the Stern Father. The fact that our contact with them at this time was comparatively slight caused them to misconstrue our motives. The most serious aspect of the contact was the disrespect for property which it engendered. This showed itself in the many cases of theft of property assigned to the Administration on the departure of the troops.

However, during the last few months this trend has been

2
firmly checked and the attitude of the people has been marked by greater respect and cooperation.

Throughout the area there is a strong anti-Mission attitude arising from:-

The belief that Mission schools deliberately held back information from them to so hinder their advancement. This view was openly expressed and was brought forward as the reason why all desire schools to be of a secular nature.

The fact that Missions are holding large tracts of land which at present not being utilised is a bone of contention. The village of VOKAU desires to repurchase the land bounded by the RAIHU R., the PIMI Ck and the coastal road with the money which they receive from War Damage Compensation. The coconut palms in this area have obviously been planted by the natives and they feel that the land rightly belongs to them. In German times payment was made in trade goods (the actual quantity unknown), then, upon the expropriation of the Germans, the land was taken over by a certain Mr Carter and finally leased to the Mission. No further payment was made to the natives. This matter is the subject of a separate memo.

of TUMLEO '16
The peoples are also strongly anti-Mission for their best available land both on the coast and the island was purchased "for a song" from them. It is believed that this land is held directly by the Mission.

At the village of AFUA a school-house has been constructed and MASILIO, native of PAUP is to proceed there to give instruction. This native, educated in the Government School, Rabaul, reads and writes reasonably good English and was for some time a teacher. His desire to promulgate an order that all young children should reside at his house to so frustrate the retrogressive influence of their parents was strongly disapproved.

Throughout the area the shortage of native artifacts mentioned in the previous patrol of this area in May, 46 are still existent and attempts to bolster native trade have met with only partial success. Some trading has taken place with the coast peoples to the West of Aitape but the quarantining of Aitape due to the outbreak of measles has temporarily suspended this.

4. CENSUS

As per Para 2 (p) of District Circular No 3 a copy of the synopsis at the rear of the Village Book is attached per Appendix "A". At the right of these figures further details are given as a matter of interest and for the purpose of commentary.

Estimations of population trends are based on the figures of the native district as a whole, the completion of census of which was effected by this patrol. The previous census was by Capt. I. Hoggard in October, 45 and the census figures from this report are used for comparison. It is to be noted that all new censuses and new names were excluded.

At the present moment the population is completely static; this is gratifying for throughout other native districts in this area there is a marked decline. Birth and death rates are comparatively low for a native community.

Attendance of census was excellent at all villages.

5. LABOUR

Throughout the villages patrolled the percentage of absentees to the total population is 6.1%. No difficulty was experienced in recruiting the twenty natives for casual labour at Aitape but there seems to be a general hesitancy further afield.

6. VILLAGE OFFICIALS

(See over)

6. VILLAGE OFFICIALS

At the time of the patrol the luluai, BAUK, of VOKAU was serving a sentence of six months' imprisonment for assault on his daughter and this offence has shocked the community to its very foundations. The village elders pressed for his dismissal and after careful investigation this is recommended.

At the village of PAUP investigations were made into the alleged abuse of authority by the luluai, ANIO. During the last six months the writer has received many letters from members of the community, and from numerous sources has heard of his extreme unpopularity.

The allegations are as follows:-

1. that ANIO has been going against the weight of public opinion in the arrangement of marriages.
2. that he practises sorcery.
3. that he is neither the traditional nor the accepted head of the community.

From investigation it has been found that several unpopular marriages did take place and that ANIO was at the back of them. In this area it is the luluai's prerogative and duty to arrange and sanction marriages but the feeling aroused here indicates fully the limitations that popular opinion places on the exercising of these powers. Prior to appointment ANIO was gaoled for six months for adultery and the stigma of this offence has caused his actions to be subject to suspicion.

The allegations of sorcery were exceedingly garbled and it is my opinion that this reputation may have been fostered by ANIO to strengthen his weak hold over the community.

Definite proof was obtained that without Governmental backing ANIO would not be an influential man in the community. This village is divided into several small groups and by tradition there is a certain stratification of authority of these groups and knowledge as to gardening and other important factors in the natives' daily life is closely guarded in the more influential of these groups. ANIO belongs to a minor group and thus, in spite of above average intelligence and ability, he is not a man of weight in the community. The circumstances of his appointment are rather obscure and it appears that he was placed in charge during the period of operations and was never officially appointed.

In the light of the above it is recommended that ANIO be dismissed, recommendations to this effect being forwarded under separate memo. It is realised that change of officials is not a matter to be plunged into hastily but the continuance in office of the incorrect person is the greater of two evils.

At LEMIENG village the tultul, ATEIN, has been in charge since the death of the luluai and, though old, is doing a good job. Attempts to find a suitable man for luluai proved unavailing so for the present the vacancy is left unfilled. ATEIN is being assisted by one, MAISUL, who was formerly gaoled for active collaboration with the Japanese. As he has considerable authority and appears to be exercising it in the right direction he has been allowed to continue in his rather nebulous capacity as tultul's offside, for appointment to official position was considered unwise.

Following the wish of the people the vacancy for luluai of CHINAPELLI is being kept open for the return of S/Mjr TAPI who finishes his Contract of Service in October, and who has expressed his intention of returning to his village.

At the villages of AFUA and CHAROV officials appear to have good control, the progress made being indicative of this.

7. STATISTICS

War Damage Claims and Claims on Prewar Employers have now been tabulated for the entire Aitape E. Coastal Native District and payment will commence as soon as practicable. It is the policy in this Sub-District to collect all claims before making payment and though this may have caused delay in the initial stages it is considered that these lists will act as a check on the veracity of the claim and will expedite final investigation.

8. ROADS AND BRIDGES

From Aitape to LEMIEUNG the roads are still in good condition and with the exception of the RAIHU R. all rivers are bridged. At this and the NIGIA R. a ferry service is in operation. From the NIGIA R. to YAKAMUL the road has deteriorated considerably and is overgrown with weeds. Instruction has been given for this section to be cleared. One small bridge at PAUP has collapsed but all other bridges are quite strong.

The track from NYAPARAKE, YAKAMUL to CHAROV is in good condition and recent work has been done on it. The route from PAUP to AFUA follows the DRUINIOR R. which provides quite easy walking. From the NIGIA R. to CHINAPELLI the track is a quagmire and in wet weather would be impassable, for the surrounding country is then swamped by the NIGIA.

9. GOVERNMENT REST HOUSES

Except for the village of CHINAPELLI there are no rest houses in the area patrolled the writer being obliged to sleep in partially constructed or vacated buildings. It appears that the advice that rest houses be built after other rehabilitation work has been completed has been taken too literally. Requests have been made that rest houses be built at YAKAMUL and PAUP, where the work of rehabilitation has long since been completed.

10. HEALTH AND SANITATION

At the villages lined no cases of sickness were observed though several absentees at the Aitape Hospital were noted. This is highly gratifying and it appears that at long last the people of this area at least are beginning to realize the benefits of hospitalisation of the sick.

The sanitation of coastal villages is by disposal in the sea and is considered to be highly satisfactory. Due to the heavy nature of the surf sea latrines cannot be constructed, the people defaecating on the beach between high and low tide levels. In the inland villages latrines have been installed but were of insufficient depth and not fly-proof. Instructions have been given for fresh latrines to be dug to an indicated depth, four gallon drums to be used for fly-proofing.

11. NATIVE AGRICULTURE

Gardens have been planted inland from the villages of VOKAU, PRO and LEMIEUNG, the main crops being sweet potato, bananas, "aibica" and taro. The communal garden at the old refugee camp is still bearing and supplies them with a portion of their food.

Until the recently planted gardens are bearing sago, the traditional staple, assumes much greater importance in the diet than is normal. This has caused much rapid encroachment into lands the supplies already diminished by destruction during operations. As it takes as many as fifteen years for a sago palm to reach maturity the effects of this will be felt for years to come unless replanting commences immediately.

The quantities of coconut necessary to provide an ample diet with sago as the staple food are surprisingly large, the daily requirements for one man being 3lb. of coconut and two lbs. of sago, the latter being almost completely lacking in protein (.8%) and fats (.1%) and their corresponding soluble vitamins.

Because of this the people have been strongly encouraged to hasten the work of replanting as surety for the future.

17.3.44

The people of CHINAPELLI are essentially a hunting community and the animal protein enriching their diet places gardens secondary in importance. Destruction during the war was slight and thus the supply of sago and coconut is ample.

The people of AFUA have very recently planted a garden of large dimensions at their new site. The choice of site was poor for the soil is heavy and the humus content low. The result is that the corn crop is stunted, the yield very meagre. The total destruction of sago and coconut palms has resulted in these people being reliant on the generosity of their neighbours and PAUP have allowed them sago palms from their land.

12. REPORT ON NATIVE POLICE

Reg No	Rank	Name	Remarks
3762	Const.	SABIEN	Conduct and discipline good but his use is limited due to deafness. Not of high intelligence.
-	"	AIYA	Conduct and discipline good. A very reliable constable, conscientious and efficient. Active for his years.
2237	"	NANGURU	Conduct and discipline poor. Investigations re acceptance of bribe by Const. NANGURU at present proceeding.

13. ANTHROPOLOGICAL

Whilst endeavouring to discover the most suitable man for Iuluai of PAUP village considerable attention was paid to the kinship system of the community and the facts recorded below were revealed. They are hereby included for it is ~~now~~ has been ascertained that a similar social set-up extends through all the coastal villages to the East of PAUP and to the West of MATAPAU.

PAUP village consists of five hamlets, CHAKILA, ANAMOU, TAMALAPIN, ANOPARI, and MAIGHIR which are actually names of localities not of kinship groups. Cutting across these groups there are eight kinship groups which can neither be correctly classed as family groups nor clans.

The groups embrace collateral relations and thus the former definition is too narrow. The kinship system within the group is patriarchal though on rare occasions the first male child of a family is adopted by the wife's group immediately after weaning to so prevent the group from petering out. Marriage is exogamous to the group and marriage between two groups accredited to have sprung from a common ancestor is strongly disapproved. Thus these groups are not true clans.

These groups cut across language divisions though it is still believed that there is a blood relationship throughout the entire group. It is interesting to note that the group name usually remains unchanged.

Within the group trading takes place between members of different villages. This is true gift exchange for the mercenary aspect is ignored. The members of the various groups holiday with one another and it is beholden on the hosts to show hospitality on the visitors. The problem of language before Pidgin English became the "lingua franca" must have been considerable.

A brief description of these various groups - or houses as they are known - is hereby given:-

ANI - These people are said to have been the original inhabitants and are the Olympiads of the community. When members of ANI quarrel the remainder of the villagers group themselves at a distance and later hear their sugaries. The head of this group has the power of dictating which foods can be eaten, which are forbidden. On them also revolves the responsibility of deciding when crops shall be planted, when pigs shall be hunted and disobedience of their orders causes the annoyed "tishunas" to exact reprisals.

All members of the direct line of this community have died out but the child of a woman of this group was transferred to this group and is accepted as the rightful successor. This man has been chosen as lului for, over and above his hereditary claim, he is the most suitable man in the community.

ANI TURUENAUL - This group is a lesser branch of the ANI group.

AICHE - This group originally came from PARAKOVIO, YAKANUL and they still possess relations there.

TEBEP - These people came from the village of AFUA, truly belonging to the ANIMAGAI group.

TIWING - Many years ago, so the old men tell, there was a Deluge and a portion of the land at the mouth of the Saldo R. was washed out to sea and swept down the coast. Finally the island came to rest and is now KAIRIRU Is., near Wewak. Thus this group claims relationship with the people of KAIRIRU Is.

APOKIA, ANDEOR KONUL - These groups are at the Western extremity of PAUP and have no outside relations.

EPUNGHAKILA - This group is said to have formerly inhabited the now sunken reef at the mouth of the DRUMINGOR R. At the time of the Flood they paddled for the shore and, reaching up, grasped an overhanging bow of a Calophyllum tree and heisted themselves onto dry land. (Whenever a member of EPUNGHAKILA wishes to belittle himself he says: "O sere wantek mi kan long liklik ples casel." - or the equivalent in dialect.)

ANONDELIO - This group has relations of the same name at CHINAPELLI and they are said to have originated from the base of Mt SAPAU where the spirits of their forefathers are said to be reincarnated in the numerous kangaroos in this area. The killing of one of these kangaroos will result in a torrential downpour which can only be averted by the plastering of the culprit's deer with red clay. (This is the first evidence that I have received of totemism in this Sub-District.)

CENSUS

APPENDIX A

Native District - AITAPE EAST COASTAL

Sub-District - AITAPE

Last Patrol by - A.J. Jackson April 46.

Village	Births		Deaths		I/L	New Names		Migrations				Total excluding I/L			Total Present		Total Grand Total	A/B	Prog nant	C/B Age	Unmarried Females	Grass Widows			
	M	F	M	F		In	Out	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F										
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F									
LEMUENG	4	2	2	1	11	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	37	30	48	51	85	81	166	177	41	1	36	5	2
CHAROV	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	1	6	6	7	7	14	16	3	-	5	-	-	
TAUWAK	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	9	7	11	8	20	15	35	36	7	-	6	-	-
APUA	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	7	5	-	-	7	7	12	8	19	15	34	34	9	1	6	-	-	
CHINAPELLI	5	6	1	4	8	2	-	2	-	3	1	28	24	39	34	67	58	125	135	21	2	21	4	1	
VOKAU	NEW	CENSUS			3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	17	36	30	56	47	103	107	20	2	19	4	-
PRO	"	"			5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	11	22	20	34	31	65	70	15	2	14	5	2
TOTAL	9	9	4	5	30	3	1	2	7	19	-	2	114	97	174	157	288	254	542	575	116	8	107	18	5

POPULATION TRENDS

* Census Figures Patrol Report WKT 1 April 45 Inc.)

Births Per Thousand
 Deaths " "
 Percentage Decrease
 in population

Since Last Census Estimated Annual
 14.3 28.6
 14.3 28.6
 - -

Percentage Absent
 Masculinity
 Pregnant to C/B
 Women

5.7
 55.2
 7.5

Ex above figures:
 " " "
 " " "

APPENDIX B

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Village	Map Reference	Lalual	Talual	Med Talual
VOKAN	Ait E. 436960	HAMBIRT	PIKAI	HOA-ON
PRO	" 500980	LADUS	KAILAU	MEMBURO
LEMIENG	" 015425	-	ATEIN	-
CHAROY	SEain W. 323311	MANAHAIN	-	-
TANWOK	" 321325	-	TALAL	-
APUA	" 342176	MANER	-	-
ORINAPRELLISano	E. 391038	-	SIO	ILIU



WK. 30/2-8

30/11/46

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

12th Sept. 1946.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - AITAPE No. 2 - 1946/47.

Attached is copy of Patrol Report submitted by Patrol Officer Jackson, covering a few villages on the coastal fall East of Aitape. The area was the one in which the most severe fighting took place during the war and was occupied for a long time by U.S. and our own troops and later R.A.A.F. personnel. During most of the war years the natives were living in refugee camps but they have had sufficient time to devote their attention to rehabilitation. Prior to the war these people did very little gardening and relied mostly for their food supply on sago and the products of their hunting and fishing. If moral pressure is brought to bear on them they should have ample food supply as there is plenty of good land for gardening.

The appointments and dismissals of village officials have been recommended on separate memoranda and approved.

It is hoped that the coastal road will be maintained as far as possible.

As the Asst. District Officer has large stocks of native rations it will be suggested to him that the smaller bridges be maintained and put in order by the natives, and some food can be given them as payment. This scheme is working successfully at Wewak.

The two large rivers are a major engineering task and our resources are not sufficient to build the bridges over them. In all areas which have been occupied by our troops the situation where the natives lose respect for other people's property is apparent. This is due to having seen so many troops stealing Army equipment and regarding it as "sorounding." They will get over this in a year or two and settle back to normal and we need not worry about it.

As usual, Patrol Officer Jackson carried out his task in a most capable and conscientious manner.

[Signature]
(E. R. SMALL)
District Officer.

Enc.

*1/6
OK D.O.
to Wain - full
Report from A.D.O.
re: Sepik District
Native Affairs
(under A.D.O.'s command)
14/10/46*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

WKT 80/2-4.
Sub-District Office,
AITAPE.
9th Sept. 1946.

The District Officer,
WESAK.

AITAPE
PATROL REPORT 2 - 1946/47, by A.K. Jackson, P.O.

Above numbered Report and Patrol Instructions are forwarded herewith.


The greater portion of the East Coastal Sub-Division was patrolled by Mr. Jackson in April last. The chief aims in sending him on the short patrol covered by the attached Report was to provide a complete record of War Damage Claims for the sub-division, to obtain census figures for MRO and VOKAU - none being held - and to revise the year-old figures in respect of LESIENG, CHINAPELLI, AFUA and CHAROV. In addition, Pre-War Wages Claims were recorded, an inspection of DRIBBOI Plantation carried out on behalf of the Curator of Intestate Estates, casual workers for Aitape sought, the natives informed of the opportunities for employment with Administration at Lee and Manus, and sundry routine matters attended to. All these duties were performed by Mr. Jackson with his usual thoroughness and efficiency.

I will consult further with the VOKAU natives regarding their reported desire to re-purchase land and if they desire to press the matter will obtain a signed and witnessed offer for despatch to higher authority. Mr. Jackson states that the Rev. J. Donkers, the missionary in charge at St. Anna is opposed to the re-purchase.

Separate recommendations have been submitted regarding change of Luluais at PAUP and VOKAU. I have confidence in Mr. Jackson's assessment of the situation.

If necessary the AFUA people will be assisted with rations. The situation mentioned in paragraph 3 on page 5 illustrates the need for improved education in agricultural methods.

I now have complete census records for the East Coastal Sub-Division, the peoples of which are now nearly back to normal. Within a month all pre-war wages claims will have been settled, but before we can settle down to routine and constructive administration of the sub-division, extensive War Damage Claims have to be settled. When this will be done I hesitate to guess. Payment of both sets of claims for the whole sub-district is a tremendous task and with present staff must be a long-drawn out procedure.


(R.H. BOYAN.)
A/A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

WKT 30/2-3.
Sub-District Office,
AITAPE.
17th. August 1946.

Mr. A. K. Jackson,
Patrol Officer,
AITAPE.

On or about 19th. August you will leave on a Patrol to the East Coastal sub-division.

2. Main object of the patrol will be to visit the six villages of YOKAU, PRO, LEMIRONG, CHINAPELLI, AFUA, CHAROV and ~~LEWING~~ for the following purposes:-


- (a) To revise census and issue new books where necessary;
- (b) To record claims for pre-war wages;
- (c) To record War Damage Claims;
- (d) Routine Administration.

3. Before leaving refer to Patrol Book, Patrol File, Deceased Natives' Estates Register, P.E.D. Register and during the patrol attend to any matter mentioned therein including Native Soldiers' Compensation Claims, Police Pensions and inspection of boundaries of MUMBGI Plantation.

4. Endeavour to recruit 20 natives from ~~all~~ villages of the whole sub-division and attend to any matters that may arise on the spot in villages passed through additional to the six mentioned in para. 2. The 20 natives are required for three months' casual labour at Aitape. In addition, advise those who desire longer work further abroad that they may seek employment with the Administration at Lae for 15/- per month or at Manus for 20/- per month.

5. Record names of any suitable natives desiring to enlist in the H.C.P.F. informing them that recruiting is suspended for the time being.

6. Explain to the natives that the presence of measles at Aitape has rendered it advisable to restrict entry of village natives to the station but if cases continue to recur the A.D.O. will set up temporary offices to the east and west of the station to as to commence payment of pre-war wages claims and attend to routine work concerning the villages.


(R. P. Boyan)
A/A.D.O. AITAPE.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 30/46/47
 Patrol Conducted by R. H. BOYAN AJADO
 Area Patrolled KAPOAM & PAIWA VILLAGES N. COAST SUB D.
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....
 Natives..... 2 Police
 Duration—From 4/9/1946 to 6/9/1946
 Number of Days..... 2
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... No
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... 1/19
 Medical 1/19
 Map Reference.....
 Objects of Patrol..... CENSUS, PRE WAR WAGES, WAR DAMAGES.
ROUTINE ADMIN.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

3

Sub-District Office,
AITAPE.
26th Sept. 1946.

The District Officer,
Sepik District,
SEPAK.

PATROL REPORT ATTAGE 3 - 1946/47, by R.H. Boyan A/A.D.C.

Area Patrolled: KAPOAM and PAIAMA villages in the West Coastal sub-division.
Dates of Patrol: 4th to 6th September 1946.
Dates of Last Patrol: Not on record.
Objects of Patrol: (1) Recording of census and issue of village books.
(2) Recording of Pre-War Wages and War Damage Claims.
(3) Routine Administration.
Personnel: R.H. Boyan, A/A.D.C. accompanied by Reg No. 2284 L/Cpl. SART and Reg No. 5135 Const. YAMAKIAN.

DIARY.

4.9.1946: To RAIYU River per Jeep where carriers from KAPOAM and PAIAMA were waiting. To KAPOAM. All natives of two villages were assembled and census recorded in separate books. Natives of PAIAMA informed that in future census revision would be carried out at their village. Recorded pre-war wages claims.

5.9.1946: Walked 1½ hours to PAIAMA. Inspected the three adjacent HAMLETS and recorded War Damage Claims.

6.9.1946: Returned to Aitape arriving in early afternoon.

NATIVE SITUATION.

These people who are co-lingual with the SIAPTEI group and the WAPIE impressed me favourably. There are many good physical types - tall and well-built; One old man of 50 is one of the best-formed natives I have met and he is still most active. But fecundity does not appear one of their physical attributes. The proportion of children is small and the hamlet-sites of vanished groups were pointed out to me.

General health appeared good but there is much gristle and an advanced case of T.B. of the hip. The man concerned had received treatment by an Army Hospital before being sent home as incurable.

Sak Sak is the staple diet at present. It is a little over twelve months since the people returned to their villages; they had practically no taro and yam seed. This was obtained from more fortunate villages and plantings are now being made.

Villages, or rather the many hamlets were very clean and pleasantly situated. Housing is very good and Rest House very satisfactory without being pretentious.

Practically every male adult submitted War Damage Claims. The greatest losses were sustained by ex-indentured labourers who were harooned in New Ireland by the Japanese invasion.

NATIVE SITUATION (Cont.)

Small claims were made in the main by those living in the village at the outbreak of the war. Coconut palm losses were small and the biggest individual claimant is one man who claims destruction of 80 clay stupans valued at 5/- each.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

KAPOAM was found to be without a Lulua. The village leader FURUMAU is growing old and is averse to accepting the office of Lulua. One of the two sons of the deceased Lulua is a Native Medical Orderly and the other is a Constable of the N.G.F.F. stationed at Aitape - and not an impressive one. In any case, on the death of their father who was the de facto village leader, neither one was recognised as his natural successor. So far, as I can find out, the succession to village leadership is in no wise based on heredity.

The villages were instructed to talk over the matter and advise me the result of their deliberations in due course.

In the meantime, administration interests will be well served by the Tul Tul, a Loyal Service Medallist and a livewire. He represents the KAMTI hamlet, the people of which have moved to join the few remaining members of KAPOAM hamlet.

I fear the Lulua of PAIWA is not the right man. However, as village affairs are satisfactory, no change is mooted for the moment. The Tul Tul KUYOA desires to retire on account of old age. A successor was nominated but no recommendation is submitted yet.

TRAILS AND BRIDGES.

A vehicle road runs from the station to the back of Tadji Plantation - not a through road however because of the unbridged RAIYU River. Beyond that, the track, which was an L of C during operations against the Japanese, is well-maintained but affected by the swampy nature of the terrain.

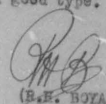
GENIUS.

Details as required by Departmental Instructions and additional figures form an Appendix to Report.

POLICE.

Reg. No. 2284 L/Cpl. SAZI : This N.C.O. is in transit and has been delayed because of his wife's illness. Previously he had seemed a "flash" type but on patrol he was keen and efficient. His ability to read and write enhances his value.

Reg. No. 5183 Const. YAMAUWAN : Carried out duties well and appears to be a good type.


(B.E. BOZAN).
A/A.D.O.

APPENDIX "A" TO PATROL REPORT ALTAPE 3-1946/47.

VILLAGE.	BIRTHS DEATHS	I/L. NEW MIGRATIONS.								TOTALS EXCLUDING I/L.S.				GRAND			
		NAMES		IN		OUT				MO	PO	NA	WA	M	F	TOT.	TOTAL
KAPOAM	New census	2	-	*	*	-	-	-	-	14	9	36	25	50	34	84	86
PATAWA	" "	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	17	13	39	28	56	41	97	97
TOTALS		2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	31	22	75	53	106	75	181	183

VILLAGE.	MAP REFERENCE.	WOMEN PREGNANT	WOMEN OF CHILD BEARING AGE.	UNMARRIED WOMEN OF C.D.A.	"GRASS WIDORS"
KAPOAM	Altape East 882430	2	17	2	-
PATAWA	Senc East 873385	5	21	2	-
TOTALS		7	38	4	-

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

4 37/1/40



Wk. 30/8-10

Sepik District,
District Office,
WENAK.

12th Sept. 1946.

The Director of District Services,
and Native Affairs,
PORT Moresby.

PATROL REPORT - AITAPE No. 3 - 1946/47.

Attached is Patrol Report by A.D.C. Boyan covering a short patrol of the area inland from Aitape.

In 1939 I had a very good bridle path constructed from the coast to these villages and thence on to the Lipen pass in the Toricelli ranges. To enable natives to make this road they were exempted from Head Tax for 2 years. Whilst clearing the road they planted very large gardens on both sides of the road and thus had very large food stocks, whereas formerly they mainly subsisted on sago. This track is the main road to Yapunda and Lalwai and as it is hoped to establish Patrol Offices at both these places it is necessary that we have a good road for carriers from Aitape.

[Handwritten signature]

(M. K. BEALL)
District Officer.

Enc.

[Handwritten notes]
10/10



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of HITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 4 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by D. YOUNG WHIFFORDE P.O.

Area Patrolled DREIKIKIR, PALEI, MAIMAI.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 11 Police

Duration—From 20, 7, 1946 to 26, 9, 1946

Number of Days —

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services — / — / 19 —

Medical — / — / 19 —

Map Reference —

Objects of Patrol CENSUS, WAR DAMAGE, ROUTINE

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

—
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ —

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £ —

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £ —

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

WKT 30/2 - 1

Sub-District Office,
AITAPE.
18th July, 1946.

Mr. D. Young-Whitford,
Patrol Officer,
AITAPE.

You will conduct a patrol to the Dreikikir area and to the Palei Sub-Division.

2. Such patrol will be divided into two parts.
3. As regards the first part -
 - (a) It will terminate on your entry into the Palei Sub-Division;
 - (b) You will accompany me to Dreikikir. After my departure for Wewak attention is to be given to the following matters:-
 - (i) Ensure that all activities of Paramount Lulusi YAWIEP are lawful;
 - (ii) Endeavour to ascertain cause of feud between the native MEGSELA of RAMAHANG and the natives WAPIA and SAGEP of TAU.
 - (iii) Visit SUPARI in the ALBIGAS area and investigate serious assault on the native LEKANA by the tultul ANGUAN.
 - (c) As far as possible return to Dreikikir from SUPARI by a different route;
 - (d) In the Dreikikir area census revision and intensive administration is not required, but the attention of Village Officials is to be drawn to any observed unsatisfactory features of village life.
 - (e) War Damage Claims and details of pre-war contract of service have been recorded for the area. If natives wish to submit new or additional claims record them.
4. The following are the main objects of the PALEI patrol.
 - (a) Revision of census and issue of new village books where necessary;
 - (b) Recording of War Damage Claims;
 - (c) Compilation of claims for wages due under pre-war Contracts of Service;
 - (d) General Administration.
5. In addition, attention is to be given to the following matters.
 - (a) Order to Aitape any natives requiring hospital treatment except where attempt to enforce such order will react adversely on the Native Situation.
 - (b) Regulation 120 (1) of the Native Administration Regulations states:-

"The Director of District Services and Native Affairs shall appoint such Lulusis and

kukurais as are necessary for the control and good order of tribes and villages, having due regard to the hereditary and customary chieftainship.'

Endeavour to ascertain to what extent hereditary headmanship exists (or existed before the advent of Administration-appointed luluais) and record any instances where the luluai is not a hereditary headman. Where several headmen are in one village record their names. This information is desired in connection with any moves toward inauguration of Native Councils.

6. Seven police will leave Aitape with you. Two more will join you at Yapunda after escorting rations for the Palei portion of your patrol.
7. Before leaving you will consult patrol files, Deceased Natives' Estates Register, P.E.P. Trust Register, and Native Soldiers' Compensation File.
8. Discuss with natives their own ideas for community betterment - at all times act as a guide and friend - not as an official autocrat.
9. In matters of petty nature adjudicate wherever possible with the advice and assistance of village officials and elders.
10. Record any notes of Anthropological interest.
11. A sketch map of the area patrolled to accompany the patrol report.
12. Except for the immediate Yapunda area there has been little administration in Palei since re-occupation. It is not expected that any hostility will be encountered but remain on the alert.
13. Keep in touch with Aitape by weekly runner. Mail will be sent to you weekly.

.....(R.H.Boyan)
A/Assistant District
Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
Aitape.
26th November, 1946.

The District Officer,
SEPIK District.
WEWAK.

PATROL REPORT.

AITAPE No 4 - 1946/47

DREIKIKIR - PALEI - MAI MAI

Patrol Conducted By: D. Young-Whitford.
Reference Maps: SUAINE EAST and WEST - MAPRIK WEST
NAHU EAST and WEST - AITAPE EAST
HAUK EAST and WEST - SENO EAST and
WEST -
Duration of Patrol: 20/7/46 - 26/9/46.
Accompanied by: 11 Members of NGPF (Number fluctuated)

<u>Index</u>	Page
	1 Patrol Instructions.
	4 Daily Diary.
<u>DREIKIKIR</u>	5 Introduction, and Native Situation.
	7 Agriculture.
	8 Health.
	9 Housing.
	10 Returned Ex-Native Soldiers.
	12 Village Officials. (Paramount Luluais)
	13 Recruiting.
	14 Conclusion.
	16 Appendix 'A' Yawlep of Yambes.
	18 " 'B' Makpela of Hanhang.
	19 " 'C' Angua of Daihabiga.
	20 Population Survey.
No 1 and No 2 Palei	21 Introduction and Native Situation.
	25 Groups (Linguistic)
	26 Census.
	27 Statistics.
	27 Village Officials.
	28 Native Labour and Recruiting.
	29 Returned Native Soldiers.
	29 Roads.
	30 AGRICULTURE.
	31 Health.
	33 Government Rest Houses, and Villages.
	34 Conclusion.
	37 Census Figures for No 1 Palei.
	38 Census Figures for No 2 Palei.
	39 Report on Village Officials.
	41 Report on NGPF detachment.
Mai Mai.	42 Report on Mai Mai portion of Patrol.

DAILY DIARY.

Note:- The below listed events took place in each vill to visited, with the exception of the Dreikikir - Maprik trip, and have been excluded from the body of the diary to avoid lengthiness.

- (a) Inspection of village site and precincts, the pointing out of faults to village officials.
- (b) Invitation extended for listing of War Damage Claims and Claims for Wages on Pre-war Employers.
- (c) Listening to of complaints.
- (d) Offering to village officials suggestion for improvement of village.
- (e) Condition of Rest Houses as all in good condition.

At each village where the writer slept a talk was given to the assembled villagers.

Where roads are not mentioned indicates good condition.

- 20 July Departed Aitape per canoe for YAKAMUL. Arrived YAKAMUL and left for ULAU by road; slept night. Time fifteen hours.
- 21 July Departed ULAU for MIHET, five hours walking.
- 22 July Left MIHET for SAMARK via YASUM. Four hours.
- 23 July Departed SAMARK and A.D.O., Mr Boyan, proceeded to SAMIK whilst writer continued on to YAMBES. Three hrs.
- 24 July Stayed the day in YAMBES holding Enquiry No 1 (Appendix 'A'; page 16)
- 25 July Left for Dreikikir via NANAHANG, MUSIBILIM. Three hrs.
- 26 July KOMBIO Village Officials assembled for talk and instructions.
- 27 July Left Dreikikir for Maprik via, PELNANDU, LUWAITE, SALATA, BALIF, AMAROP, ABUNGA, CHERAGUM. Thirteen hrs.
- 28 July Sunday.
- 29 July Making inquiries regarding AITAPE - MAPRIK boundary.
- 30 July Left Maprik for SUPARI via KUMUNIBUS, AMI. Six hrs.
- 31 July Held Enquiry No 3 (Page 18) Adjourned.
- 1 Aug Continued above enquiry, inspected gardens, marked out new houses.
- 2 Aug Rainstorm.
- 3 Aug To HAMBINI via NILU, WOMSAK. Four hours.
- 4 Aug Departed HAMBINI for SELNAU via SELNI. Two hours.
- 5 Aug Stayed at SELNAU inspected gardens marked out houses.

DIARY (Cont).

- 6 Aug Left for SALATA via WARANGAM, BANA. Four hours.
- 7 Aug Rainstorms.
- 8 Aug Departed for MUSENDAI via M'BRAS, MUSENG, APOS. Seven hrs
- 9 Aug Left for DUMAM via WANGLEM. Four hours.
- 10 Aug Village officials of URIM and URAT assembled at DUMAM for talk and instructions.
- 11 Aug Left for DREKIKIR via MUSEMBILIM. Two hours.
- 12 Aug Rest day. Enquiry No 8 held (page 18) Marked new houses.
- 13 Aug Talk given to village officials of WGM and other officials who had not attended previously. Left for Tau via DUMAM, four hours.
- 14 Aug To KURRIWAT two hours.
- 15 Aug To SAW BONGOS three hours. Roads in bad state of repair and this pointed out to officials for future cleaning.
- 16 Aug Left BONGOS via Southern circuit for YISSE. Five hours. This completes the DREKIKIR portion of the patrol and for the remainder of the patrol diary the requested to look up the Report on PALKI.

RECORDED

DAILY DIARY FOR No 1 and No 2 Pa'ei.

- 17 Aug. Left YISOR for SULUNUKU. Four hours. Road in bad condition. Completed census and proceeded to YIRIWANDI.
- 18 Aug. Lined YIRIWANDI and adjacent hamlets, moved on to AWES. Lined SIAPIKA and ATERUM. One hour walk.
- 19 Aug. Lined AWES thence to SEIM, time taken one hour. Lined SEIM and HAMBASAMA.
- 20 Aug. Departed SEIM for USITAMO - one and half hour. Lined USITAMO and KEMBEIMO. Returned to SEIM.
- 21 Aug. Left SEIM for SUAU, time taken three hours. Lined Village.
- 22 Aug. Proceeded to WOMGERER. Two and a half hours. C.N.A. held. Slept night.
- 23 Aug. Departed for WUMERAU. Two and half hour. Lined village. C.N.A. held. (SALUM Enquiry)
- 24 Aug. Left WUMERAU for YAKAWOR Rest House. Time of travel two hours. C.N.A. held. (SALUM Enquiry)
- 25 Aug. Continued and complete census of WASARANG, then WALILI.
- 26 Aug. Lined YAMAGIL and YAKAWOR for census. Completed SALUM case.
- 27 Aug. Left YAKAWOR for SUNDUN. Two hours. Lined IMBARKEN and YAJAN en route. Slept SUNDUN.
- 28 Aug. Lined SUNDUN and hamlets, SAROL, YAPANGAL, and SALEP. Departed for SURMAMBAU, time taken one and half hour.
- 29 Aug. Lined SURMAMBAU and hamlets, WAMBLANGEN and WAMBOR. Left for YANUNGEN in afternoon. One hour. Took census.
- 30 Aug. Left YANUNGEN for SIBLANGA, time two hours. Visited ASIER in Afternoon.
- 31 Aug. Left for YAFUNDA. Three hours. Lined MERMUMBER en route.
- 1 Sep. Sunday.
- 2 Sep. Meeting of village officials and general discussion on village conditions. Visited and lined YAFUNDA.
- 3 Sep. Arrived at WEIKI. Lined village and inspected gardens.
- 4 Sep. Visited MAULIKA and WARA, lined village and census taken. Brief inspection of gardens. Two hours.
- 5 Sep. To MUKU, lined village and census taken. Inspection of few small gardens.
- 6 Sep. To Maku To WINHE, village lined and census taken. One hour. Returned to MUKU.
- 7 Sep. To WURO. Wowil lined en route. WURO lined for census. Time spent walking, three hours.
- 8 Sep. To YOUIPA. Two hours. Village lined, gardens inspected.
- 9 Sep. Returned to YAFUNDA. Three hours.

DAILY DIARY (Cont).

- 10 Sep. Village officials of the YOULPA Group assembled for talk in area. C.N.A. held and a few disputes settled out of Court.
- 11 Sep. Rainstorms delayed departure to SENGI.
- 12 Sep. To SENGI, three hours. Village lined and census taken. Short visit to gardens. Moved on to MONANDIN late afternoon.
- 13 Sep. MONANDIN lined for census. Late Afternoon moved on to YAMBIL, time taken, three hours.
- 14 Sep. Lined village of NAMBIL and moved on to MAI, two and a half hours. M i lined and census taken. MESU lined with MAI. Mesu has a small population but a separate book was issued.
- 15 Sep. To SURI-MORTA and village lined. Inspection and laying out of new village site.
- 16 Sep. To BINARA. The village of WALCON lined en route so census taken. No Rest House at BINARA so patrol returned to SURI-MORTA. One hour.
- 17 Sep. To WANALI, time taken, two and half hours. Village lined and census taken.
- 18 Sep. To SELEPUT but found that this village is in the MAI MAI Sub-Division. Completed circuit to YILAWOMBEL. Time three hours. YILAWOMBEL lined. Hamlets of WERARYUWOK and KUWALVU (AS-BILONG-TON) lined and census recorded.
- 19 Sep. Census of YILAWOMBEL completed. Patrol departed at noon for MAKRU. SINGRI, referred to on map as NUKU, visited en route. Slept night at MAKRU.
- 20 Sep. To MAI MAI via NAMBLU Group. Time taken six hours. Slept at Police Post, MAI MAI.
- 21 Sep. To YEMBEHEMBA (Shown as YEMERAVA on map) and returned to sleep the night at MUKULI. Time spent walking five hours.
- 22 Sep. To WANALI via SELEPUT over unmarked track. Time five hours.
- 23 Sep. To BOINI. Four hours. Village lined and census taken.
- 24 Sep. To MUNAMBUAL and circuit to ORI. Slept night at BOINI.
- 25 Sep. To Yapunda via YOULPA. Clearing of sites for new gardens completed. Five hours.
- 26 Sep. To Aitape and completion of patrol.

Note:- At all villages visited War Damage Claims and Claims for Wages on Pre-War Employers were listed. Inspection of village sites and environs made and instructions and suggestion for improvement made.

INTRODUCTION.

In compiling the Dreikikir section of this report, the writer has endeavoured to piece together what could be termed as a 'Short History' of the sub-division. It is hoped that the result may be of assistance to future patrols and for reference purposes. Unfortunately there are no pre-war records held at Aitape and ANGAU Patrol and Monthly reports have not been carefully preserved, therefore a complete picture cannot be given.

Dreikikir Sub-Division is the designation given the combined native districts of Nol & 2 KOMBIO, Nol & 2 URAT, Nol & 2 WCM, MUIHANG, GAWANGA, BOMBITA, ANAMAGAI, and ALBIGAS. At present the area is being controlled through the police post at Dreikikir Station a pre-war mission site, situated on the boundary of the villages, DIARUNGA and MUSILAU. (Reference Map; NANG EAST 1" - 1 Mile; Map Reference 373060.)

Prior to the war the area was controlled through three police posts, SALATA, MUSIBELIM, and WUMERAU. These posts were abandoned at the time of the Japanese landing at Aitape and it was not until 1944 that Government control was re-established. Shortly after the Allied landing at Aitape in 1944 Captain Fienburg penetrated through to YAMBES, near Dreikikir, and established headquarters. Shortly afterwards it was decided to evacuate from Yambes and shift to the pre-war mission site at Dreikikir.

Dreikikir Station is ideally situated in the centre of the sub-division and the majority of villages are within a one-day radius. It commands a view of the main portion of the area and the height of 1200 feet makes it a healthy site for Europeans. Drainage, water supply, and other requirements for a satisfactory station, are good.

At the time of writing a building programme is in operation on the station. This programme provides for complete rebuilding.

NATIVE SITUATION.

During the war this area suffered greatly as a result of Japanese and Allied troop movements and demands. It is difficult to accurately gauge the effect that all this has had on the native and his mind, or, whether or not there will be any serious after-effects. Now, after two years of peace, the people appear to have settled back into organised village life. Kombio is an exception to this statement and their most disturbing problem is covered, in this report, under the heading of Native Soldiers.

After the Japanese occupation of the Aitape Sub-District the people were included in a programme of supplying food and labour to the troops stationed on the beach. These demands told seriously upon gardens and man-power. The average native was thoroughly tired of this one-sided arrangement when the Allied landing took place at Aitape and Captain Fienburg penetrated through to Yambes.

It must have been a chaotic state that greeted this officer. Sickness, food shortages, declining population, lethargic condition of the native mind, lack of village organisation and leaders, migratory problems and, in general, an almost complete breakdown of pre-war Government influence upon villages and villagers.

NATIVE SITUATION (Cont.)

The preceding paragraph is by no means exaggerated and paints a different picture to the Dreikikir of 1946. The majority of the effects of war have passed and there are but two problems, of a serious nature, in existence; declining population and need for medical services. These two points are dealt with, in this report, under their respective headings.

From 1944 and its demoralised natives, ravaged gardens, destroyed villages and other problems already enumerated in paragraph three, there has emerged a happy state of completely rehabilitated people. They have progressed in rebuilding villages and they are, to a limited degree, a united people. And perhaps the greatest achievement is their interest in following Government instruction. The reception given to the patrol is indicative of the fact that the native appreciates work done by preceding District Service officers, the originator of their present comfortable existence.

Dreikikir sub-division is comprised of at least ten linguistic groups and formerly these groups indulged in a considerable amount of tribal fighting. Pidgin English has done much to eradicate this practice, assistance being given to this fact by the introduction of Government law and order. Now, only occasionally, do armed disputes take place.

Generally speaking the people have much in common. The villages to the south differ slightly owing to differences in terrain and variety of soils. ALERIGAS however does not enjoy the former statement and is the exception. This matter is dealt with in this report under the heading 'CONCLUSION'.

Sorcery is practised throughout but only to a limited extent. Sanguma is only known in the southern portion of the area and especially BOMBITA. These practices however gradually decreasing and there is a growing desire on the part of the natives to expose these Marlings, with a view to deportation. It was interesting to note the attention paid to a case brought recently before the Assistant District Officer (LOWENGI) and many were the queries made regarding possibilities of deporting the defendant.

During the patrol quite a few disputes were settled and several cases came before court. It was noticed that there were no crimes against property and the writer was prompted to make casual and indirect enquiries on this point. Answers to these questions revealed that respect for property is one of the main props of the social system. This offered a further opportunity of judging the character of the native.

There is still a tendency shown by the people to look upon District Service officials as custodians of the law. Every effort was made to banish this idea from their minds and where possible petty offences and disputes were settled by village officials under the guidance of the writer. This method has been previously employed by visiting officers and appears to have met with considerable success; it certainly gives the officials a certain amount of 'face' and assists them in maintaining control in the village.

AGRICULTURE.

Generally speaking there is no marked difference in terrain, soils and vegetation throughout the Dreikikir area. Heights range between 3000 and 1000 feet, a fact which allows a similarity in crops and animal life. To the south there is a tendency to exchange the normal yam for the Mami variety and to go in for more extensive gardens. With these bigger gardens there is not the necessity for them to hunt as frequently as the people of the north. These are the main differences, the following paragraphs are applicable to both divisions.

Foods cultivated include, taro, yam, native variety bean, sago, kumu, pitpit, coconut palms, aibika, betel nut palms, pumpkin, chinese cabbage, kaukau, scra, and piper betle. The two foods, pumpkin and kaukau, are but new additions to the diet and are generally only eaten by the younger people. Other foods collected in the bush are, sago, breadfruit, pitpit, betel nut, daka and papaw. Green banana is treated as a vegetable.

Pig is considered to be the favourite food. Other domesticated animals are cassowary and isolated cases of wallaby. Hunting is carried out on a fairly big scale the prize being either pig, rat, cassowary, or wallaby. Lizards when formerly regarded as being a delicacy but mission influence has now rendered them to be non-edible.

Poultry, domesticated fowls, plays a small part in diet and the people are interested in raising same. Several types of birds are hunted for but they are of very low food value.

Unfortunately swine and poultry suffered greatly as a result of the war. Captain Fienburg (URAT Report) estimates the loss of pigs to be approximately 80% and fowls nearly 100%. To date nothing has been done to make good these losses and the native is not capable of thinking deeply about the future. These losses, although serious, are not causing a very big deficiency in diet. Increased hunting activities have helped to lessen the blow. Never-the-less assistance given by the Government toward restocking would not only be valuable, but appreciated. A small scale plan for restocking the area with fowls has been commenced at Aitape and this should help to make good poultry losses.

DASF
The writer discussed the possibilities of extending breeding of cassowary with village officials. The cassowary is a better forager than the pig and its smaller diet lessens the feeding problem. What its food value is is not known to the writer but it is thought that it could not be much less than the pig. The most attractive point about this idea is the absence of tuberculosis in the cassowary.

The people of Dreikikir are very enthusiastic gardeners and are willing to accept new ideas on agriculture. Any schemes for agricultural improvement would require constant supervision as the people are apt to be discouraged if success is not gained immediately. With encouragement given them they would rapidly improve upon their present methods.

In the event of any scheme being introduced it would possibly be of value if the originator of the scheme were to include measures for stabilizing gardens. Good gardening ground is plentiful.

HEALTH.

During the war, and whilst classified as a Sub-District, Dreikikir was staffed with a Medical Assistant. Run in conjunction with the native hospital at Maprik a great deal of good was done for the native population. At the present time there is a Native Medical Orderly stationed there and it is the base for a Patrol Medical Orderly who operates in the Dreikikir area.

Patients from the area collect at the station to await further movement to The Native Hospital, Aitape. During their stay the patients are issued with food from the station gardens and this is helped by relatives. In the new building programme a house for a Medical Officer and several wards are allowed for. The gardens are to be maintained which will alleviate the food problem in the event of a Medical Officer visiting the area.

During the patrol villages were lined and a brief medical inspection made. Figures taken during these inspections show that there are approximately 5% frambosia and 14% tropical ulcer cases. These are the two main sicknesses in the area. Common colds are prevalent but this is due to the change in season.

Occasional cases of dysentery are reported. During the war Japanese troops visiting the area and natives returning from the beach area (particularly SWAIN and ULAU) helped to spread this disease throughout Dreikikir. This, combined with other factors, diet deficiencies, mental sickness, unhealthy living conditions etc., accounted for many deaths throughout the area. Much was done by ANGAU in the way of hygiene instruction and supervision which has helped to remove the disease from the sub-division. There is still need for further policing of villages in order to make sure that village hygiene does not regress.

Once more the anti-hospitalisation ^{ATTITUDE} was met and an endeavour was made to find and remove the reasons for this feeling. The main objections seem to be as follows :-

- (1) Fear of sorcery,
- (2) Laziness, or careless regard for health,
- (3) Confidence in their own medicines,
- (4) Unwillingness to leave their work and society,
- (5) Fear of the unknown.

Talks given in the villages and the benefits of hospitalisation were pointed out and village officials were instructed to bring serious cases and cases of tropical ulcers to the attention of the Native Medical Orderlies stationed at Dreikikir.

The walk into the Native Hospital at Aitape is a dreary one and lasts, in some cases, up to six or seven days. To carry a stretcher case for this distance, and also the food for the trip, is a big job and it is not surprising that the natives are not eager to visit the hospital. On the trip in it is necessary to go through beach villages and if the travellers are short of food and wish to purchase some from these villages they have to pay the murderous price of three pounds of sago for one shilling. Needless to say the bush natives have not the money to pay this price and as a result complete the trip in hunger. Efforts have been made by the writer to get the beach people to reduce the price but without success.

Villages near to Maprik report of this hospital for treatment. As this practice is recognised By the Department of Health no instruction to the contrary were given.

HEALTH (Cont).

The writer enquired into the various types of plants and trees from which native medicines are extracted. Time did not allow for complete investigation but it is hoped that, in the near future, more data will be added the notes now held. This will enable the writer to furnish a full report on the matter. Several varieties of these 'medicines' were prepared and sampled by the writer; even if they are not curative compounds they are at least of psychological value to the patient.

Generally speaking the people are a healthy lot and village hygiene has reached a good level. There is still a need for medical patrols to pay visits and make an accurate survey of the area. It was impossible during this patrol to investigate the various diets. Much of the sickness present is due either directly or indirectly to diet deficiencies and if accurate information can be gained on this point it will be of assistance to formulating agricultural plan for improvement. To date no such survey has been made.

HOUSING.

Three types of houses are in vogue throughout the area. Around Kombo short walled houses are favoured but they are inclined to make these houses too large and so therefore increase the danger of spreading disease. It was also thought that they are over-crowding building sites. These faults were pointed out to village officials.

Collectively speaking the houses of Albigas are rather pathetic. Villages resemble sailing-ship graveyards filled with over-turned hulks. The art of sewing sago palm leaves is not known, or not favoured, and the roofing is very unsatisfactory. The officials were requested to give the matter thought and it is hoped that future roofing will be done with saesac sheets. The benefits of walled houses were also pointed out.

In Urat the houses are of a satisfactory design and make, the only fault, earthen floors.

In an effort to improve the standard of housing the writer, at a meeting of officials, suggested that the first move should be to erect houses for the Paramount Luluais and after these are completed, for the other officials. The writer marked out and got under weigh the house for the paramount luluai of Albigas and on departing the villagers were still enthusiastically proceeding. Reports have reached the writer to the effect that houses for the paramount luluais are completed and work has commenced on the next stage of the plan. When this is completed the officials will be able to encourage villagers to follow their lead.

Unfortunately there are but few experienced carpenters in the area and the houses being built are not beautiful to behold. They will be, however, an improvement on the old type. To get over the shortage of carpenters, the writer suggested that officials employ natives with experience, and during construction these employees will be able to instruct villagers in the art of building.

Shortage of material for flooring makes encouragement of building raised houses difficult. Limbom palm is the most common type of material used. Alternatives, necessary owing to small quantity of limbom available, are, a type of palm (Botanical name not known) possibly of the Pandanus family, and the bark of several type of trees which measures approximately half an inch in thickness. The latter material is new to the native and it was necessary to instruct them in its preparation.

RETURNED EX-NATIVE SOLDIERS.

The writer has devoted what may appear to be a lot of space to this heading. The subject is a very difficult one to write upon and facts are inclined to be elusive. One day the writer would experience concern about the possibilities of serious trouble arising and the following day would dismiss these ideas as being foolish. These gyrating ideas indicated that there is in existence a possibility of trouble being made by returned ex-native soldiers and so the matter is included in this report. Unfortunately it is difficult to commit ideas and facts to paper without distortion creeping in and doubtless the reader will presume where no presumption is offered. The writer considers that there is no immediate problem but that the future may produce a situation that is both onerous and, considering the shortage of staff, embarrassing. The following is written about the Kombio native.

The Kombio native is not a reserved type and, given the opportunity, is capable of becoming either a very good or a very bad burgher. The returned ex-soldier, after considering his time of service, does not take easily to returning to habits, customs, and status of yore. This became evident some months back when a batch, awaiting finalisation, was camped at Aitape awaiting return to home. They natives approached the writer for a general talk and during this talk stated that they were not satisfied with the present state of affairs. Among other things they said that they wanted the Government to raise wages up to three pounds a week whilst some only wanted five pounds a month. Further to this recruiters would have to pay to the parents of prospective recruits the sum of five to ten pounds. If these terms were not introduced they would influence the prospective recruit into remaining in his village. The writer informed them that they were perfectly entitled to ask any wage but not to be disappointed if they did not receive employment. It was further pointed out that it was not possible to pay this wage at this stage. If they did not come to work then the Commercial firms would have to introduce machinery into the country and once this was done it would not be possible for the native to find employment easily.

An effort was made to encourage them to go back to their villages and assist in rehabilitation. It was pointed out that they could render valuable assistance by imparting knowledge gained during their travels and showing fellow villagers new ideas that are beneficial. It is a minor tragedy that these ideas were not put into practice by them, instead they have tended towards trouble making.

Toward the end of May this year a movement was started by the ex-soldiers with the idea of placing an ex-Serjeant SALL in control of the Sepik District. The magnitude of the task and duplicity prevented anything serious arising and the movement failed miserably. Sall states that he had nothing to do with the movement and the writer is inclined to believe him. It is more than likely a situation caused by ex-native soldiers adopting a vain-glorious attitude back in the village and gently sending out propaganda to this effect. Fortunately it did not touch the right cord in the native mind and the idea lacked appeal.

EX-NATIVE SOLDIERS (Cont).

Aitape, being a hot-bed for intrigue, rumour-mongery and hearsay, provides an excellent breeding ground for discontent. A statement made in a village, if attractive to the native mind, is built upon as it passes from mouth to mouth until it becomes a fearful mis-statement by the time that it reaches a person in authority. These stories sweep through the sub-district with prairie-fire swiftness. Fortunately these stories dissolve into nothingness when a Government Official is lucky enough to find the originator or person concerned.

Perhaps the native is not entirely to blame for this this mental out-look. A native enlisting for service as a soldier cast off many village habits and goes into a setting that is entirely new to him. He is given the opportunity of mixing with European soldiers and it is natural that from conversations he gather and absorb weird and wonderful tales. He hears Europeans telling him that he is a good fellow and that he is unsurpassed as a jungle fighter; that Europeans get much more money than him and only do the same work; misinformed Europeans tell him that he is not getting a good deal and that the commercial people are under-paying them and taking all their good land; he hears the satirical 'all men are equal' and does not understand that it is both a correct and an incorrect statement.

Suddenly the war finishes and he is taken from his wonderful world, in which he is a 'big' person, and transported back several years and to his village where he becomes, so he imagines, once more a mere worker in the treadmill of his village community. The majority of these natives did not do heavy work and whilst they were in the army they received good pay for doing less work than a police constable or cargo boy. This is not their fault, it unfortunately had to happen. It is not, so he considers, such a good world after all. Perhaps the picture is similar to the one being painted in Australia at the present time.

It is not, however, the cause but the effect that is in question in Kombo troubles. Now there is a native in existence, who, either consciously or subconsciously, resents the power of other native over him and, in some cases, the Government; a native who is discontented with his way of life and yet has no alternative; a native who is almost irreconcilable; and one who is capable of willingly assisting any movement that may tend to recapture that 'glorious' yesterday. Combine these points and they make a wound in the side Government Officials at Aitape that requires only another germ of the mind to begin suppurating.

During the patrol the writer attempted to stir them into building good houses and assisting other people. It is difficult to give them an outlet to their fresh minds and good physical condition. They were asked to impress the natives by their physical fitness and strength, to make bigger gardens and to at times remember that they are now out of the army and hold no authority in the village.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

It was not possible to assess the value of village officials as but little time was spent in villages other than those of the Paramount Luluais. The general impression gained by the writer was that the officials have their people under control in most villages and in cases where there are weak officials assistance is given by the Paramount Luluai. No complaints were heard about any of the officials and there was no need to make plans for removing any one.

Paramount Luluais are:-

- (1) MAIHITA of SENGI who controls the areas No's 1 & 2 Urat, No's 1 & 2 Wom and Bombita.

Much praise has been given to the luluai by preceding District Officials. Although he is aged he remains remarkably active and regularly pays visits to Aitape (five days) and throughout his areas. He has the confidence and respect of the people and puts this valuable weapon into play with good results. In instructions can be given to him with the comforting thought that they will be executed to the best of his ability. Proud of his appointment he is a firm supporter of the Government. He is without doubt the leading light of the Sub-Division.

- (2) YANIEP of YAMBES, Paramount Luluai of the two Kombo areas. Refer to Appendix 'A' of this report.

- (3) SATARIPAN of SUTARI, Paramount luluai of Albigas area.

Good work was done by this luluai throughout the war years and he is recognised as being a firm supporter of the Government. Unfortunately he has not had much experience in the outside world and his knowledge is confined to local affairs. However that knowledge and power that he holds is put to good use. He requires occasional supervision and encouragement. Not very forceful.

- (4) NILU of DUMAM, who controls the areas URAT, URLM and the northern portion of GANANGA.

Still quite young this native is gradually developing into a good leader. At present he has not much drive and requires occasional prompting in his duties. Considering the size of his area not much can be expected for some time to come but gradually the people are coming to recognise in him their leader. A fine physical specimen over six feet he has all the requirements appearance. Mentally he is not brilliant but yet well above average. In clined to be rather pliant.

RECRUITING.

Prior to the war Dreikikir Area was not heavily recruited. During the war however ANGAU demands were great and the fact that many of the young men were away in labour lines, Army, etc., delayed rehabilitation. The majority of these war-time labourers are now back in their villages and only a very small number have yet to return.

Rehabilitation, the writer considers, is completed and there is now no reason why recruiting in this area should not take place. Obtaining recruits for work outside the Sub-District or Wewak would be a difficult task as there is, in the mind of the eligible recruit, grave doubts as to what will happen to him once he leaves the district. A big percentage of station Casual Labour has been drawn from this area during the year and it is from these people that the writer has discovered the unwillingness to go beyond either Aitape or Wewak.

Village officials are actively opposed toward young men leaving the village and many of them have paid visits to the Aitape Station in order to retrieve 'runaways'. This is because of fear on the part of the officials of a repetition of war-days; desire to retain within the village as much labour as possible for Government work; propaganda spread by returned indentured labourers and particularly ex-native soldiers; and opposition to what they consider to be a breaking down in village society.

During the patrol it was pointed out to these officials that unless they have a certain percentage of young men away other villages will progress while they remain static. It is almost impossible to drive home into their minds the benefits of sending young men out to get new ideas, bring money back into the community, improve physical standard, and build up within the village a population more mentally alert. The writer considers it essential that men from the area volunteer for service in other parts of the Territory. The young men of this area are types that, when they return to their villages on completion of service, will attempt to adopt into their various communities, ideas and improved ways gained during their travels.

The native from the Dreikikir area, taking as evidence of their character shown during employment at Aitape, are good workers and not unintelligent. Physically they are not giants or of great strength but work steadily at a job and, if under supervision, will do a solid average days work. They should be, and have been, encouraged to leave their villages to seek employment and if they do then it will greatly assist the work of improving village life, when they return.

During the visit of the patrol to Gawanga area it became evident that recruits should come into Aitape station to work. This was so because of the backwardness of the people and the lack of 'Pidgin' English speakers and, furthermore, to spread the propaganda necessary to form a basis for future patrols to work upon. About twelve recruits volunteered from the area after the patrol had left and they are at present employed on the labour line at Aitape. When their time is finished there will be increased number masters of the 'lingua franca' and it is expected that this period of 'education' at Aitape will be of great value to improving present village conditions.

CONCLUSION.

During the patrol the Assistant District Officer, who conducted the patrol from Aitape to SAHIK, instructed the writer to enquire into the Linguistic groups of East Dreikikir and their customs with a view for future discussion on the matter of the Aitape - Maprik Division. The following is submitted:-

Progressing from West to East from Dreikikir are the native districts, Wom, Albigas, and Kuminibus. During the war when there was an Assistant District Officer stationed at Dreikikir the Aitape-Maprik Boundary was fixed as being the dividing line between the native district of Albigas and Kuminibus. Now that Station at Dreikikir has been reduced to being a police post this arrangement is not satisfactory. From the East Albigas border to Aitape it is approximately five to six days walking, to Maprik it is approximately half a day. Further to this the Albigas and Kuminibus Groups are more closely allied by custom and agriculture than Albigas is to Wom.

It is the writers opinion that the boundary should follow the MISA CREEK from its source at Map Reference 530144 to the junction at 515088 and thence along the NUMALIB RIVER to the junction at 548051 and thence follow the main course of the AMUK RIVER to 560978. (Reference Map; NANU EAST 1" to 1 Mile series)

Nothing definite could be gained as to the linguistic groups. East of the above demarkation state that they speak the same language as the people of MATAFAU. Whether or not this is correct could not be established. If it is correct then it would appear that the Northern extension of the above line would follow the Western boundary of this linguistic group. Of the Southern continuation of this boundary recorded above the writer knows nothing and therefore cannot offer suggestions. If the above boundary is adopted both a geographical and a linguistic boundary is established. To the West of this line habits and customs are similar right through to the Palei Area; to the East and up to Maprik similar customs and methods gardening, house-building, etc., prevail.

The results of the enquiries listed in the Patrol Instructions are contained in the Appendices. 'The absent are always guilty' seems to be the motto of the Dreikikir area and it was therefore not easy to find completely. However it is considered by both the writer and the people that a satisfactory conclusion was arrived at in the enquiries.

In conclusion the writer has summarised the needs and requirements of the Dreikikir people and included several plans for the future that have been discussed with the native officials.

To maintain complete control over the native situation it is definitely essential for the post at Dreikikir to be manned by a District Services Officer. The area has a big population and it is a difficult job for village officials to control their people when the people realise that to get assistance the officials have to travel at least five days to reach Aitape. At present good control exists and there are no urgent problems but it is impossible to guess whether this state will continue for one day, one year, or any period. The people themselves want a Government Officer to reside at Dreikikir, this being so indicates the present feeling toward the Government.

CONCLUSION.

There is growing up daily an interest in Government teachings and, although the police constable at present stationed at Dreikikir is doing good work, he is not sufficient to stimulate this interest. At present there is a definite need for constant answers and the tabulating of ideas and progress. There is, as in all communities, a subversive element that takes great delight and gains many points by picking up little faults and inconsistencies. There are many surreptitious questions asked by the above inclined persons which require much thought before answering. And, perhaps a very important and, there is need for strict supervision of the village courts that are springing up. The writer considers that there is a lot depending upon whether Dreikikir is re-opened or not. If it is opened then there is a better chance of the 18,000 odd natives obtaining improved living conditions and the Government gaining 18,000 solid supporters.

The native courts mentioned above are very much in need of guidance. The village official is not experienced enough to conduct a court on even trivial matters without guidance but the position has been forced upon him. Being so far removed from Aitape it is not possible for him to bring all cases before a member of the Court for Native Affairs. Similarly it is impossible for him to ignore breaches of discipline and the law. He is therefore forced, and in some cases gladly, into an attempt to straighten out simple matters in the villages. This being so, with their different sense of values and classification of crimes, he may with gay and Solomonistic manner award two weeks work upon Government roads for a case of petty theft and one week for serious assault. If he decides not to hold 'court' and to defer the matter till the visit of a Government Officer he will, in all probability, forget about the matter during the waiting period, or feel extremely sorry for the accused and exonerate the accused.

Further mention of these 'courts' is made in Appendix A and even though the official concerned is YAMIEP, there is a similarity to other officials.

NEEDS OF PEOPLE.

- (1) Survey of diet deficiencies with a view toward incorporating the report with suggestion of agricultural improvement.
- (2) Medical Patrols at regular intervals to thoroughly rid the area of existing dysentery out-breaks.
- (3) Introduction of Australian swine and poultry.
- (4) Distribution of seeds.
- (5) Hygiene instruction and supervision.
- (6) Encouragement to send young for work throughout the Territory.
- (7) Close handling of returned ex-native soldiers.
- (8) Representatives to be educated at Government School. Only one native in the whole area can read and write.

APPENDIX 'A'

ENQUIRY No. 1.....Activities of Paramount Luluai, YAWIEP of YAMBES.

Information received at Aitape contained the undermentioned allegation. The source of information was the native, SULONGUR of PEREMBILL, at present employed as a casual worker at Aitape.

The enquiry has revealed that Sulongur was very pro-Japanese during the war being engaged as Japanese propaganda agent in the KOMBIO - URIM area. From this and other facts the writer has gathered that there is a feud between Yawiep and Sulongur, whereby hangs the tale. Allegations of Sulongur were that Yawiep was :-

- (a) Promoting a police force.
- (b) Encouraging prostitution, having constructed a brothel.
- (c) Holding court on cases of indictable offences.

From the enquiry the following answers to the above allegations have been established :-

(a) Owing to the big population of the Village Yambes, Yawiep had found it necessary to promote two natives to what he 'boss boys'. Apart from these two natives and the village officials there are no natives that can be considered to be in a position of authority.

(b) Prostitution is being carried out by single and widowed women. This is being encouraged by Yawiep and it is considered by him to be his responsibility to see that the women receive payment. The writer endeavoured to discover whether or not Yawiep gained monetarily. There is nothing to indicate that he did and it appears that he only acted as friendly banker and held money in safe-keeping.

In being questioned stated that he had introduced this system of controlled prostitution in an attempt to combat the adultery practiced within the village. An additional reason was given but it has been excluded from this report as being doubtful and included as a folk tale.

Yawiep was instructed to cease the above practice and advised against holding other peoples money. The writer considers that he has enough intelligence to absorb these instructions. Furthermore it is considered that Yawiep's conduct in this matter was genuine and that he unwittingly strayed; it is doubtful if he has the courage or desire to offend the Government by either cunning or defiance.

(c) Nothing can be found to indicate that Yawiep has held court on cases of indictable nature. Certainly he has settled several disputes and imposed penalties upon wrong-doers who have committed very minor offences such as attempted adultery etc. These penalties consist of the misdemeanant being given a task on the construction and maintenance of Government roads. Fines are not in evidence but payment of compensation to victims of minor outrages against the person has been ordered.

After hearing the enquiry the writer was beset with the idea that it would be unsatisfactory to leave it at that. It appeared necessary to arrive at a decision as regards the continuance of the practice of dealing with, by village officials, of minor cases.

APPENDIX A (Cont)

The only assistance given toward formulating an instruction was the history of Yambes during the war. Prior to the war Yambes was not too frequently visited and it is extremely doubtful if the matter of courts was discussed by those officers visiting. During the war, with additional work thrown upon the shoulders of District Service officials and officers, it appears that village officials, if not given, assumed permission to conduct petty courts in order to relieve the ANGAU officers of time wasting minor courts. This practice has now been in vogue for two years and, in Yambes, seems to be a satisfactory arrangement. If ordered to cease conducting courts it is possible that

- (a) They continue to do so.
- (b) Aitape would be flooded with court cases.
- (c) Many cases requiring attention would not be dealt with.
- (d) The fear of attending court at Aitape would be reduced.
- (e) Prestige of village officials would suffer.
- (f) The native would realize the Government's inability to deal with all his troubles, the powerlessness of village officials, and be tempted to commit crimes that, under the present system, he would not commit with the hope of escaping justice. (This area is at present very 'Court Conscious'.)

Yawiep has been told to carry on as he has been for the past two years and to notify the police constable at Dreikikir of all proceedings. Failure to do this will result in his being requested to furnish reasons. He has been given, correctly, the impression that his position at the present time is insecure.

It was decided to experiment in the formation of a village group, comprised of the 'big men' and other officials, to assist Yawiep in the government of his area. They are not a very impressive group but may be of assistance. Yawiep now has witnesses to all his decisions. Names of the members of this group are :-

YAWIEP
MASAKIM (T.T.)
WARI "
ANIS (M.T.)
BIHENCEL
DAWIEP
LAGUPAL

BIPHAREN
MALEIYA
MANDRU
TAHAI
ANIS
ATAWAMBIL
MEIRUTAL

A trial trial was held and members of this group were shown method of conducting proceedings etc.. The idea was well received but it is doubtful if proceedings will run smoothly without constant supervision.

APPENDIX A

ENQUIRY No 2.....Activities of MEKSPELA of NANAHANG.

Information received at Aitape indicated that Mekspela intended to either murder himself, or organise the murder of, PORINGA of MUSIBILIM. Motive for murder was said to be the desire to rid the area of an infamous sorcerer. The above information was given by Constable NOHUNGA who had just returned from duty in the Dreikikir area. Enquiry was conducted at Dreikikir.

Recorded below is a statement by Mekspela. It was not possible to discover any evidence that was concrete and the native Foringa states that he did not, at any time, receive directly or directly, threat from Mekspela.

.....

MEKSPELA of NANAHANG being duly affirmed that;

My name is MEKSPELA and I am of the village NANAHANG. Some time back I was talking to a group of natives, of which Constable NOHUNGA was a member, and I made the following remarks :-

" When I was stationed at Rabaul with the 2nd Battalion of the P.I.R. I met another black soldier whose name is BINGWI and he is of the 1st Battalion of the P.I.R.. After talking for a while he told me that he had £50 (fifty pounds) and he was going to the District Officer, Rabaul, to give the money to him. The purpose for giving the money to the District Officer was to get the Government to cut off the head of WANGU (possibly LOWENGI) of WOM, an infamous poisoner. I then added that it was a pity that the Government did not cut off the head of PORINGI."

I was only telling the group of natives this story and playfully added that it should be done in any case.

Take before me this 9th day of August, 1946.

J. H. [Signature]
.....Patrol Officer.

.....

The following summarises both the statement and what may lie behind the statement.

As Nothing definite could be learned of the exact truth within Mekspela's statement. Whether he was in earnest or, as he states, just playing, when the above was said is very much open to doubt. The following is purely deduction made after hearing the case, combined with other statements made at other times during the patrol.

It seems that at the back of the above statement is to instal in the minds of village natives a fear of the returned black soldier and what they are capable of doing if aroused.

APPENDIX B (Cont.)

Mention has been made of, under the heading of Ex-Native Soldiers, a movement to make Ex-Serjeant SALLI, MM, 'King' of the Sepik River District. It is thought that MEKSELA is connected with this movement as hearsay evidence is strong in this direction. If this is so then undoubtedly this statement forms part of the propaganda being spread.

The writer considers that no further action should be taken against Mekspela. His statement of above and any statements that may be allied to it have been effectively neutralised by the prompt treatment given the movement when it was discovered. There is little danger of Mekspela giving further trouble as his respect for the Government has increased a thousandfold since the he came under the direct attention of Aitape. His standing in the village is not great and he is classified as being a 'rabid' man. His fellow villagers are somewhat tired of hearing about his adventures. He has been told to remain in his village until further notice and to report to Aitape if instructed.

APPENDIX C.

ENQUIRY No 3: Assault by Tultul ANGUA of DAIHABIGA, on LEKANA of DAIHABIGA.

On or about the 24th of June, 1948, the native Angua of Daihabiga attacked the native Lekana, also of Daihabiga, with a knife, inflicting wounds to the scalp, right arm and leg.

During questioning at Aitape it became apparent that, owing to motive complications and dissimilarity between the stories of both parties, in the interest of justice, it would be necessary to seek settlement at scene of the crime. Furthermore it was decided that, if possible, the matter should be settled out of court by the officials of Daihabiga, assisted by SATARIFAN of SUPARI, the parties involved, and that a Patrol Officer should adjudicate.

During the hearing it became obvious that the seat of the trouble was SASIO, wife of defendant Angua, who had spread false stories about the behavior of Lekana. It is certain that Lekana did attempt adultery with Sasio but not with the persistancy described by her. It appears that SASIO gained a certain cautious delight out of playing the husband against the hopeful rival. The matter is not regarded by Lekana to be serious and the following decision was arrived at:-

- (a) SASIO, wife of Angua, should work at the local salt pool for two weeks, the product of this labour becoming the property of Lekana, the injured party and,
- (b) that Angua should work for Lekana for a period of one month to compensate for working hours lost by Lekana as a result of his injury.

POPULATION SURVEY.

A census of the area was necessary and therefore the writer did not obtain any new figures for the area. It is considered that the report would be very incomplete without population figures and therefore ANGAU records have been used as a source.

The following extract from a report by Captain Fienberg indicates, for the areas mentioned, the loss that has occurred in population through upset.

URAT AREA.

During the four years population has declined sharply as shown by the following figures taken from the appendix :-

Total Population as at 30/6/41 : 3985 ± 222 I/Ls ± 97 M.II

Total Population as at 30/6/45 : 3117 ± 162 "

Total decrease of village population in 4 years :

868 or 21.78 %.

In other words for every 100 of the population in the villages in 1941, there are now 78.'

Captain Fienberg's figures serve as an excellent illustration of the cost that Dreikikir area paid during the war years. The cause of the decline has been pointed out in the 'HEALTH' section of this report and the outlined condition that greeted Captain Fienberg in 1944.

The following figures are the latest available for the Dreikikir area; of ANGAU origin.

	Absentees		Children		Adults		Total incl I/L's		Total
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
ALBIGAS	45	-	204	176	312	274	561	450	1011
MUJIANG	71	-	281	204	506	399	858	603	1461
BOMBITA	88	5	310	257	412	402	810	664	1474
WOM	153	6	500	373	607	661	1260	1040	2300
GAWANGA	190	-	1134	991	1401	1258	2725	2249	4974
URIM	116	-	344	307	467	442	927	749	1676
URAT	246	-	707	638	891	917	1844	1555	3399
WOMSAK- WOISIS	12	-	75	53	86	85	173	136	311
DREIKIKIR	921	11	3555	2999	4682	4438	9158	7448	16606

REPORT ON NOL and No 2 PALEI.

INTRODUCTION.

Patrol instructions received were based on pre-war and war-time knowledge and allowed for a patrol of the Palei area. During the patrol through Dreikikir a new name was encountered; No 2 Palei. To avoid contravention of instruction the writer, in correspondence to the Assistant District Officer, asked for permission to visit both sub-divisions, No 1 and No 2 Palei. Permission was granted.

The reports for each area have been joined in one but owing to differences in customs, agriculture, etc., it has been necessary, where these differences occur, to place comments under the headings No 1 Palei and No 2 Palei.

No 1 Palei mentioned in this report refers to the area known in pre-war days as Palei (including S.W.Palei). Prior to the war it was not under complete control and it was only in 1939 that a complete census of the area was taken. In this year regular patrolling commenced. During the war ANGAU patrols were active in the area and a base was opened at Yapunda. Last census of the area was taken in 1941.

No 2 Palei had not been previously visited for the purpose of taking a census. In 1939 the late Mr Elliot, Patrol Officer, called in at the village of Seim, to the North, and a book was issued to record the visit. The name No 2 Palei was adopted by the patrol for the purpose of this report but it is not satisfactory owing to the confusion that it may cause. This title was entered in village books and it is suggested that it be altered to SEM Sub-Division on the next patrol.

Native Situation.

No 1 Palei.

1939 was the milestone in Palei History. In this year the first complete census was recorded and regular patrolling commenced. Government influence upon the many communities came into being and the response to this influence is recorded as being reasonable. The apprehension of the murderers of Mr Elliot, Patrol Officer, played an important part bringing home to the people realization of a new order. Fear of the Government brought respect but this attitude is fortunately changing, among the more intelligent element, to appreciation of Government activities. The arrival of war interfered with the progress being made.

At the time of the Japanese landing at Aitape the area was regarded as being not quite under control. Government influence was not deep-rooted. The Laluai and Tultul system had had sufficient time to develop and responsibilities of these natives were known to them. Villages had not reached a desired standard of hygiene etc., and there appears to have been an element of antagonism against Government instructions for village improvement. Breaches of law and order were not infrequent.

Native Situation. (Cont).

The Japanese did not have any plans for using Palei. The first visit of a Japanese patrol that can be traced is on the occasion when Messrs. Fry and Aiken conducted a reconnaissance of the Aitape and Tadij. After this occasion several small patrols were active their objects seemingly being security and to gain information. These patrols revealed the attitude of the Japanese to be unaccommodated with native administration.

War Damage claims show that a considerable amount of brutality was exercised. Village life was disrupted and some villages were abandoned to escape the menace. Personal property suffered with other things. Houses were occasionally burned. Recruits were obtained for labour lines but only to a limited degree. Dysentery, whether introduced by returning labourers or both cannot be stated, made its appearance and accounted for many deaths. Lack of medical attention increased the dangers of declining village stability. With all these troubles retro-action set in and health suffered in consequence.

It is impossible to try and understand and appreciate what must have gone on in the mind of the average native. He was not over-fond of pre-war administration owing to its but recent introduction. The Japanese had less in the way of appeal to offer. It is certain that he was able to differentiate between the two and choose the former state as an easier and more certain existence. It is fortunate that the Japanese gave the native nothing to be grateful for. His mind was never encouraged to think kindly of the new arrival.

With all the destruction meted out by the Japanese there were still some natives willing to assist him. Co-operation, according to reports and lists, was not great. The Eastern portion showed more eagerness than the remainder of the area and the writer offers the higher degree of sophistication as being the reason. As with other areas those assisting the then enemy troops were the more intelligent types. A few were apprehended and have since then turned very pro-British.

Allied troops, assisted by ANGAU, began operating in the area shortly after the landing at Aitape. As things became more settled a base was established at Yapunda and patrolling carried out from there. The arrival of Allied troops was appreciated by the average native. Angau received excellent co-operation from all villages and a semblance of order was restored. Food was very being brought in to the detachment. The officers commanding, three changes in command, organised the natives for gaining information and acting as scouts, guides, etc., on similar lines to those employed throughout Dreikikir.

Where possible ANGAU established a foundation for future administrative patrols. Village officials reported regularly into Yapunda and received instructions for village improvement. Patrols supervised the execution of these instructions. The period between the evacuation of Yapunda by ANGAU and the arrival of the present patrol was unfortunately a long one. During the interim efficiency of officials slackened and it seems that a policy of conducting the changes over as long a period as possible was adopted. Nevertheless the work done by Angau proved to be valuable and as a result the objects of the patrol were made easier.

Native Situation. (Cont).

It is difficult to decide whether or not the war was, as regards long range policy, harmful. The Government has returned and is taking more interest in Palci, is perhaps the thought of many natives. He is rather puzzled, after seeing Allied forces, that we should trouble about listing War Damage Claims. He is resigned, and in many cases interested, to taking up the threads of the immediate pre-war life.

Of the Palci natives the Western people are more interesting. To the East there is a greater degree of sophistication and the people do not seem to be interested with improving village life. This is a result of allowing interests to fall during the war and lack of supervision. Villages were in bad condition and the people very lethargic. To overcome this state the writer introduced a programme of 'progress through friendly rivalry'. At meetings called village officials were lectured on the steps made by the people of Tikikir. A fault finding inspection of villages took place and by this method mistakes were brought to the attention of the officials concerned. If the enthusiasm exhibited on faces reflect inner feelings then something has been achieved.

In the Western groups there is much of interest. They are in definite need of agricultural, hygiene, sanitation, etc., experience and instruction. Under capable officials they would quickly and appreciatively absorb such instruction. Unaffected and easily led they are a type that give encouragement to a teacher.

All groups in Palci are inclined to be lazy or listless. The female mind is more alert than the male. The female does more work than the male. All are unhealthy and physically poor specimens. An intelligent native, by European standards, is not easily found. All this does not show much hope for the future if a first opinion is formed. The cause of the above has been investigated by the writer and appears to be traceable to agriculture. If this is so then there is no reason why the fault should be removed and the native become equal to other better types. This problem is further mentioned in the Agriculture section of the report.

not

A good reception was given the patrol and no trouble was encountered. Prior to proceeding to the area the writer heard tales of treachery displayed by Palci natives. No such moral condition was experienced during the patrol and the people gave the impression of wishing to be friendly. They have a moral code that appears to be rigidly adhered to and offences to this code are intolerably received. An offence by a weaker body brings direct punishment and when the body committing the offence is stronger the method of taking advantage of a weak moment is employed. To avoid trouble it is essential that strict control over the police detachment be maintained.

The patrol left the area after having completed a census of all villages, listed War Damage Claims, Compiled Claims for Wages on Pre-War Employers, given general instructions for village improvement, and encouraged the natives to visit Aitepe or seek work if not bound down by village life.

Native Situation. (Cont.)

No 2 Palei.

Prior to the arrival of the recent patrol this area had not been visited for the purpose of recording census. There are stories in existence of European and Chinese recruiters visiting but numbers and names are not known. These visits occurred some considerable time ago and it thought to be during the German era. Tales of females being abducted and young men impressed are abundant. During the war several parties of F.E.O. and A.I.B. police passed through.

When permission to patrol the area was granted a police constable was despatched to prepare villages for a visit and to secure interpreters. Messages were received to the effect that the people intended oppose the patrol but no hostility was encountered. Interpreters were located and through these natives villages were instructed to clean village sites and prepare to assemble for census.

One week later the patrol entered Sulunuku. From the first to the last village the reception was good. A slight nervousness was displayed during lining and at no stage was the patrol completely trusted. This was anticipated and as much as possible was done to overcome this condition.

Villages on arrival were in a good state of cleanliness as a result of work done by the police constable. Underneath the new work done was evidence natural cleanliness. Houses are of a satisfactory type and of a size sufficient to house an average family. 'House Tembarans' are built, in turn, by the big villages.

The average native is a healthy type and of alert mentality. From observations made it was obvious that life to him is something definite and that he has many diversions. Villages are situated close together and population figures are high. From this it was safe to assume that friendly relationship exists between villages, and, progressing, social sympathy present.

During the patrol it was learned that the natives were looking forward to a visit from the Government. Returned Contract of Service natives had, on their own initiative, constructed two Rest Houses with the assistance of other natives. The former-mentioned natives, numbering five, are good types and have brought back into their respective communities news of Government activities. By this medium good propaganda has been spread. In addition a certain amount of propaganda has been introduced by visitors from the Mai Mai area.

The people appear to be willing to pay attention to these returned Contract of Service natives and, through them, it will be possible to introduce village improvements. Throughout the patrol of the sub-division these natives accompanied the patrol and enthusiastically welcomed ideas for bettering village life.

Lazy people are often trouble makers. The people of No 2 Palei are decidedly active types and have plenty of work, they are makers of extensive gardens, and maintaining their social obligations and communal responsibilities appears to be full-time collection of duties. Women share in much of the work and seem to hold a reasonably high status in the community. This is a good illustration of nature of the people.

GROUPS.No 1 Falsi.

This area is sub-divided into five linguistic groups. These groups, set out below, are inclined to be very self-centred and there is not much done by the native to overcome this formidable barrier of the past. The writer has selected what he considers to be the most progressive village of each group and given the selected name to mother group.

<u>MAI.</u>	YAMBIL WANALI YILAWOMBIL	MESU KUWALVU	SURI-MORTA WERANTUNCK	WALSON BINARA (old SIRI)
<u>YUOLPA.</u>	YAPUNDA WONIL BOINI	WETIKI MUKU ORI	WARA WINBE MUNAMBUAL	MAULIKA WURO
<u>ASIER.</u>	ANIPO	SIBLANGA	MARKUMER	
<u>MORANDIN.</u>	SENGI	WUMERAU	SJAU	
<u>YAKAWCR.</u>	YAMAGIL WAMBI	WASARANG YAUAN	SURMAMBRAU	SUNDUN

The MAI group is loosely bound and does not appear to be allied to any outside group. Of all areas this is the one most likely to be a source of trouble. Villages within the group are well separated and not evidence can be found to indicate a close alliance between villages. Similar customs are existent. Very few natives have a sound knowledge of Pidgin English.

YUOLPA group is diverse in composition. The Western portion has taken into its society some few customs originating in the Wapi sub-division. The Eastern portion has adopted customs from their neighbours. The villages appear to be very friendly toward each other in a non-co-operative way. This indifference holds a certain degree of falseness and it does not require much speech to awaken an interest in each other. Very few natives speak or understand 'lingua franca'.

ASIER group is but small as regards population. There is however good spirit shown in Asier which spreads to its neighbours. Asier is perhaps the best village in No 1 Falsi sub-division. Pidgin English is spoken widely and is used publically by the women. The group bears distant relationship to Kombio Native District.

MORANDIN, a collection of many hamlets, has not much to recommend it. An uninspiring custom of forcing a victim to eat portion of a deceased person believed to have died of unnatural death greeted the writer. Whilst investigating the case it became evident that confoundingly deep belief in the supernatural exists. Wumerau was the site of a pre-war police post. Any good work that may have been done by police manning this post has faded into oblivion; so it is with the whole group.

YAKAWCR has not waited for an administration patrol to find faults but has arranged visits to Dreikikir to keep in touch with Government developments. They have much in common with Urim native district. This group is perhaps the most promising of all.

GROUPS.No 2 Palei.

This area divides into ^{two} ~~three~~ linguistic groups. These groups are situated close to each other and there is not such a wide breach between them. All appear to be friendly with each other. The groups are as follows:-

- | | | | | |
|----------------------|-----------|----------|----------|-----------|
| (1) SULONUKU
ANES | YIRIWANDI | SIAPILIA | ATERUM | HAMRINGRI |
| (2) SEIM | HAMBASAMA | USITAMO | KEMBKIMO | |

No 2 group shares its language with the people of GAWANGA sub-division and the two areas are able to converse with each other. There are other influences from Gawanga present including gardening, house building, etc.. Only two people in the area can speak Pidgin English.

No 2 Group is slightly in advance of the above. It has the advantage of more returned Contract of Service people both from the group itself and from Makru visitors, of which there are many. There are approximately four masters of the 'lingua franca' present.

CENSUS.No 1 Palei.

Villages lined for census without giving trouble. It is certain that there are a few absentees as very few sick were sighted single column comparisons are contradictory and the writer thinks that there was a shortage of young males. This is to be expected as even pre-war census figures could not be considered completely accurate. The writer instructed village officials to encourage the delinquents to put in appearance for the next census patrol.

Single women of marriagable age are a rarity. Some cases where single women have, for the purpose of census, lined with a male relative as a wife were revealed. It is most probable that some of these cases have escaped detection and therefore may give trouble to a following officer. From the Youlpa group six cases of hurried marriages were put through in order to straighten affairs for the patrol. All similar native misconception of the purpose of census were pointed out but they have an inherent belief that they know what is likely to happen and they cannot be shaken.

Village books issued prior to the war were found to be either rendered illegible by weather or handed over to the Japanese. Some figures have been found in ANGAU patrol reports and are included in this report.

There has been, no doubt, a decline in population figures since the last census taken in 1941. This is due to Japanese introduced dysentery, isolated cases of diet deficiencies and malnutrition, lack of medical attention, natural causes, etc.. The decline has not been great. One ANGAU report shows, on a rough count, a decrease of 33% for villages in the MAI Group. This is not the cases, the calculations, as the officer indicated, were but very rough and ready. Even if pre-war books were available it is doubtful a good comparison could be made owing to migrations that have taken place over the past four to five years. Even in normal times migrations must be many.

CENSUS. (Cont.)

No 2 Palei.

Census of this area was not satisfactory as regards completeness. There were quite a few absentees due to various causes, rumours of bad intentions of patrol, lack of clothing, sick, etc., and particularly language difficulties. Considering the fact that it was an initial census is a comforting point. The writer thinks that the next patrol to the area will find some of these absentees present.

Surprisingly little trouble was given during lining. Amusing scenes of coyness and timidity were enacted. The writer thought the people to be pleased with the attention given them.

For such a comparatively small area the population is high. Villages being situated close together facilitates census taking. A good area to visit for census taking.

STATISTICS

Unfortunately it was impossible to obtain previous figure for the complete No 1 Palei area and therefore it is difficult make deductions. In making statements linked with statistics much has been guessed at and assistance has been rendered by talks with village officials.

No 2 Palei statistics have not previously been submitted.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

No 1 Palei.

Appendix 'A' sets out particulars of various village officials.

With the absence of pre-war village books it was impossible to definitely establish previous officials. Consequently many natives presented themselves as being Lulusais or Tultuls of a village and had nothing to substantiate the claim. It therefore was decided to, after questioning natives, accept claimants on the assumption that they had previously been appointed by District Service Officials. Even if false claims were made by some it was thought that, ~~when~~ if the deception was perceived, the claimant was a type suitable for the appointment.

In most cases the writer resorted to public opinion where possible in order to strengthen the correctness of the appointment. When Lulusais were originally appointed the leading male figure of each village was chosen. These men are now elderly and quite a few passed away. In Palei society it does not follow that the eldest, or other, sons take their father's place when he dies. The leading male in each village appears to be he who organises, the director or inducer of spirits into the 'Haus Tambaran'. This person is the leader of the village elders, the senior group in the community. This rules out the benefits of patriarchal leadership.

Selection of tultuls is not easy. There is not a great number of persons having a working knowledge of Pidgin English. The majority of those capable are of one kind and personal opinion therefore comes into play.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. (Cont.)

No 2 Palei.

Owing to the shortage of speakers of Pidgin English it was not possible select natives for appointment to Village Tultul in all villages. Those selected are contained within Appendix 'A'.

Natives for position of Village Lulua were selected and their names are to be found in Appendix 'A'. Remarks made regarding village leadership in the preceding sub-section are applicable also to this area.

NATIVE LABOUR.

No 1 Palei.

Figures show that there are only thirteen pre-War Contract of Service natives yet to return. Eighty-one Claims on Pre-War Employers for wages were registered of which seven were lodged by relatives of deceased natives.

Those that have returned are settling back into village life and appear to be happy about being able to do so. They have brought back with them many experiences that will be of value at a later stage of development. The people have gratefully received them. This has brought about a fresh atmosphere which the writer found useful during the patrol.

Ex-labourers soon revert back to village life and as rapidly lose their grasp of Pidgin English. Those viewed during the the patrol were hardly distinguishable from other natives, which is disappointment.

RECRUITING.

All villages have settled back after four years of war and the majority of villages have a fair percentage of eligible males able to make contracts. Prior to the war recruiting of the area was not great and the mainbulk of those recruits are now back in their villages.

During the war ANGAU drew a considerable number of recruits from the area. These natives were used for local labour and all are now back in their villages. Unfortunately they were not employed in interesting or instructional positions and therefore gained little else but money from the period.

It is the opinion of the author that to improve conditions at present existing in Palei it is necessary to encourage the young males to seek employment. It is extremely difficult to achieve results on patrol unless all instructions are understood. Very few speak the 'Mingra Franca' and, at present, the best method by which to learn is working in labour lines. There is no reason why the area should be closed to recruiting.

No 2 Palei.

Two pre-war labourers have yet to return. It is not known where they are at present. Only five Contract of Service natives were encountered on the patrol. Of these two are ex-NGIB soldiers having a good record of service.

Remarks regarding recruiting contained above are applicable to this sub-division.

RETURNED NATIVE SOLDIERS.

Unlike other areas ex-soldiers returning to their villages have so far played a very inconspicuous part in village life. Early in the patrol a small clique was reported to be endeavouring to dominate the Yakawor area. Reports were exaggerated but there was a slight amount of truth present. The movement linked up with the Dreikikir episode mentioned on page 10 of this report but did not gain momentum. One of the persons involved was found guilty of contravening Section 83 (b) of N.A.R., 1924, and imprisoned. This is sure to act as a deterrent to others.

In the other groups some have given assistance to village officials in amaintenance of roads etc.. Two have been selected for appointment to tulul. This is little likelihood of any trouble originating from these natives which makes it possible to help them with their problems. It was suggested to them that they try and throw off the habits of yesterday and endeavour, by work, to show others in the village helpful points discovered during their travels.

ROADS.

- MAI.** Well defined roads and easily maintained. Work had been done on them just prior to the arrival of the patrol. The majority of main roads are used as regular tracks by the people and there is not the usual network of side-tracks. Prior to the war a road was put through from Yllawombil to Singri under supervision of Mr Warner-Shand but neglect over the four year period has reduced it to being an average road. Instructions were given to bring it back to standard especially the Singri portion.
- YUOLPA.** Roads in this area are hard to maintain owing to the mountainous nature of the terrain and continual dampness. To put through a good road would require much labour and supervision by a European. The village Youlpa is the boundary of the above described terrain and conditions are slightly better. A good road to Yafunda has been completed by the villagers. Creation of a post for road control would be of much assistance to road maintenance.
- ASIER.** No fault was found with roads in this area. The Luluai of Asier had taken it upon himself to construct a main road through to the beach. As there is no need for this road instructions were given for him to concentrate on the road ANIPO - YAFUNDA.
- YAKAWOR.** Roads through this area are not in good condition although the nature of the country is suitable for constructing same. As an effort had been made to clear roads no action was taken as it is so long since they have been visited by an administrative patrol.
- MONANDIN.** As above.

ROADS. (Cont.)

No 2 Palei. This area is situate on the edge of the Kunai Belt that extends North from the Sepik River. The rainfall is not great and therefore road maintenance will not be a big problem. A Main Road was defined and instructions issued for the maintenance of it. Road travelled upon during the patrol were naturally not the best being mainly overgrown. The Main Road will be along tracks used most frequently.

AGRICULTURE.

No 1 Palei.

Sago is the main diet. Sago palm is throughout the area in great quantity. With a surfeit of sago for food it is natural that gardening be carried out at a minimum. This is the case in Palei and it is a most unfortunate situation. Paragraph three of page 23 has already broached the question of how the writer considers the laziness of the native to be connected with agriculture.

Time did not allow a full investigation of the following matter to be carried out but rough calculations made suffice to illustrate the point in issue.

Five women (or units) work for three to four days to work the average sago palm of 500-600 pounds. Each woman produces per day.....30 pounds sago

Each woman has four to five dependants who consume between them four pounds of sago food per day. Dependants and woman daily eat22 pounds sago

A woman is therefore busily occupied for the majority of the time providing food for present needs and a surplus to enable her to carry out other duties. Small gardens reduce the need for continual working of sago as also do proceeds from hunting trips.

While the women are engaged in food production men are occupied doing odd jobs in the village, hunting, performing rites etc., or in other words nothing strenuous. If one arrives at a village unannounced the men are generally always absent from the place. That they are busily employed on something productive is doubtful.

After weighing up the above facts the writer decided to call a meeting of village officials at Yapunda in order that the situation might be met with a plan. After much discussion the officials agreed that things were not satisfactory and arranged to experiment with communal gardening. The experiment is confined to the YOUJPA area.

Revisiting the area three weeks later the writer noted progress made and it is satisfactory. All villages now have extensive communal gardens and are pleased with future prospects now that the work is completed. It is hoped that the men, if the idea catches on, will modify the present division of labour between the sexes and begin to cast off their lethargy. Health should also improve with diet improvement.

Yam is the main cultivated food. Other foods are sugar cane, haibiga, taro, sweet potato, kumul, etc.. Proceeds from hunting are mainly pig following this small marsupials, rodents, and birds.

AGRICULTURE. (Cont)

Distributions of seed by the Government would be appreciated. The matter was gone into and the natives agreed to plant any seed that the Government issued them with. It was arranged that all distributions be given the village official who would plant them in special gardens with the idea of reproducing seed for further distribution. A site was chosen by the people of Weiki, Wera, and Maulika, for the planting of temperate climate seeds. Cotton seeds would be of great value for future use by medical cultiva; conditions are good for small scale production.

No 2 Palei.

There is an abundance of garden produce in this area. Main diet is yam or taro according to the season. Gardening is regarded as being the main consideration and village life pivots around it.

Gardens are of exceedingly large size and much care is exercised in maintaining them. Skilful gardeners they have developed a sound agricultural system. Work in the gardens is divided between the sexes and it is interesting to note that the male regards the work done by the female as a highly important function. This appreciation of each others work is indicative of the social harmony that can exist in the area. It extends to other pursuits.

Taro, three types of yam, saior, haibiga, kumu, pit pit, sugar cane, a type of blue-black potato, are among garden produce. Sago, during periods of food shortage (changing over of crops etc.), becomes the main portion of the diet. Owing to comparatively, dry conditions, sago palm is not in plenty.

No pigs were sighted in villages and, when questioned about domesticated pigs were asked, vague answers were given. It was assumed that they are no different from other communities and that when news of the approach of a patrol reached them they were hidden in the bush as a security measure.

Wild pig are hunted for and there is an abundance of cassowary in the area. Other proceeds from hunting are opossum, rats, and a type of rodent similar to the marmot. Bird also has place in the diet the general method of obtaining them is by building tree-houses in which the hunter sits awaiting the prey.

HEALTH.

No 2 Palei.

The standard of health in the area is poor. The majority of the people appear to be undernourished and the children not at all impressive looking. Main diseases are Framboesia and Tropical Ulcer. Several advanced cases of nutritional disorder were discovered hidden in houses and the patients were additionally suffering from unhygienic living conditions.

A survey of diet deficiencies is recommended of the area. It was not possible for the writer to study the matter fully owing to lack of information and time involved. It is suggested that, as soon as staff becomes available, a survey of the area be carried out and upon the results it will be possible to base future plans.

HEALTH. (Cont)

At the beginning of the patrol the writer set out to try and obtain the incidence of various diseases. Owing to the failure of sick persons to line made this task impossible. The main hope for increasing the standard of health rests upon the village officials and the manner in which they carry out their duties. Diet deficiencies are certainly present as a result of lack of agricultural enthusiasm but sanitation and hygiene neglect play an important part.

Steps toward improving the diet have been dealt with on page 30. To eradicate the other factor, unhealthy living conditions, the village officials must be brought to realize their responsibilities. Medical tultuls are not fully trained and cannot be relied upon to carry out the instructions given them. Their prestige in villages is low and they appear to be frightened to exert the authority that they hold. Steps were taken to combat these failures and Medical tultuls informed of the powers they hold and the willingness of the Government to support any lawful orders that they might give for village improvement. Certain natives who appear to be above average intelligence were selected to attend the School at Aitape Native Hospital. The writer was led into thinking that by instituting posts for Patrol Medical Tultuls a certain degree of success would be gained. The need for trained natives to attend to hygiene and sanitation matters in villages is urgent.

During the war Japanese troops and natives returning from the beach area introduced dysentery to the sub-division. Many deaths resulted and the menace is still present. Occasional out-breaks occur (one during the patrol's stay at SENGI) and a small number of natives die. This nibbling at population figures is serious and the only successful method of eliminating the threat is by a concentrated programme by a European.

The last medical patrol in the area was in 1944. This patrol was unfortunately only able to visit several villages in the Mai Group. ANGAU establish^o in conjunction with District Services, a hospital at Yapunda. This was only conducted on limited lines but the amount of good done by the staff, if evidence of natives is reliable, was welcomed. As propaganda the hospital was excellent.

Whilst the patrol was present at Yapunda it was decided to rebuild the Government Station. In the program of new building three small hospital wards have been included to cope with future developments. A medical patrol visiting the area has a good base to work from and accommodation at Yapunda is good.

No 2 Palei.

As mentioned on page 27 not many sick appeared on line-ups. Owing to this it was not possible to form conclusions or list figures. A few sick were encountered but it seemed, in view of the distance to Aitape (5 - 6 days) unsound to order patients in. Had they been ordered in it is most likely that they would have ignored the instruction and thereby created a precedent.

The climate is a very healthy one. There is a natural tendency by the people to maintain a good standard of hygiene in villages. Several natives are at present in Aitape being taught Pigin English and, if possible, they will be trained as medical tultuls before returning to their villages.

GOVERNMENT REST HOUSES.

No 1 Palei.

Practically all villages have rest houses. These exceptions are small villages situated close to big villages having rest houses thereby obviating the necessity for one.

Villages seem to take pride in building a Government Rest House and to be without one is considered unpardonable. The construction of the majority of these houses is not good but this is not through laziness but inability to improve on their own method of houses construction.

In cases where rest houses were in a bad state of repair the village officials were requested to make improvements. They were also asked to build the new rest houses, where possible, away from the village and not on their present sites.

No 2 Palei.

Three rest houses have been constructed in this area. This, as mentioned previously, is the result of work done by returned contract of service natives. The houses built are of a reasonable design and size but could be improved upon. The writer requested that houses be built in all big villages that the necessity for forced travel be overcome.

VILLAGES.

No 1 Palei.

All villages had been cleaned for the arrival of the patrol. The writer was reminded of Camp Inspection by Generals with the escort hiding bad points and exhibiting the good ones whilst all the time the business was purely a harlequinade. The Palei native fails to understand, appreciate, or put into practice, the rudiments of village hygiene. This matter is dealt with in paragraph 2 of page 32.

Main problem of villages is the prevention of erosion. Villages that regularly cut and clear grass back from houses and roads suffer more than others who neglect to do so. The prevention of erosion is a difficult problem to overcome. Planting of trees and bushes is certainly advantageous but with the heavy tropical downpours rather insufficient. Where possible advice on drainage, guttering, built-up roads, and areas for ball-planting of heavy surface-root trees and bushes, were given.

House building standard is very poor. Some villages favour the long-house type of construction whilst others prefer family size ones. The former type is definite a menace to health while villages remain under the present threats of dysentery outbreaks. This was pointed out to officials and it is believed that the point was grasped. The latter type of family house is sufficient for the present. The native has given instructions on other matters which are of greater importance and that will keep him occupied for months to come.

The villages Asier and Weiki and Youlpa have started to construct raised houses. They were not discouraged from doing so but the dangers of continual colds etc. were pointed. Unfortunately the people have not the art of mat-making. It was pointed out that they could overcome this problem by inviting a few natives with the knowledge to visit the village and begin classes.

VILLAGES. (Cont)

Village cemeteries had been neglected. On receiving news of the patrol officials commenced straightening villages, widening roads, etc.. Among the routine programme of cleaning, cemeteries hold a place, and work was commenced upon them. To the Palei native they are but of monumental value only and are treated as such. It is doubtful if bodies are ever interred within their walls. There are many customs for disposal of the dead but the most favoured is the method of sewing the body inside bush materials and suspending it from tree top. Another method is the placing of the corpse (uncovered) on a pre-selected site and allowing nature to provide for its future. Orders were given for cemeteries to be continually maintained and officials were asked to encourage people to adopt the European method of interment.

Village sites could be improved upon. As in other areas new villages are constructed upon an old site. Perhaps objections to this custom are purely aesthetic but the writer considers that such a site is untidy in appearance and untidy surroundings produce an untidy mind. Generally it is unavoidable owing to the scarcity of sites sufficient to provide adequate room for an average village. And if such ground is available there is the further problem of its proximity to a good water supply. The matter was discussed with officials and the plan for selecting a new site for a new village may or may not be considered by them in the future.

No 2 Palei.

Villages in this area are in need of improvement. The people appear to be naturally clean but it is impossible for nature to faithfully perform Her duties without assistance.

Grass is allowed to grow unchecked right to the walls of the houses. Rubbish is placed on house tops and disposal is left to sunlight and rain. Houses are sealed except for a small opening which serves as a door. There are no rubbish pits or latrines.

Improvement of village living conditions was the main text of instructions given. Linguistic differences prevented the writer from hoping for changes over a short period. Those with a knowledge of Pidgin English were given an informal talk on transmission of diseases by grass on overgrown tracks, secretion of rubbish by the ground-mat formed by grass and humus, flies and other insects as vectors, and the dangers of badly constructed houses. This talk was received with tolerance. It was decided that the best approach would be to send some recruits into Aitape for education. With them went natives to learn Pidgin English and a total of six arrived at Aitape.

CONCLUSION.

It is difficult to write a comprehensive report on No 1 Palei. The heterogeneous nature of the groups makes it impossible to generalise and cover the problems of each group. They cannot be trusted to digest instructions given them and to achieve good results constant supervision is necessary. Prior to the war they received similar instructions to those given by the writer but quickly discarded them. During the war Angau gave similar instructions and yet the patrol still found many faults. It is not completely the village official who is to blame as it is difficult for him to spend a day with a Government Officer and make that day extend over many months.

CONCLUSION. (Cont)

The Palei native has many bad faults and possesses the rather embarrassing trait of being able to conjure up an antagonistic attitude in an outsider. It is almost impossible to be friendly with him as he immediately loses his feeling of respect. His first contacts with Europeans created the impression in his mind that all Europeans are either stern or over-stern. This conception will pass over a period of years but at present a friendly and outwardly co-operative person is regarded with suspicion or taken advantage of.

They are at present inclined to regard the 'Kiap' as being a person whose primary concern is the maintaining of law and order. They refuse to believe that what is done is done for their benefit and suspect that there is something ulterior behind the majority of orders. It is difficult to break down this outlook and the writer considers that any efforts to explain the underlying ideas does more harm than good. Perhaps the native would be disappointed and disillusioned if his mind began entertaining the idea that a District Service Official a thrall to the native rather than an administrator.

Palei offers much scope for the application of a new Government Policy. Culture contact is not great and the native has not had the opportunity to develop any of the bad points that often exist in sophisticated societies. Much could be done for the native and his disposition is such that the average person would derive pleasure from assisting him.

The writer is of the opinion that the first step to take for improving the present situation is concentration on village hygiene. This can only be successfully achieved by, firstly, supervision and, secondly, training of village officials - particularly medical tultuls - in the rudiments of hygiene and sanitation.

The second step is an agricultural one with the goal being an improvement in diet. This can only be carried out after a survey of the area has been made.

Third step is to improve the standard of house building. A start has been made in this direction. The writer combed the Youlpa area and managed to obtain the services (voluntary) of two trained carpenters for the purpose of rebuilding Yapunda Station. Each village in the area has agreed to, and carried out, a plan of sending two natives to Yapunda to assist in carrying out the building programme.

Step number four is to attempt to overcome the existing tribal self-centredness. This is a difficult object to achieve and can best be overcome by taking every opportunity of teaching Pidgin English.

Step five is to select a suitable type for appointment to position of Paramount Lulual. The writer was unable to find even one person with the necessary qualifications but it is certain that if the area is regularly patrolled one Lulual at least should come to the fore and build up a reputation.

There are the usual miscellaneous points such as instruction on law and order, schools for luluals and tultuls, improving the status of women, useful employment of youths and children in the community, distribution of picks, shovels, seeds, etc..

is
At present it is a habit that keeps the Palei native busy and it is required to bring this to read 'the mind should keep the body busy'.

CONCLUSION.(Cont).

No 2 Palei.

The but recent arrival of Government influence into the area indicates the amount of time that must elapse before any noticeable improvement is made. It is unsatisfactory to endeavour to exercise control from Aitape and the obvious choice for a base is in the Mai Mai area.

The average native appears to be energetic and unaffected. And furthermore, open to teaching. The writer is of the opinion that much can be expected as regards adoption of Government ideas by the native of No 2 Palei. A programme of peaceful penetration calculated to cover many years is perhaps the only successful method that could be employed. To introduce changes too quickly is likely to result in psychological injury to the native mind. And little success or help to the native himself.

The main points for improvement are:-

- (1) Village hygiene and sanitation.
- (2) Medical attention not only for improvement in health but for promotion of good feeling.
- (3) Present standard of Pidgin English (encourage prospective recruits to seek work etc..)
- (4) Training of Medical Tultuls.
- (5) Training of Laluals and Tultuls.
- (6) Standard of housing and building.

Note:- During the patrol of the Palei area developments necessitated a visit to the Mai Mai area. The report on this portion of the patrol follows the appendices of this section

APPENDIX A.

CENSUS FIGURES FOR No 1 PALKI.

(New census)

Date	Village	I/L's		Exclud		I/L's		Grand Total	(1)	(2)	(3)
		m	f	m	f	m	f				
21:8:46	SUAV	-	-	23	26	42	40	131	4	2	27
23:8:46	WUMERAU	-	-	29	20	56	47	152	6	2	35
24:8:46	YAMBIL	-	-	17	25	59	34	135	11	2	27
25:8:46	WASARANG	2	-	20	13	31	19	85	5	1	14
25:8:46	YAKAWOR	1	-	8	6	18	13	46	1	1	9
26:8:46	WAMBI	-	-	6	13	32	14	65	1	-	8
27:8:46	YAUAN	-	-	23	26	78	55	162	5	5	42
27:8:46	SUNDUN	2	-	11	19	53	47	131	7	2	31
28:8:46	SURMAMBAU	-	-	28	17	40	28	103	4	-	20
29:8:46	ANIPO	-	-	22	18	30	30	97	6	2	18
30:8:46	ASIER	2	-	32	26	62	49	171	8	3	32
31:8:46	MARKUMBER	1	-	15	10	43	29	98	4	-	20
2:9:46	YAPONDA	-	-	23	14	32	34	103	3	-	36
3:9:46	WEIKI	-	-	26	25	30	39	120	-	-	28
4:9:46	WARA	1	-	13	4	10	11	39	-	1	8
4:9:46	MAULIKA	1	-	11	7	15	17	51	1	1	12
5:9:46	WOWIL	25	-	25	16	44	32	117	2	-	26
5:9:46	MUKU	-	-	22	18	48	33	121	3	-	26
6:9:46	WINBE	-	-	22	16	28	23	89	4	-	13
7:9:46	WURO	-	-	16	19	37	27	99	5	-	22
7:9:46	TOULPA	-	-	19	27	46	54	146	3	-	38
12:9:46	SENGI	-	-	18	28	40	32	118	-	1	28
13:9:46	MONANDIN	-	-	49	41	116	90	296	10	2	63
13:9:46	YAMBIL	1	-	31	24	58	49	163	4	2	40
14:9:46	MAI	-	-	38	23	45	40	146	5	2	32
14:9:46	MESU	-	-	13	7	21	17	58	3	-	13
15:9:46	SURI-MORTA	-	-	12	8	38	21	79	-	-	15
16:9:46	WALGON	-	-	11	14	25	22	72	3	-	15
16:9:46	BINARA	2	-	25	28	50	41	146	4	1	31

1830

APPENDIX A Cont.

CENSUS FIGURES FOR NO 1 PALAI.

(New census)

Date	Village	I/L's		Exclud Child		I/L's. Adult		Grand Total	(1)	(2)	(3)
		m	f	m	f	m	f				
17:9:46	WANA LI	-	-	7	10	35	26	78	-	-	18
18:9:46	KUWALVU	-	-	10	10	34	26	80	3	-	21
18:9:46	WERANTUWOK	-	-	14	17	41	39	111	1	-	31
19:9:46	YILAWOMBIL	-	-	12	18	36	32	98	1	-	24
23:9:46	BOLHI	2	-	29	26	53	34	142	1	-	26
24:9:46	MUNAMBUAL	-	-	17	9	39	20	85	3	-	16
24:9:46	ORI	-	-	16	25	41	25	107	3	-	18
TOTALS	VILLAGES -36	12	-	703	649	1506	1189	4060	124	30	789

No 2 PALAI CENSUS.

(New census)

Date	Village	I/L's		Exclud Child		I/L's. Adult		Grand Total	(1)	(2)	(3)
		m	f	m	f	m	f				
17:8:46	SULUNUKU	-	-	38	27	59	60	184	1	5	30
17:8:46	YIRIWANDI	-	-	78	74	117	87	356	6	9	5
18:8:46	SIAPIKA	-	-	21	23	39	25	108	5	2	21
18:8:46	ATERUM	-	-	19	17	31	21	88	1	2	16
19:8:46	HAMBUNGRI	-	-	34	34	74	48	190	3	5	36
19:8:46	ANES	2	-	44	33	90	60	229	5	4	46
20:8:46	SRIH	-	-	35	22	49	42	148	2	3	32
20:8:46	HAMBASAMA	-	-	41	32	68	45	186	3	2	36
21:8:46	USITAMO	-	-	47	31	50	60	168	4	3	31
21:8:46	KEMERIMO	-	-	27	25	36	30	118	2	1	19
TOTALS	VILLAGES -10	2	-	364	316	615	458	1773	32	36	334

Column (1) Women Pregnant. Grand Total No 1 Palai 4060
 " (2) Single Women Child Brg. Age. " " No 2 Palai 1773
 " (3) Married Women Child Brg. Age. " " 5833

Note: Figures not accurate owing to absentes not registered.

REPORT ON VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village books are not available and there are no records of appointments of luluais and tultuls are held at Aitape. As a result it is necessary that all officials listed below be for appointment. As regards Luluis the terms of Native Administration Regulation No 120 (1) have been abided by and the history of prospective appointees gone into. The tultula selected for appointment are considered to be the best materials available. It is certain that the majority of the persons listed below have previously been appointed.

Village	Luluai	Tultul	Medical	Tultul (No 2 Palei)
SULUNUKU	WODLA	WONGOSO	-	
YIRIWANDI	MANALO	KILANGO	2	
	WASMANDI	KUPAIYI	-	
SIAPKA	APSIKI	MAGO	-	
ATERUM	WSMANDI	-	-	
HAMBINGRI	MASISI	-	-	
AWAS	APKVOGA	WANLAU	-	
	WAGESU	WASUALA	-	
	SAMDOR	SINGAKOR	-	
SEIM	WANGESAU	MAULA	-	
FAMRASAMA	HOILIMBA	AKRA	-	
USITAMO	AKAMAU	-	-	
KEMBEIMO	APEKRA	-	2	
SUAU	UMITEN	SINGALMAN	-	(No 1 Palei)
WUMERAU	GWANGEN	MOAN	-	
		NUKUCAN	-	
		RAMUN	-	
YAMEGIL	TANGILIMA	ILITIKEM	ALMBARI	
		BILIKITANG	EKUBI	
WASARANE	MURUKOYE	WONGORNGAT	WAKALEI	
YAKANOR	TOKOLEM	ILNING	MURUK	
WAMEI	LOGOTER	-	-	
YAUAN	ALANG	WALIYAYAIN	LAMEL	
		HAGWEN	-	
		WUGLEN	-	
		PORKAN	-	
SUNDUN	BIAMBIAM ²	NASEN	YENGADEN	
	-BIOK	SAPTU	-	
SURMAMBAU	MAIJO	YUNAH	SIMILANKEN	
		LANGEI	-	
ANIPO	AIYAPON	WATEN	ABLINGAN	
		MAN	-	
ASIER	WAIMO	AROP	YALIM	
	LAMLES	LESAM	-	
	YINAWOR	MERSA	-	
MARKUMBEH	WANGEN	WEILU	SIMBIN	
YAPUNDA	SUKWAGEN	MAPINA	YAKURI	
WELKI	MUAI	SIMBU	PANGEN	
WARA	MAMINA	YINOWAN	-	
WCWIL	CAWIL	SIMTAKA	2	
MUKU	LANGAI	MASARU	-	
WINRE	MAINGIRIS	-	-	
WURO	WAIJAN	RANGEN	LANGAI	
SIENCI	WULKEI	KALANGEN	LUAN	
		TIMBEN	-	
MONANDIN	ANEI-ESUM	NASAPU	2	
		YERO	-	
		KRIWEMBENG	-	
YAMBIL	SAMIRA	SIRO	-	
MAI	SERENI	GOLKEN	MEYON	

(Continued overleaf)

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

VILLAGE	LULUAI	TULTUL	MEDICAL TULTUL
MESU	MURUK	SOMBREU	WAU
SURI-MORTA	MISAN	WAIBEN	-
WALGON	MUAH	SOMBO	-
BINARA	WAITI	MAFO	-
WANALI	WAIKAN	LJWUNG	-
WERENYUWOK	NIGAU	YONG	-
KUWALVU	WAD-U	MAKAP	-
YILAWOMBIL	KASTAP	WALAKA	-
BOINI	WAIYAKALIM	WANUSI	-
MUMABUAL	SALUGA	SEIWIM	-
GRI	YALIMAN	-	-
YOULPA	SALI	AI-0 and TANGINGEL	-

LULUAI.

There are no luluais of particular note in the area. At the time of writing the efficiency of all has dropped, since the departure of ANGAU, but there should be an improvement shown for the next patrol. The following Luluais are considered to be the leader of their respective group :-

WAIMO of ASIER
 MUAI of YAPUNDA
 WAIKAN of WANALI
 MURUKOIYE of WASARANG

TULTUL.

Leading tultuls of each area are:-

WELIU of ASIER
 AI-0 of YOULPA
 MANO of BINARA
 SALUM of YAKAWOR

MEDICAL TULTUL.

There are but few tultuls in the area and quite some few of the pre-war ones have since died. Villares without have had a representative selected and in due course he will attend the School for Medical Tultuls at the Aitape Native Hospital. Some of these prospective officials have completed the School.

PARAMOUNT LULUAI.

There are no Paramount Luluais in the area. The only person that shows possibilities is the native, AI-0 of YOULPA. This native is the eldest son of a former luluai and at present is awaiting confirmation of appointment to tultul. His younger brother, SALI, is at present acting as luluai.

AI-0 has had many years experience as a native under indenture and has recently arrived back to the village. At present he is doing an excellent job and has exerted quite some influence upon the community of Youlpa. His position in the society is high.

It is recommended that the progress of this native be observed for possible future appointment to the position of Paramount Luluai of the YOULPA Group or possibly No 1 Palei.

REPORT ON NGPF DETACHMENT.

- *6897 Const MASON. Acted as Senior Constable during the patrol and carried out his duties with efficiency. A good word of command and able to handle natives. Suitable material for promotion. (Recommendation goes forward under separate cover.)
- *2999 Const ANDARIKA. Not impressive outwardly but a very capable Constable. Good bushman and has good knowledge of work.
- 4119 B Const AUGEN. Can read and write ably. Handy on occasions where it is necessary to detach a constable.
- 3725 Bugler HAIU. Tolerably useless as regards normal duties as a constable but good bugler. Neat appearance. Can read and write.
- 4088 Const DAMI. Inclined to act the harlequin if not controlled at all times. On several occasions resorted to bullying. Properly handled a reasonable constable.
- 4068 Const EREMAN. Weak type and functions under extreme pressure. Intelligent and able if kept under control.
- *5196 Const NOHUNGA. Rather untidy appearance and casual but underneath is very capable. Good bushman and is above average intelligence. Reliable.
- *5226 Const NUMBUK. Inclined to be sleepy if given the opportunity. Good walker and willing. Neat appearance and Reliable.
- *3885 Const ZOPIA. Suffers with superiority complex and his behavior during the patrol was unfavourable. A trouble-maker.
- 4043 Const ZAIPU. A reliable constable and during the patrol did good work. Can read and write very elementary instructions. Neat appearance.
- *4192 Const NOUNGE. Over enthusiastic and not very reliable. Did a good job during the patrol, very pleasant nature and maintains a good influence over other constables.

Note:- Those marked with asterisk remained with the patrol throughout its duration. The remainder were only present for brief periods.

Throughout the patrol the police detachment behaved in a very good manner and there have been no complaint made up to the present time of writing. Constable MASON was in many respects responsible for this performance whilst the police gave little cause for worry.

REPORT ON MAI MAI POLICE OF THE PATROL.INTRODUCTION.

During the Palet of Palet developments at Aitape made it desirable that the patrol visit the Mai Mai Sub-Division. The purpose of the visit being to list Claims on Pre-War Employers, War Damage Claims, and complete certain Compensation reports for Native Soldiers.

The patrol only remained in the area for four days and it was not possible to devote time to a close study of the Native Situation. This portion of the report is therefore not extensive and only touches roughly upon various points observed. It takes the shape of a lengthened 'Daily Diary'; a few notes are here joined for a conclusion.

19 Sep. Patrol departed noon for Makru. During the trip the visit was made to SIBERI (SIBU). This village was in an appalling condition, dirty, tracks over-grown, and houses in a pathetic state. The village was lined and the people were found to be aggressive and resenting the patrol. On entrance to the village one recently returned ex FGIE native heranged the people and informed that they would have to hide all knives, spears, etc., as Government was frightened of another WAKALI episode. Counter-aggression (by speech) was employed and no trouble was encountered. The patrol stayed for two hours and then moved on to MAKRU.

Makru had just finished the night before the last of their 'Christmas Singings'. Naturally the place was similar to that mentioned above. The village officials put in an appearance after an hour and were given instructions to line their various groups the following morning. The 'Rest House' was in bad condition and a request (according to recent reports granted) was made for a new one to be built.

20 Sep. Moved to Mai Mai. En route the villages of Makru and Kant-Suku were lined and Claims listed. Two hours were spent in each village. Arrived at the Pre-War Police Post. This post is in a bad state of repair and a request was made for its improvement. The village of Mai Mai had no Claims. Decided to avoid retracing foot-steps by making an attempt to proceed through YEMERAVA and BABIE and establish WAPI-TALAI and Mai Mai Boundaries.

21 Sep. Started off to YEMERAVA (YEMPERIMEA). Had difficulty obtaining carriers at MUKULLI en route owing to absence of speakers of Pidgin English. Distrust displayed by the people. Obtained carriers and moved on to YEMERAVA. Arrived and found village deserted. There was a suspicious atmosphere present so a tactical position was occupied on a slight rise in the village. Soon after the arrival of the patrol shouting and beating of drums broke out and a band of armed natives attacked. The writer signalled for them to stop but when the thirty yard mark was reached it was decided to open fire above their heads. The order was given and when firing broke out the natives fled into the bush. There were no casualties on either side. The patrol withdrew after waiting for two hours and returned to MUKULLI to sleep the night. A new route was chosen for the morning.

Daily Diary (Cont).

Day 22 Sep. Moved on to WANALI via SELEPUT. Some recruits (6) were taken from the EMUKULI area for casual work on The Government Station at Aitape. The track to SELEPUT could not be found, or was purposely avoided, and a track had to be cut. SELEPUT had previously been visited by the patrol.

Summary.

The reception given the patrol was not good and inclined to be antagonistic. This is to be expected as they have not had a visit by an Administration patrol for the past five years. Villages were in bad condition and all roads neglected. There was no control over the people shown by officials - in fact there were very few officials even put in an appearance.

The short duration of the patrol in the area made it impossible to weigh up the situation and give orders accordingly. However those officials that appeared were given instruction to straighten up the area in readiness for a patrol that would shortly be visiting them.

The writer gained the impression that the average native in Mai Mai area is a good type. He is certainly healthy and active. It is doubtful if results could be obtained from them with a small detachment of police accompanying an officer. They have a definite respect for power and it is possible that the reception given the patrol was such because of the small line of police. It is suggested that following patrols will require at least ten.

...oo0oo...

D. Whitford
..... (D. Whitford)
Patrol Officer (Temp.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA



WKT

Sub-District Office,
AITAPE.
6th December, 1946.

The District Officer,
W E W A K District.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE No 4 of 1946/47
by MR.D.A.M.YOUNG-WHITFORDE, P.O.

Above report goes forward herewith. The date of the Report is actually that on which it was completed. Since the completion of the Patrol Mr. Whitforde has been engaged on the monumental task of compiling a most valuable Report in addition to discharging assorted station duties.

In effect, three or even four patrols were combined into one. This is inevitable under present conditions when Patrol Posts cannot be manned permanently or even semi-permanently.

Mr. Whitforde stresses the need for the re-opening of DREIKIKIR Post giving most cogent reasons (pages 14/15). When that can be done, patrols in the south-eastern portion of the sub-district will be two or three week's efforts. This would be facilitated by a scheme of a main post at DREIKIKIR and subsidiary ones at YAPUNDA (or MONANDIN) and MAI MAI (or MAKRU). But, the combination of present staff strength and the vast amount of work involved in meeting pre-war and War Damage Claims effectively bars the re-opening of inland stations at present. Further, unless clerical assistance or a third Patrol Officer is forthcoming there seems to be little prospect of commencing payment of those claims till about March next.

The task of payment will be quickly accomplished as far as the PALEI-MAI MAI areas are concerned as claims are now listed. The position is not as good as far as the DREIKIKIR sub-divisions are concerned. Various A.N.C.A.U. personnel collected much detail but the bulk of this seems to have gone astray. The matter has been the subject of official correspondence initiated from this Office.

It was originally intended that Mr Whitforde's Patrol visit what is termed in the Report as "No 1 PALEI". However, the threatening trend of events around DREIKIKIR (see pages 16-19) rendered necessary a prior visit to that area. As his visit to SUPARI took him close to Maprik the Officer was authorised to proceed there in connection with the sub-divisional boundaries. Unfortunately, the then Assistant District Officer was absent on Patrol. However, it seems obvious that the ALBIGAS area should be administered from Maprik and I recommend adoption of the boundary line quoted by Mr. Whitforde (see paragraph 3 of Page 14). The extension of such boundary southwards remains a matter for investigation.

The extension of the patrol to cover "No 2 PALEI" and Mai Mai areas was approved by me before the Patrol Officer proceeded there. The primary reason for the penetration of the MAI MAI group was to attend to some Native Soldiers' Compensation Claims. No census work was done but it was logical to record the Wages and WAR Damage Claims. It is unfortunate that the hostility exhibited by the YEMBEREVA people forced a change of route (p. 42 - diary for Sep 21) It will be seen that the Officer acted coolly and wisely in a difficult situation.

Despite the briefness of his visit to the MAIMAI area, Mr. Whitford seems to have created a good impression. Several natives from that area accompanied the Patrol to Aitape to work as casual labourers. Others followed for the same purpose and still more have paid brief visits to the station. A few days ago some of the ISERRAVAS reported in looking for casual work. It seems a pity that an inland Post cannot be opened up at an early date particularly in view of the presence of ex Native soldiers in the area.

Other casual workers have come from the BKIM group of "No. 2 PALEI" and the adjacent BONGOS group. Some of the former, having worked for three months have collected pay and gone home. They were good workers and should be more enlightened as to improved methods of living. The BONGOS are a likeable crowd and it is hoped they will take back a good impression which will help erase the memory of unfortunate treatment meted out to them in 1944 by certain lawless Allied native agents.

Many needs are outlined by Mr. Whitford but little can be done at present.

Close supervision is essential if improvements in diet are to be effected. On page 7 (last paragraph) the Officer mentions a shortage of good gardening ground in the Dreikikir area and the need for stabilizing gardens. Until such time as the Department of Agriculture can take over the task, such a process would be assisted by the posting to Dreikikir of a Patrol Officer who, as a sideline, would demonstrate per se of station gardens the principles of crop rotation and green manuring. As vegetable seeds come forward in sufficient quantities they will be distributed. The Department of Agriculture's comments concerning cotton planting for the use of Medical Tin Tins would be appreciated. (page 31 para 1).

On the livestock side, Mr. Whitford's poultry-raising scheme at Aitape (page 7 para 5) are commendable but, obviously, a drop in the proverbial bucket. However, one large store owner has assured me of his intentions to import poultry and pigs for breeding and sale. This will help towards a slow, but slow only, re-stocking. The Officer's comments on cassowaries are interesting and expert opinion would be appreciated.

The health and hygiene position is bad. All areas patrolled have provided a quota of the 197 adult patients in hospital at the time of writing but it is obvious many more are averse to essaying the long walk to Aitape despite the best efforts of the Native Medical Orderly posted at Dreikikir. Incidentally, it has been impressed on him by the Medical Assistant that his function is not to conduct a hospital. The area should have one manned by an European, but, being inland, Dreikikir is not entirely suitable. I understand a Native Hospital at BUT is mooted. I suggest, instead, its establishment at ULAU or SUAIN where it would serve at least 25,000 people. Because of the lack of anchorages along the coast such a hospital would have to be largely self-supporting. In the meantime the matter of the extortion practised by coastal villagers on inland natives travelling to the hospital has been taken up. Comments on page 22 (para 2) relative to Patrol Medical Tin Tins should be of interest to the Public Health Department. Improvement in hygiene should result if the well (or latrine) diggers I have previously asked for by memo can be supplied.

Census figures for the PALEIS have been submitted in the form required less birth and death data - obviously not yet available (pp. 37/38). Additional figures which throw some light on the possible future trend of the birth-rate are added. The percentage of pregnant women is satisfactory for No. 1 PALEI, low for No. 2 PALEI. Percentage of women deemed to be of child-bearing age is satisfactory but, as elsewhere in this sub-district, males greatly exceed females.

The BREKIKIR sub-divisions are overdue in some cases, nearly due in others for census revision. It may be impossible to undertake this sooner than six months hence.

A "blanket" approval of the Village Official listed on pp. 30-40 seems advisable and is recommended. Improvement in the standard of their work seems largely dependent on the re-opening of Police Posts, manned by Patrol Officers.


On page 16 (para 3) reference is made to "boss boys". Right throughout this sub-district there has developed a tendency to select a native, not a Village Official, to be what may be termed "The Director of Public Works" for the village. This practice has not been opposed by me as I conceive it will enhance efficiency, but I have stressed to all and sundry that the post cannot be officially recognised by the Administration and that our instructions will go to the people through the properly-appointed Village Officials.

It would appear that the Brekikir peoples would welcome the opportunities for education as the plans of the Department of Education gradually materialise. In this connection, on the principle that "travel broadens the mind" I support Mr. Whitford's desire to see a proportion of the young men seeking employment outside the District. The big masculine excess permits this without adverse effect on village life. So far, no recruiters have prospected the areas patrolled though it is understood that many BALEI men are now working casually for the Catholic Mission on Tadjji Plantation.

The specific matters which necessitated the Brekikir portion of the Patrol (see Patrol Instructions 3(b)) are reported on in pages 16-19. The results of those investigations were reported to me some time ago and comments thereon were sent to you in my memo M.T. 14/1-6 of 23rd. August 1946. It remains to add that all now appears to be quiet and that as far as YAWIKP's activities are concerned, this sub-district is so vast and the natives so numerous that a considerable amount of latitude must be allowed to village heads in the matter of minor disputes and offences. Mr. Whitford has kept close watch on the activities of ex-native soldiers and his remarks on pp. 10/11 are very sound.

The Officer mentions that sorcery is practised to a limited extent only in the Brekikir area (page 6 para 5). He refers to the LOWENGI case. The sequel thereof indicates the excellent chances there are of sorcery losing its entire hold in the area. Complaint against this man was made to me at SARANGOLA village and a desire for his deportation was expressed. Pending investigations directed towards formulating a case for deportation, LOWENGI, an old man veering on old-age, pottered around the station at Aitape. He has now been sent home because the people have changed their minds about his deportation, and I am of the belief they are sincere in their claim that as there has been no reduction in the sickness and death rate since LOWENGI has been away, they now accept his assurance that he put away his sorcery practices with his virility. There seem to be good grounds for believing that the people of the area are most willing to give credence to the "natural causes" explanation of death and disease.

Mr. Whitford has produced an excellent Report which shows he is a meticulous observer and deep thinker greatly interested in the improvement of native welfare. The Report will assist greatly to fill the gaps in our knowledge of the Native situation in New Guinea following the loss of pre-war Patrol Reports. The stream of visitors to Aitape following his return show he accomplished practical results and it is hoped that as staff increases, this sub-district will get its share thus permitting his good efforts to continue to bear fruit.


(R. H. Bryan)
Acting Assistant District Officer.

21 FEB 1947

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-11-14 ✓

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
Port Moresby,
12th February, 1947.



Government Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - AITAPE No.4 of 1946/47.

The above report by Mr. D.Young-Whitforde, a graduate of the first course of the L.H.Q.School of Civil Administration, Duntroon would no doubt be of interest to His Honour, the Administrator as an example of the work being done by administrative officers who have had the benefit of that training.

The report indicates that the usual disabilities associated with the inadequate Lulual system are still in evidence. It would appear that the indigenous native authority should be developed as a Village Council as soon as practical. At the same time the Papuan Village Constable system should be extended to New Guinea. (This is now under consideration and will be the subject of future recommendations).

It is now timely to place less dependance on Luluals and to gradually develop councils. This can be ensured by administrative officers acting as far as possible in an advisory capacity to committees of dominant men in each village rather than the employment of village officials as agents of direct rule.

Circular instructions have already been issued providing for the gradual development of this type of local native government. It is anticipated that future patrol reports will record the gradual implementation of this policy.

Mr. Young-Whitforde has drawn attention to the problem of the young demobilised soldier. Every effort will be made to see they do not develop into a junta of the young sophisticated men bitterly opposed to the old. Under restrained direction they will play a valuable part in revivifying village life within the legitimate field of activity provided by their own village councils.

24 FEB. Entd

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

1. Seen with interest
2. Would D.D.S + N.A make available a copy of the report and his comments to A.D.S. for perusal please.
3. Received with thanks.

O.O.S. ka

J. H. Jones
ADMINISTRATOR

By [Signature]

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

WK. 30/2-15

Sepik District,
District Office,
WESWAK.

27th December, 1946.

The Director of District Services,
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - AITAPE No. 4 of 1946/47.

Attached hereto are copies of an excellent patrol report submitted by Patrol Officer D. Young-Whitford.

This officer has carried out a thorough patrol of a very large portion of the sub-district and has contacted approximately 1,500 natives.

The remarks by the Asst. District Officer, Aitape, leave little to be commented on, and I agree with those remarks. A perusal of the report will again demonstrate the urgent necessity for an increased Field Staff, together with Medical Assistants in the Aitape sub-district. Patrol Officer Foster will be proceeding to Aitape during the coming month, but as he is yet inexperienced, at least three more Patrol Officers are necessary.

The census figures on page 20 of the Urat area show a decrease in population of 21.78 per cent, and unless we are to see these people die out, we must pay strict attention to their health and administration.

It was a great setback when we had to close the Dreikikir post on taking over from A.N.G.A.U., as at that time it was manned by an Asst. District Officer and a Patrol Officer. Our degree of influence in the No. 2 Palei and Mai Mai areas has greatly deteriorated since 1939.

You are aware of the disturbances caused in that area by native members of the F.E.L.O. party, who were operating under Sub-Lieut. Stanley during the war. It will be necessary to reopen the post at Mai Mai or one in that vicinity before we can again bring these natives thoroughly under control. The Patrol Officer acted with commendable restraint when attacked by the natives near Yemberawa.

H. R. Niall
(H. R. NIALL)
District Officer.

Enc.

DDS

It is suggested that His Honour, the Administrator would be interested in this report. Mr Young-Whitford was a member of the first course at LHA School of Civil Officers, Duntroon.

6/6

(1) Extract as usual

Forward to G.S. for HH action upon

112



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 5 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by R.H. BOYAN & ADD

Area Patrolled ISLANDS OFF AITAPE.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 2 Police

Duration—From 22.11.19.46 to 26.11.19.46

Number of Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
TUMBO APRIL '45. OTHER ISLANDS

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services
5.11.19.45

Medical
...../...../19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol CENSUS, WAR DAMAGES, INVESTIGATION OF
FOOD SITUATION, ROUTINE ADMIN

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

30/11/22
WK. 30/2-22.

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

14th May, 1947.



The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE NO. 5 of 1946/47.

... Attached are copies of the abovementioned report submitted by A.D.O. Boyan, covering a patrol of the islands adjacent to Aitape Station.

There are four islands with a population of approximately one thousand, but these are probably the most go-ahead people in that sub-District, and they have a big influence on the coastal and inland natives of Aitape.

During the war, especially shortly after the Americans landed at Aitape, Ali Island was used as a refugee camp for many mainland villages, and the others were used as bases by U.S. Army and Navy. This contact spoilt the natives in many ways, and together with the fact that they were rationed for over two years free of charge, it has made them inclined to be lazy and to want the Administration to feed them indefinitely.

I visited TUMLEO ISLAND in December last and was disappointed to find that practically no rehabilitation had been carried out. There were no signs of gardens on the island and houses could only be classed as shanties, and all the surroundings were filthy. The A.D.O. was instructed to pay particular attention to this village, and from the report it can be seen that some improvement is being made. The time is ripe when they should make a choice as to whether they will reside on the mainland, where they have sufficient ground, or split into two separate villages. These people should be shown that if they want anything they should work for it and not just sit down and complain and endeavour to cause trouble. No assistance other than advice will be given them and instructions will be issued to the A.D.O. that war damage payments are not to be made until the natives have made some real attempt at their own rehabilitation; otherwise I feel sure that money paid for war damage will be spent by these lazy people in purchasing food from other villages.

Regarding ALI ISLAND the position is much better and as time goes on the natives will gradually settle down. The group of ALI-SELEO-ANGEL should be the ideal place in which to start a Village Council. There are many natives there

who can read and write, and as it is fairly close to the Station, the field staff will be able to check and advise them. As there are so many groups on ALI this is one of the places where a Council would be of great benefit. The A.D.O. will be advised to pay every attention to the institution of such a Council and report regularly on its work every two months. We will not be able to give the matter such attention as should be done, owing to the lack of staff, together with the immense amount of war damage investigation which will have to be done. For the same reason no recommendations will yet be made regarding resumptions of land held by the Catholic Mission. This has always been a very sore point with the TUMLEO natives, as the Mission owns approximately two-thirds of their island, and that land was taken up during the German administration, and for which practically no payment was made. For sentimental reasons and the fact that a small amount of copra was produced pre-war, the Mission would not listen to any suggestions about returning the land to the natives. As all the buildings, together with most of the coconuts were destroyed during the war, and the Franciscan Mission are taking over Aitape and do not intend to open the Station at Tumleo, it is thought that the matter should rest for a further twelve months, and by that time we should be in a position to deal directly with the Franciscans. They will also probably realise that unless the land is returned to the natives, there will always be hostility between the Mission and the natives.

Could you please ascertain and advise the owners of the plantation at SELLEO ISLAND. It was formerly owned by the Melanesian Company, but I think it was later leased by the EXPRO Board to the Catholic Mission. It is unlikely that this small plantation will ever be worked again and no doubt the natives could raise sufficient money for its total purchase from the Board if it were available for sale. They will be advised to bank money received from war damage with this end in view.

J. Balpa

H. R. Niale

(H. R. NIALE)
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

30/2-19

Sub-district Office,
AITAPE.
28th. April 1947.

The District Officer,
WEWAK.

Patrol Report Aitape No. 5-1946/47.

Dates of Patrol: 22nd. to 28th. November 1946.
Area Patrolled: Islands off Aitape.
Objects of Patrol: (i) Revision of Census;
(ii) Payment of Pre-War Wages Claims;
(iii) Recording of War Damage Claims;
(iv) Investigation into food situation;
(v) Routine Administration.
Personnel: R.H. Boyan A/A.D.O.,
Reg. No. 3965 Const. DABUNG,
Reg. No. 4043 Const. ZAIFO.
Dates of Last Patrol: TUMLEO - 14th. April 1945.
Other Islands - 11th. to 14th. July 1945.



DIARY.

- 22.11.1946: Left Aitape per station canoe and proceeded direct to ALL Island. Revised census and received and indexed War Damage Claims as written out by natives. Prepared Pre-War Wages Claim forms.
- 23.11.1946: Proceeded to GELLEO Island. Revised census and paid Pre-War Wages Claims. Recorded War Damage Claims, and inspected boundaries of native island and bomb etc. dumps. Returned to ALL and paid Pre-War Wages Claims. Patrol Officer Jackson arrived from Aitape.
- 24.11.1946: At ALL. Received and indexed numerous other War Damage Claims. Patrol Officer Jackson returned to Aitape. (Sunday)
- 25.11.1946: To ANGEL Island. Revised census. Paid Pre-War Wages Claims and received and indexed War Damage Claims as written by natives. Returned ALL.
- 26.11.1946: To TUMLEO. Revised census. Paid Pre-War Wages Claims and received and indexed such War Damage Claims as were available. Returned to Aitape in the afternoon.

INTRODUCTION.

Apology is made for the late submission of this Report. On numerous occasions time has been set apart for its preparation and typing but when the time arrived it was found that more urgent matters required precedence.

Following the conclusion of the patrol it was intended to make frequent short visits to ALI and TUMLEO in an endeavour to eradicate the various individual and inter-hamlet jealousies. However, events such as the re-opening of Vanimo Post, Stock-taking, the necessity for the writer to visit Rabaul as witness in a Court-Martial, changes in staff and work on Pre-war Wages Claims have militated against a fulfilment of that plan. However, two fleeting visits have been paid to TUMLEO, the last one being a week ago, and there has been frequent contact with the people of the two Islands. As a result, the Report as now written is a commentary on the state of things as at November last and various happenings since.

CENSUS.

Figures appear in an index in the form set out in the relevant District Instruction but additional statistics are also given.

An increase in population was recorded, this being due to two factors, firstly, an excess of births over deaths and, secondly, the recording of new names. The latter represent recently-returned men and families absent many years and whose names were not included in previous post-occupation census in case they were dead or had migrated.

Births, totalling, 40, exceeded deaths by 11. Even so, the birth rate is under 30 per thousand per annum. Most of the deaths were amongst adults.

23 women reported pregnant. There is a preponderance of old women and only 36% of the adult females are estimated to be of child-bearing age. No opinion was formed as to whether this was due to longevity, a high death rate among the younger women or female children at an earlier date, or a poor birth rate fifteen or to thirty-five years ago.

SANITATION AND CEMETARIES.

Cemeteries are well-kept and as all these are island people the position as regards sanitation is perfectly satisfactory.

REST HOUSES.

The only Rest House is at ALI. This, recently constructed, serves the three islands of ALI, SELEO and ANGEL and is a good building. Some sawn timber was made available for it.

A small Rest House is required at TUMLEO; not for patrols, but to cover the possibility of passengers from vessels being landed at TUMLEO and unable to proceed immediately to Aitape on account of adverse weather conditions.

HOUSING.

Housing at ALI is good, at SELEO and ANGEL fair to good and at TUMLEO poor to good.

Except for the hamlet of ALI the people of Tumleo Island built without plan or co-ordination. This is but one manifestation of the lack of cohesive effort which characterises the Island. The subject is further discussed under the heading of "The Native Situation."

The people of all four islands are faced with the same difficulty viz. that the bulk of their building materials have to come from the mainland. TUMLEO, in particular, appears to lack ownership of the raw materials of building. Yet, they have been dilatory in re-engaging in pottery-making, the products of which serve as a means of exchange.

F O O D.

At the time of the Patrol it was found that ALL, SELEO and ANGEL had reasonable stocks of sago and some small kavau gardens. With the addition of fish they would have a sufficiency, but, no surplus of food for the north-west season. It so happened that the north-west season was not a bad one and frequent contact with the mainland was possible.

The TUMLEO people were not as well off but this can only be attributed to lack of effort directed towards laying in a stock of sago over the south-east season. Tired with this, the people endeavoured to confound the issue by complaining of the lack of garden land on TUMLEO Island by reason of an old sale of a large tract to the Catholic Mission. They are anxious to purchase back at least some of this land. The SELEO people have expressed a similar desire in respect of the alienated portion of their island. I am unaware of the identity of the owners of that or lessees of that alienated portion. This matter was raised by Lt. F.O. Monk, Patrol Officer in his Report following a patrol in July 1945. The then, A.D.D.S. & N.A., Northern Region, A.N.C.A.U. commented that the matter "would best be dealt with after the whole area is re-settled including Civil Administration and civilian re-occupation."

The VOKAU natives on the mainland also desire to re-purchase land from the Catholic Mission - as reported in a Report by Patrol Officer Jackson. It is intended to thoroughly investigate the whole position in regard to the three groups of people and submit a combined special report on the matter. Up to date precedence has been given to the settling of Pre-War War Claims; the preparation of forms for War Damage.

TRANSPORT.

The foreshore of the heavily populated ALL Island is reminiscent of coloured photographs of a European fishing port with its network of hulls and masts. There are a goodly number of canoes capable of carrying up to 1 ton weight of men and goods and others are under construction. The smaller islands of SELEO and ANGEL are fairly well-equipped.

Once again, the TUMLEO people lag behind. They have several big canoes but relative to population the numbers are small. As at the date of the Report there has been little improvement but this is mainly due to the fact that attention has been concentrated on the improvement of housing and the start of the next north-west season should show a different picture.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS AND THE NATIVE SITUATION.

SELEO and ANGEL are well-settled and, seemingly, happy communities. The aged Luluais of each seem to have good control over their people. PALEU of SELEO and PUI of ANGEL, universally respected as "heirs apparent" to these two Luluais, have been selected as Councillors in the combined ALL-SELEO-ANGEL Village Council still in its formative stages.

The situation at ALI and TUMLEO was found to be bad by comparison.

One of the purposes of Lt. Monk's 1945 patrol was to "investigate the undercurrent of dissension on Ali Island." He found there one Village Official, the Tul Tui KACHO who, apparently, was wielding near-dictatorial powers. Of KACHO he said "a strong intelligent type of man, undoubtedly smug and self-righteous but nevertheless a good official - a thinking man and a suitable leader for the natives. Perhaps he would be satisfactory as a Lualai - but later on." Lieut. Monk selected certain men to comprise a provisional advisory council recommending it "be watched for 6 months and, if successful, be instituted and retained on a permanent basis with its members recognised." How far endeavours were made to follow out his recommendation is not known. The staff position deteriorated and the ALIs comprise less than 1% of the total population of the sub-district. At all events, this patrol found that KACHO had extended his autocratic grip, had definitely engaged in some malpractices and the Councillors were impotent but in a revolutionary frame of mind. Whispers of dissatisfaction and discord had reached Aitape.

Long discussions were held at ALI and a programme for the future mapped out. As indicated in the Introduction (page 2) various happenings have hindered the carrying out of this programme. The main needs are the selection of a Lualai and Tul tuis and the supervision of the Council, to ensure that it becomes an effective body. It appears that the selection of Councillors was wisely done and the people were told to select men suitable as Tul tuis. The selection of a Lualai is a more difficult matter. There are five hamlets and strong inter-hamlet jealousy exists; none like the thought of the whole island being ruled by a man of another hamlet, and, so far, I know of no one man held in universal respect by all hamlets. I believe too much feeling has been aroused against KACHO in recent months because of his several transgressions to justify giving him the honour.

The ALIs are a proud, alert and ambitious people, and time devoted to providing them with a good system of local government will be well rewarded. But, till such time as Pre-War Wages and War Damage Claims are settled throughout the Sub-district that time is not available.

During the visit to ALI, the patrol met a Government-trained teacher who has set up a small school on the island. He is a good type and will be given every encouragement. During a late afternoon stroll around the island, some of his pupils provided company and rendered some English choruses such to my surprise - part-singing of "Come to Dinner" was even included.

On TUMLEO, too, there is little community spirit or combined effort, or rather, such was the case before the advent of the patrol. Several factors seemed to be mostly responsible. Firstly, the TUMLEOs are highly individualistic. Secondly, they are lazy. Thirdly, they seem bitter that their ancestors disposed of so much land in the past. In particular, they most resent the Catholic Mission taking over an additional area about 1938. They say they complained to the then A.D.O. but that nothing was done. According to the information given, a Surveyor was on the Island at the time so it seems possible that all that happened was the marking of the correct boundaries to replace incorrect ones. Fourthly, the Lualai is living on the mainland at the TUMLEO hamlet of YAKOI (west of Aitape) and is not popular for this and other reasons.

The length of time available for the patrol did not allow of research sufficient to produce a ready-made solution to the problems. The land question has been mentioned earlier in this Report. So far as village government was concerned, the people were told to get together and try and agree on the selection of one or

two Tul Tuls and several Councillors. In addition, the need for the improvement of village housing and surroundings was pointed out.

Because of its close proximity to Aitape it has been possible to keep fairly close in touch with developments at Tumbleo since the patrol and as reported earlier the writer has made two fleeting visits. Thus, at the date of writing, I am able to report a vast improvement. Communal action has been taken to clean up the place and to replace the unsatisfactory houses - hovels would be a more appropriate term. This has been largely the job of the men. The women bestirred themselves sufficiently to search for and find new pounding stones to replace those scattered by bombing, the various ravages of war and now have a goodly stock of clay saucepans and frypans. In addition they have planted areas of kaukau; in this the men have assisted. Throughout the north-west season a small amount of trading - sago for saucepans - was carried on and with the addition of some kaukau the people had enough food. Once the housing programme is completed additional canoes will be built and by the onset of the next north-west season big stocks of sago will be laid in.

Developments since the completion of the Patrol have shown that an additional cause of the unsatisfactory state of affairs on Tumbleo was the activity of a small group of agitators the ringleader being one ORAI who was dismissed from the Police Force at Newak last year along with Sgt. MANUA and others. The result was a tendency to do no work and complain of the how poor and oppressed they were. The revelation of his activities resulted in a gaol sentence for ORAI and his three months' enforced absence from the Island will see a great improvement in the economic circumstances of the people. Instead of being economically handicapped the TUMLEO's are well-provided for by virtue of their position as the pottery-makers for a large area. One competent woman (among whom may be included a blind ancient) can in one day of work make saucepans and frypans that will bring in exchange enough sago for four or five people for a week.

It would appear that the appointment of a new Lulual for the Island is necessary. It appeared at one stage that the chief opposition to the Lulual, Joseph ARAKOL, came from the ORAI gang, and this because he would not support their extremist views. But it has been ascertained that opposition to him has a wider basis and it now seems necessary that control of the people living on the island be taken away from him. This is unfortunate in a way as ARAKOL was a big help to Mr. Milligan during 1942 and after the reoccupation.

The opinion is expressed that the dwellers on the four islands are satisfied with the basis of their daily life except that they desire to purchase motorised vessels to facilitate their trading activities. At present these activities are over-dependent on the vagaries of the winds and the currents that accompany them. The shortage of suitable vessels at the present time has been pointed out to the natives who have been assured that when the position improves every assistance will be given them.

MISSIONS Rev.

Rev. Father J. Blass S.V.D. has returned to A.I.I., the inhabitants of which appear to have retained their interest in religious practices. It is understood that Mission Sisters will soon be returning.

Feeling the Mission should allow them to buy back at least some of the Mission-owned land on Tumbleo Island, the people thereof are inclined to be anti-Mission. It is understood that the newly-established Franciscan body are thinking of settling on TUMLEO Island. If they do they will have a better chance of winning the confidence of the TUMLEO's than would the old body.

THE AFTERMATH OF THE WAR.

Bombs, depth charges and other lethal weapons still about on SELEO as reported by Lieut. Monk. Their removal is an essential item in rehabilitation. While at Rabaul last February, the writer was asked to supply details of bomb dumps still in the Aitape area. That at SELEO was listed. As the G.C.C. S.M.D. himself requested this information it is hoped something will happen in the near future.

PRE-WAR WAGES CLAIMS.

Payments of £ 192.16.6 were made under this heading during the patrol the total number of claims met being 40.

WAR DAMAGE AND COMPENSATION.

Beforehand, the village officials were instructed to get their people to prepare lists of property lost or damaged as a result of the war. It was planned to check all these but the avalanche of lengthy lists made this impossible in the time allotted for the patrol. Lists were received and indexed. Some had not been prepared and have since been handed in at Aitape. At this date the individual number of claims is as follows:-

TULEO	:	85
ALI	:	117
SELEO	:	80
ANGEL	:	28.

At the time of the patrol Claim Forms were not available. An early return to the Islands to check the claims and prepare the forms is planned.

Details of war casualties were recorded and are filed at the sub-district office pending the receipt of forms. None have been received up to date.

P O L I C E.

Two police only, Reg. No. 3965 Const. DABUNG and Reg. No. 4043 Const. 4AIFO accompanied the patrol and the conduct of both was satisfactory.

R. H. Boyan
(R. H. Boyan)
A/A.D.O.

APPENDIX TO PATROL REPORT A TAPE 5-1946/47.

VILLAGE.	JULUAI.	TULURUL.	M.T.T.	DIRCHS		DTHS.		MIGRATIONS.		IN VILLAGE.				AWAY.		TOTALS			x	y	z					
				M	F	M	F	M	F	IN	OUT	MC	PC	MA	FA	M	F	M				F	ALL			
LI Hamlets				2	3	1	1	0	0	1	-	-	-	16	16	23	24	-	-	39	40	79	3	16	3	
A ITELAL				6	2	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	15	15	19	39	30	-	-	54	43	97	3	17	4
TAURALI				1	-	3	1	-	-	-	-	4	2	23	16	26	25	-	-	49	43	90	1	8	1	
TIA LIALIO				-	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	8	22	18	-	-	33	26	59	2	11	-	
PUIYA T				1	2	4	1	3	4	-	-	1	1	14	19	11	22	2	2	47	41	88	2	12	2	
WALUNG				10	8	10	5	3	4	2	-	2	3	79	72	141	119	2	2	222	191	413	11	64	10	
TCAL ALI.	--	KAGHC	--																							
SELEO	CHERAI-IM	--	MORIS	3	2	-	1	5	1	-	-	-	-	14	6	29	20	3	1	46	27	73	2	11	1	
ANGEL	TOLOK	--	"	2	3	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	21	10	26	29	2	-	49	39	88	3	16	2	
TUMLEO Hamlets.				7	3	7	1	3	4	-	2	1	-	61	41	61	40	5	1	127	82	209	2	30	3	
A INAMIL-SAPI				1	1	2	1	-	4	1	2	1	-	27	22	38	29	4	1	69	52	121	5	21	5	
ANAPES-ALI				8	4	9	2	3	4	-	-	-	-	88	63	99	69	9	2	196	134	330	7	51	8	
TOTAL TUMLEO.	A RA KOL	--	--																							
GRAND TOTALS	3	1	1	23	12	20	9	12	9	3	2	5	3	202	151	295	237	16	3	513	391	904	23	142	21	

x = Number of pregnant women
y = Number of women deemed to be of child-bearing age.
z = Number of single women deemed to be of child-bearing age.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 6 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by A.K. JACKSON PO

Area Patrolled NAP

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 6 Police

Duration—From 23.9.1946 to 23.10.1946

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol 1) PAYMENT OF KENARI NAGES CLAIMS
2) RECRUITMENT OF 30 NATIVES FOR EMPLOYMENT AT AITAPE

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

District Office,
WENAK.

6th December, 46.

The District Officer,
Sepik District,
WENAK.

PATROL REPORT

Aitape 6 - 1946/47

H.A.P.I.

Patrol Conducted by	A.K. Jackson P.O.
Objects of Patrol	1. Payment of Prowar Wage Claims. 2. Recruitment of thirty natives for employment at Aitape.
Duration of Patrol	23. 9.46 to 23.10.46.
Patrol Accompanied by	Six Consts. of New Guinea Police Force.

Index	Page
	1. Daily Diary.
	2. Preliminary. Payment of Prowar Wage Claims.
	3. D.M.E. and P.E.D.P. Trust Accounts. Native Situation.
	4. Banking.
	5. Labour. Legal, Roads and Bridges, Rest Houses.
	6. Report on Native Polics.

A.K. Jackson
.....
A.K. JACKSON P.O.

1. DAILY DIARY

19. 9.46 Reg. No 1810, Const. UGERI sent forward to LUMI to forewarn natives of patrol and to order all ex I/L's to convene at LUMI.
23. 9.46 Departed Aitape via SIAPTEI to LUPAI.
24. 9.46 LUPAI to SONORO Rest House.
25. 9.46 SONORO to LUMI.
26. 9.46 Natives to receive pay assembled and lined. Short talk given to explain system of payment, the advantages of holding a Savings Bank Account etc. The opportunity was also taken to urge these ex I/L's to give every assistance to officials in their improvement of their villages. Commenced payments.
- (To prevent needless repetition it is to be noted that payment of claims (Frewar Wage Claims) were made on every day at the approximate rate of thirty claims per day until the departure of the patrol from Basi.)
- 27.9. 46 Reg.No. 1810, Const. UGERI sent to Aitape with various queries as to names of employers.
- 28.9. 46 Routine procedure.
- 29.9. 46 " " Investigation
- 30.9. 46 ~~Case for Native Affairs~~ held in afternoon to settle dispute caused by the proposed return of PRANIS (Sepik R.) from AOTEI, WAPI, to his village. Compensation of £ 3/- paid by PRANIS for divorce of wife to so allow him to return to his village.
- 1 .10.46 Ex-Const. LEMBIER, caretaker of LUMI station, paid off due to the revelation of his dabbling into village politics, not part of his duties. SUMBI, native of LUMI village, and well known to me, installed in office of caretaker.
- 2 .10.46 Recovery of £ 1. 10. 0, ANGAU overpayment, from AMMAN of TEBALI effected.
- 3 .10.46 War Damage Claim forms exhausted; commenced task of typing complete form.
- 4 .10.46 Reg. No. 1810, Const. UGERI returned ex Aitape with reply to memo of 27th September.
- 5 .10.46 - 10.10.46 Routine procedure.
- 11.10.46 Reg. No. 2730, Const. SAURI arrived ex Aitape with mail.
- 12.10.46 Reg. No. 3586, Const. GUNANPI despatched to investigate brawl at WIGOTEI.
- 13.10.46 WURCEPK of SOLUKU, arriving to receive pay, taken into custody for alleged abduction of youth of TUMALO Is. (The latter had been discovered during the recent patrol through the area, WURCEPK having fled at the arrival of the patrol.)
- 14.10.46 Reg. No. 4088, Const. DANI, and Reg. No. 2772, Const. NANGI, sent to SOLUKU with instructions to investigate the above matter and to escort all witnesses to LUMI.
- 15.10.46 Natives of WIGOTEI involved in brawl arrived. Dispute of sister exchange settled by mediation.

- 16.10.46 Return of Consts DANI and NAWKI ex BOLUKU, with all witnesses. Preliminary hearing revealed indisputably that no crime had been committed. As the latter did not wish to lay a complaint and as the crown was satisfied, the case was dismissed.
- 17.10.46 Reg. No. 3562, Const. SABIEN sent via MINATEI to KARATEM to apprehend certain ex I/L's who had formerly lodged claims and had not reported to receive pay.
Reg. No. 1840, Const. UGERI sent via NARETEI to NEMEMDIN, Reg. Nos. 4088 & 5234, Consts. DAMI and IWAM, sent via YAMAM to BRUGAP to warn those who had not received pay of patrols pending departure.
- 18.10.46 Consts. SABIEN and UGERI returned with all claimants.
- 19.10.46 Remaining claimants ex South Wapi arrived and were paid.
- 20.10.46 Routine procedure.
- 21.10.46 " " " "
- 22.10.46 LUMI to LUPAI. Heavy rain in afternoon, impeding walking.
- 23.10.46 LUPAI to AITAPE.

2. PRELIMINARY

The object of the patrol was to pay all Claims upon Frewar Employers, to the exclusion of other duties, which had been attended to in the recent patrol, the relevant report being Aitape 1, 1946/47. Nevertheless several matters extraneous to this subject were brought before me and, in preference to deferring and aggravating troubles, they were attended to. This, however, considerably retarded progress in the payment of the Wage Claims.

3. PAYMENT OF FREWAR WAGE CLAIMS.

It was originally intended that the writer should proceed by M.A.L. DRAGON to LUMI and to this purpose a Native Constable was sent ahead to send word to all villages in WAPI so that all ex I/L's claiming wages due should convene at LUMI on 21st September, there to await my arrival on the morrow. However the weather proved unfavourable and the attempt to locate Lumi Emergency Landing Strip failed. The remainder of the patrol therefore left by foot on the 23rd September.

The unfortunate result of this was that many natives had tired of waiting and in despair had returned to their villages. This impeded progress at first - until the news spread around that at long last payments were being made. As a general rule the new arrivals exceeded the rate at which payments could be made, which caused a wait of several days in most cases. During this period the natives were fed from the Government garden and were employed gainfully for several hours daily in replanting same.

The system used is as follows. The natives were lined up a morning and grouped according to the period of time that they had been absent under indenture. By this means the actual month when they were signed on could fairly accurately be ascertained. Each group was then further subdivided into according to their employer.

It was found that the questioning of the single individual

was fruitless and thus the line of I/L's was usually halved and by dint of questioning the period of employment and the rate was arrived at. The second half of the line was used for the checking of the accuracy of the claims. A system of cross-checking on previous payments was also used to establish the accuracy of the claims. The claims were then typed out and handed to the claimant payment being made at the end of the day.

As a general rule one or two months' current pay was included in the total payment. Where the employer's name was in doubt the phonetic name was included, to assist identification.

The total Patrol Advance was £ 3,000. 0. 0 of which £ 600. 0. 0 was in silver. Some trepidation was caused when a box marked New Guinea Shillings was found to contain sixpences, these badly corroded. Amongst such primitive people the suspicion that debased coinage was being used could have disastrous effects in destroying the confidence of the people. However, assurances that the money was legal tender prevented this.

The numbers of the notes were recorded on the quadruplicate of the claim forms. This acted as a check on the accuracy of payments and will be handy in detecting cases of theft.

In all 706 claims were paid the claim Nos being WMT489 to 894 inclusive. On the previous patrol through the area all claims were tabulated and from this it has been ascertained that with three exceptions all claims for the area patrolled have been met. The number of claims was in excess of that estimated due to the recent return of certain I/L's who were still at Aitape at the time of the patrol, and to the fact that the number of claimants from South Wapi, as yet unpatrolled, was greater than expected.

Total expenditure £ 3299.76

On the seventh day upon which payments had been made the Claim Forms ran out and the writer was forced to use scrap paper to record ensuing claims. With apologies, it is realised that this has most likely caused inconvenience to the Department of The Treasury but this was weighed as the lesser of two evils, the other being the deleterious effect upon the confidence of the people should the payments have been abandoned through lack of the correct form. It is also pointed out, in passing, that the typing of the complete form did not lessen the task!

4. BANKING

Before proceeding on patrol, forms and pass books were stamped so as to allow issue of pass books on the spot. All transactions were recorded in the Daily Statement of Depositors for Aitape Agency on the return of the patrol, a memo going forward with same to explain the resulting discrepancy in dates.

In all nineteen New Accounts were opened, the total of deposits being £ 102. 5. 0. Quite a number of these accounts were opened by natives from Southern Wapi and it is suspected that the main reason was distrust of the note issue. Every morning the advantages of banking were explained to those awaiting pay but it appears that the subject is still outside the grasp of these people.

Several Rabaul Pass Books were presented and these with reports of Loss of pass book have been forwarded with the relevant forms to effect closure or transfer of account.

5. D.N.E. and P.E.D.P. Trust Accounts.

Only two items of the above accounts were disbursed. The lists were read on the morning line-ups but the majority of the village names could not be located. This is due presumably to the Wapi custom of giving a different name when signing on under indenture, and to the fact that villages are called by many names. Many of the items in the above accounts are of ANGAU standing and it appears extremely unlikely that the greater proportion of them will be settled.

6. NATIVE SITUATION

It is a common saying or jibe by surrounding communities that, when the Wapi native crosses Mt. SOMORO with his sweat he loses all knowledge of the ways of the white-man. This may over-emphasise the fact that the returning indentured labourer is quite content to return to his village and to do nothing to improve the standard of living of his community. The kinetic energy of the old men of the community still holds the balance of power in their favour and it is felt that little can be done to improve the conditions of the people unless the confidence and cooperation of the returned I/L is secured.

It was considered that their convention at LUMI for the purpose of receiving pay was an extremely opportune time in which to attempt to win this support. Appeals were made to them to give their whole-hearted support to the officials in the task of rebuilding planned by me on the previous patrol through the area. The need for village sanitation and personal cleanliness was stressed, and the fact that the coastal peoples were ahead of them at the present time in the improvement of their villages was pointed out to them. It is felt that the outcome of this discussion will be no sudden burst of enthusiasm for, though interest was shown by all, a concerted drive will be necessary to commence the ball rolling.

It appears that the only possible method of improving conditions would be by the re-opening of Lumai Police Post by a member of the Field Staff. It is realised that with shortages of staff this is out of the question at present. The only other alternative, the manning of the station by members of the Native Constabulary, is not recommended for this was tried in the past and the abuse of authority by the Native Police has for all time made such a set-up unpopular. It is felt that strong measures, even to the extent of gentle bullying are necessary to accomplish anything, but such a forceful drive would have to be rigidly controlled by an Administrative Officer.

The attitude of the people to the patrol was a vast improvement on that experienced during the former patrol through the area. The purpose of the patrol had a lot to do with this but it is also felt that the fact that the officer conducting the patrol was known to them was an important contributing factor. Many of the difficulties experienced in getting anything done in Wapi would be dissipated if the people were given the chance of getting to know a single whiteman. Patrols through the area have always (apparently) been fleeting visits and the dense population has caused census to assume too important a position. The fact that the customs of the Wapi people, with their strong emphasis on the cloistering of the young women, has been an aggravating factor and has caused the pending arrival of a patrol to be viewed with grave misgivings.

The needs of the people are few. This is due to the fact that the people have always been thrown on their own resources and are practically self-sufficient. Chief of these few needs are:-

1. Salt
2. Lava-lavas (For the men only, the women wearing the traditional string "pálpul".)
3. Gardening Tools.

7. LABOUR

Instructions were given that, if possible, thirty natives were to be recruited for employment as casual workers for a period of three months at Aitape. With considerable ease this requirement was filled in the first two weeks of the patrol and during the remainder of the period natives desirous of employment presented themselves. On being asked whether they were willing to go further afield the reply was that they were unwilling to leave the mainland. This attitude was investigated and it appears that the I/L's returning from the islands have painted a terrifying picture of the hardships that they endured during the war years and have spread the opinion that there will be another war in the near future.

This matter was discussed with them in the morning line-ups and I expressed my own personal opinion that such a war was extremely unlikely. A suspicion was entertained that the reason for the spreading of these stories may not have been so 'bona fide'. There were several complaints by the elder of the I/L's as to the justice of the fact that a youth going to work at present was earning in three months what it had taken them one year to earn - this after working for the whiteman on a semi-specialised job for ten or more years. Wealth is such an important factor in the standing of a member in the community that slight disparagements as to the possession of wealth have far-reaching consequences, and, as in the past, can throw the whole social organisation of the community out of gear. Thus do I consider that it is very likely that the returned I/L's are doing all in their power to prevent the young men from going away to work.

8. LEGAL

There were several disputes brought before the officer and these were settled by mediation. Until there is a Police Post at Lumi it is considered that it would be a miscarriage of justice to punish with a gaol sentence the isolated offender. Rather than this compensation was paid for by this means the natives may learn to follow a precedent and manage to settle amicably their disputes. It was noted with interest that all disputes were either inter-hamlet or inter-village and that within the community there is very little lawlessness.

9. ROADS AND TRACKS

- | | |
|-------------------|---|
| AITAPE to SIAUTEI | - Unpleasant walking through marshy country. The track is as good as can be expected. |
| SIAUTEI to LUPAI | - Follows course of YALINGI R. Easy walking. |
| LUPAI to SOMORO | - Road in good condition. Ascent fairly steep. No water en route. |
| SOMORO to LUMI | - Good road. Well drained and well graded. |

10. REST HOUSES

- | | |
|---------|---|
| SIAUTEI | - An excellent rest house, well constructed with ample room. Cook-house etc. and police barracks inc. |
| LUPAI | - A large open building, in disrepair. For the second time the people have been requested to repair same. |
| SOMORO | - An earthen floored shack with leaky roof. No facilities, no water. |

REST HOUSES (Cont)

Arrangements have been made with natives of MIWANTEI village to build a new rest house at SONORO for it is a necessary stopping place en route. As there are no villages in the immediate vicinity and as the former rest houses were destroyed by travelling natives it would be wise for a caretaker to be posted thither. The route controls the entrance into WAPI and a "watch" here would be invaluable in sending word to people required at Aitape.

11. REPORTS ON NATIVE POLICE

<u>Reg No</u>	<u>Rank</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
1810	Const.	UGERI	Appears to be a reliable constable. Inclined to be a trifle lazy and untidy in appearance. Conduct and discipline good.
2772	"	FANZI	A good constable, though possibly too shrewd. Handles natives very well and is inclined to take more upon himself than he should. Conduct fair, discipline good.
4088	"	DANI	Rather characterless. Performs duties thoroughly. Literate. Conduct and discipline good.
5234	"	IWAN	Of average intelligence though lacking in common sense. Has very little respect for Govt. property and has been disciplined for this. Carries out his duties very willingly and with firm handling may turn into quite a good const. Has had very little experience. Conduct and discipline fair.
3586	"	GUMAMPI	Is slovenly in appearance and appears surly in manner. Nevertheless is reliable and capable. Has quite a comprehending brain, literate. Conduct and discipline good.
3562	2	SABIERI	Has now been discharged on completion of period of Service. Very deaf and not very intelligent.

38/11/13



WK 30/2-17.

Sepik District,
District Office,
WISWAK.

6th January, 1947.

The Director of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT ATTAPE No.6 of 1946/47.

Receipt is acknowledged of your memo DS.30-11-13 of
19 Dec. 1946.

The directions contained in para 6 of that memo imply that we will have to adopt a "laissez - faire" attitude towards native communities who are backward and show no desire to improve their living conditions, which to me does not coincide with the terms of the mandate we hold, viz:- "to improve their moral, material well being".

For years past many patrolling officers were content to visit villages and make no attempt beyond a casual word of advice to encourage natives to build improved types of houses. There is also a school of thought that the natives are contented with their poor housing conditions and any improvement would only upset them. This attitude appears to me to be responsible for the sium conditions in our own cities, and I have encouraged Junior Patrol Officers to endeavour to demonstrate improved housing conditions to natives, and by encouragement and advice to gradually improve their housing conditions, concentrating mainly on better timbers and thatching.

The term "gentle bullying" was apparently misinterpreted by Mr. Black, A.D.S., and after discussions with Patrol Officer Jackson I am positive that what he intended, was continual advice and instructions, rather than adopting the aforesaid "laissez faire" attitude, and there never was, or is any intention of forcing natives by fear of gaol or punishment.

Any officer who has seen the housing of the Wapi natives, and made no attempt to improve them, would in my opinion be neglecting his duty.

Since the war there has been a great interest shown by the natives in this District in any schemes or proposals for their material improvement, and they are striving and hoping for better conditions. This is especially noticeable in the younger and middle aged men and those who were employed by the Army. Against this there is a small body of very conservative old men who do not desire any change. In my opinion we must meet the desires of these younger men, as their will, will prevail in the long run, and it is hoped that the Director of District Services will reconsider the memo and leave such matters as village housing to the discretion of the District Officer, who in "au fait" with the conditions and requirements of his district.

In passing it is mentioned that it is a District policy to strongly discourage by "gentle bullying" the Wapi custom of placing their dead in trees near the villages or roads, where they are covered with flies until the whole body rots and decomposes with the accompanying awful stench. Natives dying of dysentery,

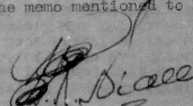
Natives dying of dysentery and other similar diseases are treated in the same way, and must constitute a grave menace to the health of the community.

This policy must also be considered as "a legacy of the authoritarian rule left the District Services by the German Government", and your direction is sought please as to whether we are to discontinue this policy or to continue with it and do something to improve "the material well being of the natives".

I want the natives to progress, and have homes wherein they can raise healthy families, rather than filthy hovels, which, while they might provide interesting data for theorists to discuss sociological problems, are a menace to the health of the community.

Mr. Jackson has proceeded on leave, and though his services whilst in this District were excellent, and his return here would be most welcome, it is thought that he should be given a chance to obtain experience in other Districts.

Will you please bring the memo mentioned to his notice on his return from leave.


.....
(H. R. Miall)
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-11-13.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.
19th December, 1946.

District Officer,
WEWAK DISTRICT.

PATROL REPORT ATTAPE No.6 of 1946/47
AND COVERING MEMO WK.30/2-14.

Mr. Jackson appears to have done a capable job and at the same time indicates that he is appreciative of the problems of native administration among such a people as the WAPI.

The paragraph on 'Native Situation' is of interest.

His views on the undesirability of manning Administrative Posts with members of the Native Constabulary are supported by experience. Apart from the lessons of past practice, the Native Constabulary is a police body the members of which are concerned with their own responsible duties. It is not intended that Native Police should be employed in a native administrative capacity or allowed to become the agents of an undesirable Direct Rule.

The Field Staff of the Department of District Services and Native Affairs are responsible for native administration and as such are expected to act in an advisory, not autocratic capacity, to the Native Authorities - the Village Officials and the group of dominant men who form an unofficial council and assist in the ruling and ordering of communal life.

It appears that a Patrol Officer stationed at LUMI (when staff is available) would meet with success if he were able to get the reactionary older men on his side and attempted to influence the people through them rather than younger and apparently lesser account ex-indentured labourers.

Mr. Jackson's view that strong measures, in the form of administrative pressure are justified to achieve native advancement is not concurred with. There is a matter of principle involved here. It is the difference between the legacy of authoritarian rule left the Field Staff of District Services in New Guinea by the German Government and the advisory approach practised in Papua under the enlightened and restrained administration of Sir Hubert Murray.

The greatest success will come to those officers who can appreciate that the wish for change sown in the minds of a people will achieve permanent results where changes forced upon a reluctant community by fear of goal and punishment will be resented at the time and neglected or jettisoned as soon as the opportunity occurs.

Mr. Jackson speaks of an appeal to the villagers to support their officials in the task of "rebuilding planned by me on the previous patrol through the area".

It appears premature if what Mr. Jackson had planned was anything more than the rebuilding of native houses damaged as a result of war activity. Apart from this the natives should do the planning themselves as far as possible - provided they themselves decide to adopt the advice offered by the Patrol Officer in regard to their housing.

It seems unsound for Mr. Jackson to attempt radical changes in house style or village location - if in fact he did - on a mere second visit to the area. It appears that his first object was to get to know the dominant men of the area, ascertain their views and determine whether it was timely to attempt changes of the nature implied from reading the report.

Arbitrary interference with house style and village location by Field Staff, particularly in the case of communities under incomplete influence, may cause far deeper repercussions than was ever intended. There is a close relationship between house style and village arrangement, and the social, economic and religious life of the natives. Reference to higher authority should be made in the first instance where interference with house style or house, hamlet or village location is considered desirable.

It would be appreciated please, if this memorandum could be brought to Mr. Jackson's notice for his objective consideration in future native administrative activity.

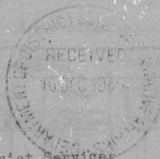
A commendable report.

J.H. Jones
(J.H. Jones)
Actg. Director. *JRB*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

38/11/54

WK. 30/2-14



Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

9th December, 1946.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
FORT MORESEY.

PATROL REPORT - AITAPE No. 6 of 1946/47.

Attached hereto are copies of a patrol report submitted by Patrol Officer A. K. Jackson, covering a return patrol of the WAPI area, Aitape sub-district. The main idea of the patrol was to finalise all outstanding pre-war wages in that sub-division. As you are aware, it is several days' walk from many of the Wapi villages to Aitape and due to the delay in supplying the necessary forms, it may have meant that the natives would have had to remain several days at Aitape, if they had been called in to receive their payments at the office.

It is the policy of the district to, as far as possible, investigate all pre-war wages and war damage claims in the villages or the areas concerned.

Mr. Jackson has done an excellent job in completing the large number of claims in the Wapi, and, at the same time, this patrol, following closely on his recent thorough patrol of that area, has been conducted with good results.

To thoroughly bring this area under complete Administration control, it is necessary that a Patrol Officer be posted at LUMI for some considerable time. The population warrants the establishment of a Police Post and as soon as staff are available, this will be done.

[Handwritten Signature]
(R. R. NEILL)
District Officer.

Enc.

Mr. Black
1/18 Chapman
Mr. Jones known to Sepik District
Plans not acquainted with the WAPI area
It is felt that an administrative unit there
would be advantageous.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of RITAPE (SEPAK) Report No. 7 of 46/47
 Patrol Conducted by SE WAKEFORD P.O.
 Area Patrolled INLAND BORDER VILLAGES N. & S.W. OF ANIMO
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —
 Natives 7 Police
 Duration—From 20/3/1947 to 26/3/1947
 Number of Days —
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? —
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services —/19.....
 Medical —...../19.....

Map Reference.....
 Objects of Patrol PREVENT FURTHER ENTRY TO TERRITORY OF PROHIBITED MIGRANTS. NATIVE VILLAGE INSPECTION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

WKT.

VANIMO POLICE POST,
AITAPE SUB-DISTRICT,
SEPIK DISTRICT.

April 8th, 1947.

PATROL REPORT, PART ONE.

Patrol Report No. Aitape 7-1946/47

Report of Patrol by J.E. Wakeford Patrol Officer to the inland border villages West and South West of Vanimo, Sub-District of Aitape, District of Sepik.

<u>Personnel.</u>	J.E. Wakeford	Patrol Officer.
	Reg No	Const
	" "	Turu.
	" "	Eraman.
	" " 30373	" Gumbailu.
	" " 5234B	" Tobak.
	" " 2553	" Iwan.
	" " 5195B	" Walingingl.
		" Ninagru.

Carriers village to village.

Duration. March 20th to March 26th.

Maps. None available.

Objects. To prevent further entry into the Territory of prohibited migrants.

Native village inspection.

Diary.

March 20th.

The patrol left Vanimo post and proceeded to the village of Krisa, this is a nine hours walk over very bad roads. The patrol camped.

March 21st.

The village of Krisa was lined and inspected, quite a number were away as these people had no warning that a patrol was coming.

Village officials were given the following instructions. Should any more Indonesians come to the village, they were to be given food, and shelter, and were to be well looked after. A runner was to be sent at once to the station with the information that they had arrived, they were to be asked to await the arrival of the patrol.

No suggestions of any force or restraint against them were made to any village officials.

These instructions were given to all village officials.

The village was in a very filthy condition, there were a number of people with bad sores, these were told to report to Vanimo by the 26th of the month when the A.K.94 would take them to Aitape Native Hospital.

March 22nd.

The patrol made an early start to Elau, these people were lined and the village inspected, word having now got around that a patrol was in the area there was evidence of some hasty cleaning.

The place was in fairly good order and there was good line.

Proceeded to Kiliweis, lined and inspected, this place was a disgrace, as were the people themselves, village officials were warned that a proper patrol would be returning in about a month and that if things weren't very much altered by then there was going to be trouble for quite a number of people.

On to Kilimeri, a very large village, lined and inspected, place in really good order and a number of houses are being re-built. A large number of people with sores, these were told to come in.

Moved to the hamlet of Kilipau, lined and inspected, this place was in good order but had a lot of sick, people collapsed whilst being lined, it appeared to be some form of chronic weakness, they had no temperature and said they had no pain.

The patrol proceeded to Isi and camped.

March 23rd.

Although it was essential to get word to all these border villages as quickly as possible this village was so dirty that the morning was given over to cleaning it up.

After lunch the patrol moved on to the hamlets of Awol, Airu, and Ossima, as it was pouring with rain none of these hamlets were lined, but instructions were given to all officials re Indonesians.

The patrol proceeded to Umbula and camped.

March 24th.

Lined and inspected, again the place was filthy, gave instructions to have the place cleaned up and promised a visit in about a month's time.

Proceeded to Imbrenis, held up at the river Beiya for three hours and had to build a raft in order to cross.

Lined and inspected the village, it was excellent, and was not a hasty clean up, the people were thanked on behalf of the Administration for the work they had done in their village and gardens.

Patrol moved to Imbio and camped.

March 25th.

Lined and inspected Imbio, this village is divided into two parts, one under the Luluai and the other under the Tultul, that under the Luluai is only as yet in the course of construction and the people are making a very fine effort, their previous village was badly treated by the Japs.

The Tultuls' half was really good, these are a very happy and industrious people.

The patrol moved to Nigara and camped.

March 26th.

Lined and inspected Nigara, this place was clean and in good order.

The patrol returned to Vanime post.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

WKT.

VANIMO POLICE POST,
AITAPE SUB-DISTRICT,
SEPIK DISTRICT.

April 8th, 1947.

PATROL REPORT, PART TWO.

Report of Patrol by J.E. Wakeford Patrol Officer to the coastal villages North West of Vanimo, Sub-District of Aitape, District of Sepik.

Personnel.

	J.E. Wakeford	Patrol Officer.
Reg No	3073	Const Tobak.
" "	5234B	" Iwan.
" "	5195B	" Ninagru.
" "	4090	" Warangi.
" "	3586	" Gumanfi.
" "	3269	" Watu.
" "	2598	" Agumeri.

Carriers village to village.

March 29th to April 5th.

Duration.

None available.

Maps.

To prevent further entry into the Territory of prohibited migrants.
Native village inspection.

Objects.

Diary.

The patrol left Vanimo post and moved to the village of Vanimo.

Inspection of village, this place was clean, but instructions were given to fence in the cemetery and the water point, as these natives have a considerable amount of barbed wire it was suggested that the fence should be made with this instead of the usual weed, during the afternoon they were shown how to strain the wire and fasten it to posts.

March 30th.

Vanimo village lined and complaints heard of which there were a number.

March 31st.

Patrol moved to Varimo, the officials here were very lax and the village reflected their state of apathy. Village lined and inspected.

Instructions given to clean and fence the cemetery, and to clean the coconut groves which were very dirty.

April 1st.

The patrol proceeded to Yako, only a very small village but in excellent order, being in the process of re-building, a new style of house is now being tried.

Village lined and inspected, no complaints.

April 2nd.

Proceeded to Fibi, a hamlet of Musu, these people line with those of Musu so patrol moved on to that place. Lined and inspected.

The village was clean and in good order, there were no complaints.

April 3rd.

The patrol proceeded to Wuton, lined and inspected, this village was in very bad order.

The American forces established a Saw Mill here and when they moved left a considerable amount of timber behind, a large quantity is still lying in the bush rotting, these people were given a month to gather up this timber and to put it under shelter to protect it from the weather and to preserve it for future village buildings.

American clothes and eating utensils are being used by these people, it was pointed out to them that it was the policy of the Administration to encourage them in the use of such things but, they would have to keep them clean or sickness would result which would mean that the things would be destroyed.

April 4th.

As the village was so dirty the people were put to work on cleaning, an inspection was made of the boundary stone and posts, the stone on the foreshore was overgrown with weeds and was partly covered by an old dis-used house, this was ordered to be pulled down and the area around the stone cleaned and planted with ornamental shrubs.

The patrol left Wuton at midnight by canoe for Varimo

April 5th.

Arrived Varimo at seven a-m and walked to Varimo post.

J. Wakeford
(J. Wakeford)

Patrol Officer.

KILLIPAU VILLAGE.

Owing to the nature of the patrol, it was necessary to proceed as quickly as possible, also owing to the fact that there were some "Uninvited Guests" at the station and some concern was felt both for their safety and conduct, it was not possible therefor to enquire into all aspects of village life and conditions as is usually done on other patrols, this patrol was however, most concerned at the collapsing of various of this village on being lined, as expressed in the diary these people had no temperature and said that they had no pain, it appeared reasonable therefor to assume that the condition was brought about through some form of debility, possibly a diet deficiency, caused by war conditions, throughout this area complaints have been made in village books on the ever recruiting for the M.G.I.B. it certainly was in some cases very high, this shortage of man power could have effected the food production and brought on this present condition

Enquiries revealed that these people subsist on Sac Sac and coconuts, and very little else, they stated that as yet their gardens were not ready.

The water position is most unsatisfactory, they obtain the water for domestic purposes from holes in the ground which are situated within the village. This water is surface drainage and is therefore quite likely heavily contaminated by dust of dried excreta, there were here two cases of what appeared to have been dysentery. These holes are unfenced and exposed to dogs and other animals.

Inspection revealed that the holes contain a heavy growth of Algae and infested with mosquito larvae, both Culicine and Anopheline varieties being present.

The people were informed that these holes were to be filled in as soon as possible and that in the future all water was to be carried from a gully some little distance from the village, this gully has running water in it but its approach is bad, the sides being very steep

It is intended to return to this area shortly when a proper patrol will be made.

Vanimo Village.

It appears that during the visit of a previous patrol there were disputes over "Bride Price", the cleaning of the village and the allocation of works, the Tultul had been suspended and taken to Aitape Sub-District Office, he has since returned.

It was obvious that during the visit of this present patrol there was unrest in this village.

It is apparent that in this area the natives are prone to "Shame", especially in matters concerning sex, on Lingug villages it was found that in some cases to obtain a woman's name it had to be obtained from another of her group, as neither the Luluai nor the Tultul were permitted to call it, Pregnancy had to be enquired into in whispers, there is no Sing Sing or any other form of ceremony for the young girls first menstruation, there are no houses set apart for the women during these periods or during childbirth, vastly different to the Naprik Sub-District where such things are shouted from the hill-tops and such Sing Sings last for days.

Whilst the previous patrol was at this village it appears that the village officials gave the people a good talking too, there is no doubt that everyone was slightly over heated, but to make matters worse, there were present officials from other villages, in consequence the entire village was afflicted with a sense of shame.

In order to thoroughly understand the position it is necessary to put down the actual talk given by the officials, it was as follows: They stated that they had seen at various times everyone without covering, they therefore could quite understand those who were lazy and disinclined to work because, they stated the size of the sexual organs of both the men and the women indicated to them those who thought only of sexual intercourse and those who did think of work.

Rather than cause a greater splitting into more groups in the village by disposing of both the Luluai and the Tultul it was decided to form a Council.

Sunday morning was spent in giving a talk on the elementary principles of Australian Local Government, this talk was given to all males, they sat down, and if they so liked they smoked, or chewed beetle nut, it was surprising the number of questions that were asked, and it was decided that they should form a council of six, there was only one proviso made and that was, that the Luluai and the Tultul should be included. The appointments and the method of making the appointments were left entirely to them.

During the late afternoon they again assembled and said that the appointments had been made, a young man who could both read and write was made secretary and instructed in keeping the minutes of each council meeting, and was given a note book, this man took his work very seriously and for some days submitted what would best be described as a "Manning Chart" showing the whereabouts of everyone in the village and the class of work on which they were engaged, this has now been corrected.

It is, of course far too soon to pass any judgement on the idea but it was apparent on passing through the village a week later that there was a far better atmosphere, and to judge from the remarks made by some of the natives from this village and who are employed at the station and who return home each week-end the scheme promises to be a success.

There have been applications already made to try the scheme in other villages.

Gardens.

Gardening on the coast is carried out on a community basis, there are of course people with small individual gardens but the main garden is a large area cleared and fenced by the community and then portions allocated out to various families.

Owing to the extremely wet weather planting is very much behind schedule, the people being unable to burn off.

As Sac Sac, Coconuts and fish are the staple foods there is no shortage.

Coconut Groves.

These in every village are badly overgrown and instructions have been issued that they are to be cleaned up as soon as possible, young coconut palms have been supplied from the station to those people whose palms were destroyed by the Japs.

Medical.

In the coastal villages the health was reasonably good, some bad sores were noted and arrangements have been made to bring them into the station as soon as a ship arrives which can bring them to the Native Hospital at Aitape.

Hygiene.

All villages along the coast use the sea for the disposal of all wastes.

Water for domestic purposes is obtained from either a spring or a creek near the village, instructions were issued to those obtaining their water from springs that these had to be fenced in.

POLICE REPORT.

Reg No 3073 Const Tebak.

A most excellent policeman, quite, effective, and very thorough.

Reg No 5234B Const Iwan.

A good man and does his work well.

Reg No 5195B Const Ninagru.

Can best be described as the most earnest busy body ever known, is a local lad and has to many relations to please. Now on leave, it is suggested that on return he be sent to fresh fields and pastures new.

Reg No4090 Const Warangi.

Very young and very keen, a really good man.

Reg No 3586 Const Gumanfi.

An old head and inclined to slack.

RegNo 3269.Const Watu.

Not a good type, his main objective on coming to a village appears to be to establish a card circle as soon as possible.

Reg No 2598 Const Agumeri.

A better adviser than a worker.

Reg No 5976 Const Turu.

A first class man and an excellent worker.

Reg No 4068 Const Eraman.

A very good type and a good worker.

Reg No 2692 Const Gumbailu.

Appears to give little thought to his work.

Reg No 2553 Const Walingsingi.

Very quite, rather slow but understands and does his work.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

WKT. 30/2-7.

Sub-district Office,
AITAPE.
28th. April 1947.

The District Officer,
W E W A K.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE No. 7-1946/47.

Herewith four copies of the above Report prepared by
Mr. J.E.Wakeford, Patrol Officer.


The two most significant features of the Report are

- (1) That there had been no further movement of prohibited immigrants up to the date of the Report;
- (2) The health situation.

In his Report, Mr. Wakeford does not appear to have laid sufficient stress on the unsatisfactory state of affairs as regards the health of the VARIMO area natives. The A.K. 94 arrived at Aitape late last month with 140 patients and guardians for the Native Hospital. Apart from the sores, nearly every one of the 140 was in poor physical condition. Monthly Report and other correspondence from the Patrol Officer emphasised the bad state of affairs in the sub-division and his opinions were endorsed by Mr. Davies of the Native Labour Department who accompanied Mr. Wakeford on the patrol to the inland villages.

The opening at VARIMO of a temporary hospital conducted by a European Medical Assistant seems called for. Once the position improves, a clearing station run by a well-trained Native Medical Orderly should suffice. Either necessitates regular sea contact with VARIMO to provide rations and, in the case of a clearing station, to move patients to the Native Hospital at Aitape. In submitting the Sub-district requisition for rations for the half-year ending 31st. December 1947 allowance was made for the possible establishment of a Native Hospital at Venimo.

It is noted that Mr. Wakeford is going ahead with the establishment of Village Councils - on a trial basis at least. With Pre-War Wages Claims nearly all met, and the settlement of War Damage Claims well advanced, Mr. Wakeford should have ample time for intensive Native Administration work if not burdened with border-hopping problems.


(R.H. Boyan) /A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

WCT. 30/2-7. 30/2-20

Sub-District Office,
AITAPE.
29th. April 1947.

The District Officer,
WEWAK.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE No. 7-1946/47.

Herewith four copies of the above Report prepared by
Mr. J.E. Wakeford, Patrol Officer.

The two most significant features of the Report are

- (1) That there had been no further movement of prohibited immigrants up to the date of the Report;
- (2) The health situation.

In his Report, Mr. Wakeford does not appear to have laid sufficient stress on the unsatisfactory state of affairs as regards the health of the VANIMO area natives. The A.K. 94 arrived at Aitape late last month with 140 patients and guardians for the Native Hospital. Apart from the cores, nearly every one of the 140 was in poor physical condition. Monthly Report and other correspondence from the Patrol Officer emphasised the bad state of affairs in the sub-division and his opinions were endorsed by Mr. Davies of the Native Labour Department who accompanied Mr. Wakeford on the patrol to the inland villages.

The opening at VANIMO of a temporary hospital conducted by a European Medical Assistant seems called for. Once the position improves, a clearing station run by a well-trained Native Medical Orderly should suffice. Either necessitates regular sea contact with VANIMO to provide rations and, in the case of a clearing station, to move patients to the Native Hospital at Aitape. In submitting the sub-district requisition for rations for the half-year ending 31st. December 1947 allowance was made for the possible establishment of a Native Hospital at Vanimo.

It is noted that Mr. Wakeford is going ahead with the establishment of Village Councils - on a trial basis at least. With Fire-War Wares Claims nearly all met, and the settlement of War Damage Claims well advanced, Mr. Wakeford should have ample time for intensive Native Administration work if not burdened with border-hopping problems.

R. E. Boyen
(R. E. Boyen) R.A.D.O.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 8 of 46/47
 Patrol Conducted by R. H. BOYAN PIATO
 Area Patrolled COASTAL VILLAGES AND SUB-COASTAL VLL. RAMU
IN WEST COASTAL SUBDIVISION
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —
 Natives 5 Police
 Duration—From / / 19..... to / / 19.....
 Number of Days
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services JUNE/19..... 46
 Medical / / 19.....
 Map Reference
 Objects of Patrol SEE INSIDE

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

 / / 19.....

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

WK. 30/2-24.

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

11th May, 1947.



The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT ATTAPM NO. 8 of 1946-47.

Attached are copies of the abovementioned Patrol Report, covering a patrol by Asst. District Officer Boyan to the big villages immediately west of Aitape. These large villages are concentrated on the sandy strips between the lagoons and swamps of the sea. They are a thriving industrious people and the WARAPU natives are usually considered amongst the best in the Aitape sub-District.

Prior to the war they obtained a great deal of revenue by the sale of sago to the Administration and the Catholic Mission. Their sago areas were not damaged in any way during the war, and could well produce large amounts if the natives are willing to work. Pre-war there was always more sago than could be bought and it was surprising to learn that it was necessary for the Asst. District Officer to make a trip purely to encourage the natives for this purpose.

The trend towards the desire to purchase power vessels is common in most coastal areas of this District, and after having seen so many similar vessels in use by our own and Allied troops, it is very difficult to explain to them that no boats are available at present. I have no doubt that this lack of vessels tends to convince the natives that the Administration is preventing them from obtaining such boats and not assisting them in any way, as it is impossible to explain the shortages general throughout the world.

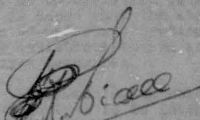
The "company" system of purchasing a boat will, I am sure, not be workable, but as stated by the Assistant District Officer, we must assist them to experiment in such business ventures. Again, it is mostly a question of staff, and there are as yet, not sufficient field staff to carry out all the urgent duties that are required and at the same time devote attention to such things which mean so much to the natives concerned.

It is pleasing to see that the attitude towards the district officials has greatly improved since the visit of Patrol Officer Jackson, and providing we can show them that we are honestly endeavouring to do something to assist them, we will maintain a very friendly attitude, but if any "laissez faire" policy is adopted we may find that natives

will turn against us, and amongst such intelligent people serious trouble could easily arise.

The provision of schools for the education of the young men will go a long way towards improving the native outlook and making them understand just why some articles cannot be purchased.

At present I do not fear any risings of the "cargo cult". The Commonwealth Reconstruction Training Scheme apparently does not appeal to these natives and we are loath to push the matter at present for fear lest the whole scheme may not eventuate, as nothing concrete has yet been heard from the Reconstruction Committee. If the schools were started in the near future a great deal of benefit would be derived by the Administration in the general attitude of the natives, as they could then see something was really being done to improve their lot.

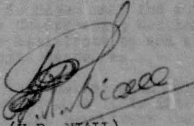

(H.R. MILL)
District Officer.

176

will turn against us, and amongst such intelligent people serious trouble could easily arise.

The provision of schools for the education of the young men will go a long way towards improving the native outlook and making them understand just why some articles cannot be purchased.

At present I do not fear any risings of the "cargo cult". The Commonwealth Reconstruction Training Scheme apparently does not appeal to these natives and we are loath to push the matter at present for fear lest the whole scheme may not eventuate, as nothing concrete has yet been heard from the Reconstruction Committee. If the schools were started in the near future a great deal of benefit would be derived by the Administration in the general attitude of the natives, as they could then see something was really being done to improve their lot.


(H. R. MIALL)
District Officer.

to 176

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-11-24

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

12th June, 1947.

District Officer,
Sepik District,
WERAK.

PATROL REPORT, AITAPE No. 8 of 1946/47.

I have read Mr. Boyan's report with much
interest.

The subject of Co-operation is at present
under discussion and it is hoped that the Administration
will shortly establish a Co-operative Section which will
have as its function the assistance to and guidance of
such movements as Mr. Boyan describes.

As regards the Commonwealth Reconstruction
Training Scheme I am advised that it is intended that
Mr. V. Sully of the Education Department who is at
present in Australia, will be visiting you in July for
discussions on the implementation of the Commonwealth
Reconstruction Training Scheme in your District.

(J.H. Jones)
Acting DIRECTOR.

F17

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

30/2-21

Sub-district Office,
AITAPE.
1st. May 1947.

The District Officer,
NEWARK.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE No. B-1946/47.
by R.H. Boyan A/A.D.O.

Dates of Patrol: 17th. to 21st. March 1947
4th. to 15th. April 1947
20th. to 30th. April 1947.

Area Patrolled: The coastal villages of MALOL, AROP, WARAFU,
and SIS-ANO and the sub-coastal village of RAMU -
all of the West Coastal sub-division.

Objects of Patrol: (i) To endeavour to arrange for regular supplies
of sage to Aitape station.
(ii) To endeavour to ascertain whether an outbreak
of the "Cargo Cult" was imminent in the
area.
(iii) To compile War Damage Claims on the
official forms.
(iv) To pay outstanding Pre-War Wages Claims.
(v) To get a full list of War Casualties.
(vi) To explain the Commonwealth Reconstruction
Training Scheme for ex-soldiers, ex-police,
ex-A.N.G.A.U. employees etc. and to invite
applications for training.
(vii) (Added during the course of the Patrol) -
to record details of blind people in the
villages.
(viii) Routine Administration.

Personnel: R.H. Boyan, Acting Assistant District Officer.
Reg. No. 5194B Cpl. NEMO;
" " 5119B Const. AUGER;
" " 4042 " YOYA;
" " 4081 " GORI;
" " 3975 " (Bugler) MONDO.

Last Patrol: June 1946 by A.K. Jackson, Patrol Officer.



D I A R Y.First Stage.

- 17.3.1947: Left Aitape at 3 p.m. and walked to TELES hamlet of MALOL Village where camped.
- 18.3.1947: Walked to the main MALOL hamlets then proceeded by dug-out to AROP Rest House.
- 19.3.1947: Negotiated with Officials of MALOL, AROP, WARAFU, SISSANO, PO and RAMU for supply of large quantities for the Station and Hospital at Aitape. Assured of co-operation. Also discussed with the Officials the meaning of various vague epistles forwarded to the A.D.O. indicating a desire for various goods of European manufacture.
- 20.3.1947: By dug-out to WARAFU then walked to SISSANO with further reference to the supply of sago. Inspected both villages and visited Father Fastenath of the SISSANO Mission Station. Returned to WARAFU and checked cash collected for purchase of a communal vessel. Returned to AROP at 7.30 p.m.
- 21.3.1947: By dug-out to MALOL Mission Station then walked to Aitape. When approaching Station, aircraft carrying District Officer on a brief visit was sighted.

Second Stage.

- 4.4.1947: Accompanied by Mr. G. Morris, Patrol Officer left Aitape at 6.30 p.m. by station canoe. Sailed to MALOL Mission Station and about 11 p.m. transhipped to dug-outs and proceeded to AROP Rest House reached at about 4 a.m.
- 5.4.1947: In afternoon proceeded to WARAFU Rest House.
- 6.4.1947: } Easter Sunday and Easter Monday. At WARAFU.
7.4.1947: }
- 8.4.1947: Mr. Morris left en route Aitape. Self paid one outstanding Pre-War Wages Claim and completed Forms of Application for War Damage Compensation. p.m. travelled by dug-out and track to RAMU.
- 9.4.1947: At RAMU paid 7 Pre-War Wages Claims totalling £ 35.12.0 and completed Forms for 27 War Damage Claims.
- 10.4.1947: Discussed with natives the Commonwealth Reconstruction Schemes of training and received three applications. Returned WARAFU. Typed diary of patrol to date.
- 11.4.1947: To SISSANO. War Damage and other work.
- 12.4.1947: Continued work with SISSANO hamlets.
- 13.4.1947: Continued work with SISSANO hamlets after natives attended Church service at Sissano Mission (Sunday). Returned WARAFU.
- 14.4.1947: Set off for Aitape but on account of heavy rain stopped at AROP and commenced work on War Damage Claims.
- 15.4.1947: Continued work with AROP hamlets and returned Aitape.

Third Stage.

- 20.4.1947: Left Aitape 2 p.m. in station canoe for MALOL. An unexpected revival of the north-west wind made this impossible so returned Aitape 7 p.m. after a visit to Tumléo Island.

- 21.4.1947: Left Aitape on foot at 7.30 a.m. and proceeded to MALOL. Boarded dug-outs for AROP reached in the early afternoon. Re-commenced work with AROP hamlets.
- 22.4.1947: Continued work with AROP hamlets.
- 23.4.1947: Proceeded by dug-out to Rest House in ULAN hamlet, MALOL. Work with ULAN, MAINYU and ABBORO hamlets.
- 24.4.1947: Completed work with ABBORO hamlet, paid one pre-war wages claim for WARAPU and proceeded to TAINIAPIN hamlet. On completion of work latter proceeded to AIRDIH 4 p.m. returning ULAN to camp.
- 25.4.1947: Completed work at AIRDIH and left 12.20 p.m. for Aitape arriving 3.30 p.m. to find no mail had come from Wewak with the police runner. Mail received ex Vanimo.
- 26.4.1947: Leaving Aitape 7.30 a.m. returned to TAINIAPIN. Additional work at this hamlet where night spent.
- 27.4.1947: Sunday. Work at AIPUKON hamlet, returning to TAINIAPIN for night. Cook-house caught fire but prompt action saved the Rest House and most of the cook-house.
- 28.4.1947: To LAMPU hamlet across the YALINGU River. War/ Damage and other work. Investigation into source of several false rumours likely to cause ill-feeling and some fear in the AROP-MALOL area. Found to be of minor importance and prompt action has dispelled any danger. General import of rumours was that Japanese were again fighting the Allies in Dutch New Guinea.
- 29.4.1947: Moved on to TELES hamlet. Usual routine plus some work on Petro's Report.
- 30.4.1947: Returned Aitape.

SAGO SUPPLY.

When the writer assumed control of the Sub-district in June last, he found that various villages on the coast west of Aitape had been guaranteed purchase of limited quantities of native foods which they desired to grow for market. It was also learned that, pre-war, large quantities of sago from those villages were sold to the Government Station.

In stating rice requirements for the half-year ending 30th. June, allowance was made for substantial inflow of sago and other native foods. As time went on it was found that the gardens planted by the natives following the guarantee given to them were very small, were yielding poorly and had been subject to the ravages of pigs. Further, the expected flow of sago did not eventuate. Coincident with this, various happenings caused an increase in the total ration requirements. The threat to rice stocks was apparent and a patrol to MALOL, AROP, WARAPU and SISSANO to endeavour to arrange for big supplies of sago was planned for February. This did not eventuate, the writer being called to Rabaul to give evidence in a Court-Martial. On his return the position was grave. As soon as outstanding correspondence was brought up to date a quick visit to the villages mentioned was made. Fortunately the mission was successful and the situation has been alleviated.

The natives of the area concerned are desirous of purchasing powered watercraft. They already have substantial funds but have been advised to save, in addition, the proceeds of the sago sales, so that in future they will be able to take their produce to Aitape other than by road or dug-out.

THE NATIVE SITUATION.

In Patrol Report No. Aitape 1-1946/47 dated 2nd. July 1946, Mr. A.K. Jackson, Patrol Officer indicated signs of discontent. Subsequently, the text of various letters intended for the District newspapers indicated the possibility of an imminent outbreak of the "Cargo Cult".

I now have little fear of the latter. The impression given was mainly the result of poor expression of ideas. Ex Police Sergeant AWO is the outstanding figure of a group which seeks some measure of self-improvement. I do not think this is linked with any misconception of the origin of manufactured articles (AWO has too much intelligence for that) nor any fostering of such a misconception, for ulterior motives, in the minds of the more unsophisticated natives of the area. This was the part played in the Karkar Island disturbance of December 1941 by MILENG, an intelligent, well-educated mission native, the tool being an old man who set himself up as a prophet and eventually developed the delusion that he was Our Lord returned to earth.

Mr. Jackson reported that the natives were asking such questions as "Why have we not received more help from the Government? Why are we not given tables and chairs and clothes? Why does the 'kiai' not like us to eat with him?". The questions were not repeated on this occasion - perhaps Mr. Jackson gave acceptable explanations during a discussion with officials and knowing his calibre, I think this likely. He reported that the reception accorded his party was cold in the extreme. On this occasion the warmth of the welcome was almost embarrassing.

I would say that WARAFU is definitely the centre of the "improvement movement". The MALOLs, AROPs and STS-ANOs seem very well content with their present economic organisation and resources; there was no noticeable eagerness to avail themselves of the opportunity of training in useful trades offered by the Commonwealth Reconstruction Scheme.

At WARAFU, ex-Sgt. AWO and ex-Sgt. MANUA have built exceptionally good native materials houses and the villagers have combined in the construction of a carpenter-improved bush materials village "office". Poles have been sliced, adzed and planed. Limb for the floor has been seasoned and planed. Some corrugated iron for the roof was supplied from Aitape. The net result is the best building of its type I have seen. The supervising builder was a native BAKI of WARAFU who has had training as both carpenter and plumber. To a certain extent the building is a white-elephant, its only use to date being as an office for the native "clerk" who records the contributions towards the purchase of a communal schooner. However, as time passes, the building will become of increasing importance as a meeting place for the Village Council, as a Court-room, and in short, as the focal centre for all the activities of gradually-extended local self-government.

About 20 villages of the Aitape West Coasts. sub-division as well as some east of Aitape have paid contributions towards the purchase of a communal schooner. I was given the task of making an audit - the third officer to do so. It was no mean task. Over Twelve Hundred Pounds have been collected in sums ranging from 2/- to Five Pounds (though mostly of One Pound - apparently the price of one "share"). The "auditor" passed the accounts but made several suggestions aimed at improving the book-keeping and lightening the burden of future "auditors". In fact, I think the facilities of the Commonwealth Savings Bank will now be utilised.

I am dubious of the practical working of the scheme. Maintenance of the vessel is one problem. Further, the possibility of untrue charges of defalcation and discrimination in the provision of the facilities of the vessel are foreseen. However, the difficulties should not be used as an argument to discourage the scheme - this for two reasons, firstly that the possession of such a craft will confer real benefit on the natives by reducing human portage, and secondly, official opposition to the scheme is only too likely to foster any under-the-surface feeling that it is the aim of the white man to block the natives' attempts at self-improvement. It is under those circumstances that men such as ex-Bgt. RAMUA (dismissed from the Force at Mewak last year) may show their hands. As it is this man seems to have settled down to native life; his attitude, outwardly, at least, is all that can be desired, and the house he has built is a commendable effort. Incidentally, it may be mentioned that due praise was given to the three outstanding buildings.

So far as the schooner venture is concerned I suggest that the rational official attitude should be to suggest improvements and amendments and to assist in its conduct in the early stages. It is obviously undesirable that the villages east of Aitape should combine with the others. It is best for them to ally themselves with the Islands people of TULEO and AIL. It also seems desirable that the aim instead of one large vessel should be several smaller vessels, well-equipped for sailing so that the engine would be more in the nature of an auxiliary. The best basis may be to run the venture as a business proposition with proper books of account. Wages, running costs etc. would be paid out of income represented by freights and fares and all "share-holders" would be entitled to a dividend when profits were made. This means that one native would have to be trained to maintain a simple but adequate book-keeping system. It all means extra work for the District Services officials but that, surely, is the role that he will more and more become his true one as time goes on.

Village conditions generally are quite good. One of the best is RAMU. A well-trimmed hibiscus hedge surrounds the whole village. Houses are substantial, well-arranged and the village is decorated with a variety of growing shrubs and flowers. A small stream provides, in succession, drinking water, washing places and sewage facilities (without any danger of infection lower down). Several young men desire to take advantage of the Reconstruction Training Scheme. It was noted that these people do not rely on sago to the same extent as the people on the beach. They grow a particularly large specimen of taro.

Crowded into the small area they occupied on their migration from the old sites on the southern shores of the Bissano Lagoon, the WARAFU people are doing some reclaiming.

The MALOL villages boast large houses, and shrubs and flowers abound, but closer inspection shows that the houses are not well-built because of the lack of any kind of bracing. "Leaning houses" are frequent, particularly at TAIMAFIN where the foundations are set in sand lying only a few inches above high tide level.

Built on the sand spit which rose to replace the gradually sinking one on which the village was built before the 1935 earthquake, the AROP Hamlets are not very attractive in appearance. However, the people have no desire to move to a less insecure site.

The BISSANO hamlets are built on substantial terra firma and these people seem to practise more agriculture than their WARAFU neighbours, and to be rather successful. My personal servants both belong to this village and they are keen and successful gardeners.

Careful thought should be given to the problem as to how far we should initiate any changes in the life of this group of people and to whether we are doing them a service in encouraging any change in the mode of their traditional existence. Economically, by native standards, they are well-off. So far as happiness is concerned, I would venture to say they live a more contented and more satisfying life than the average worker in Australia. For fifty weeks of the year many of the latter save for and look forward to two weeks of the type of life that is normal for these natives - so far as the males are concerned at all events. FISHING and HUNTING occupies most of his time. Sago and fish are in abundance as is bird life. If a bit of home-made (but well-made) furniture was added many of the houses of the area would be as good as many Australian "week-enders". The life of the women is more one of drudgery and it is to the improvement of their conditions that most attention should probably be given, particularly in the amelioration of their position as a beast of burden. Animal-hauled carts are a necessity. There are sure to be diet deficiencies and a substantial reduction in the death rate will not take place till such times as expert medical attention and a supply of all modern drugs are handy to each every hamlet - realisation of this seems largely dependent on the possibilities of being able to train native practitioners to the required standard. The maintenance of such men may depend in turn on the production and sale of some cash crop - which raises the economic problem of markets.

More should be done on the educational side than has been the case in the past. Mission schools existed before the War but it appears their main aim was to give a quick course in religious exercises. A smattering of reading and writing was given. In this Sub-district one does not find the numerous native mission teachers such as abound, for example, in the Huon Peninsula. It seems possible the incoming Franciscans will pursue a more active educational policy.

Some instruction in the three R's is most desirable and the need for a greater acquaintance with the calendar was well-evidenced when, in paying, Pre-War Wages Claims one endeavoured to ascertain the periods worked under unexpired Contracts of Service. So far as education to higher levels is concerned great care should be exercised. It could easily cause more harm than good, in that it may develop in many of the people a desire for a mode of existence with a basis varying from that of the present without providing a satisfactory substitute. He may develop the false idea that happiness is dependent on the size of one's bank account, or the holding of a clerical job or the ownership of a store, or city life or one of the many false "goods" of modern times - perhaps also of ancient and medieval times.

In the diary for 28th. April mention is made of a rumour that hostilities had broken out again between Allies and the Japanese in Dutch New Guinea. It is probable this idea had its genesis in thoughts about vague knowledge of border-crossing by prohibited immigrants. I also foresee a danger that the increasing list of items of rations and general stores may give rise to speculations that the war is not yet over. Having seen vast quantities of goods of all kinds in New Guinea during the war years, it is hard for him to realise that there may now be shortages. If queries do arise an effort must be made to satisfactory answer them satisfactorily - no easy task with such questions as foreign exchange involved.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

These, generally, are fair samples of their class. There is no outstanding man amongst them. Amongst the most effective I would rate those of RAU.

The Tul tul of the large AIRDIN hamlet of MALOL is dead. Since his demise, the job has been done by one AITWUEN with the approval of the Bulul but not of the Administration. AITWUEN is young, keen and of good intellect; on the other hand, he is inclined to be rather self-righteous and prone to endeavour to conduct village affairs on the lines of a highly-organised labour compound. That such a degree of regimentation

is undesirable and only productive of the development of personal feeling against him to the ultimate detriment of the village was pointed out to ALIUTUEN; he was further told that, if, at the end of three months his leadership was satisfactory, he would be recommended for Tul Tul.

There is no natural inter-village organisation nor no natural leader justifying the appointment of a Paramount Lulua for the area.

PRE-WAR WAGES CLAIMS.

Except in respect of RAMU, the bulk of these were paid at Aitape last year. On that occasion, some natives were ill and did not attend Aitape. In others, next-of-kin of ex-labourers who died during the war years did not appear to collect amounts due to the deceased.

During the course of the patrol, 33 claims of a total value of L/ 139.9.0 were paid. There are still a couple outstanding, the claimants being absent from the villages.

WAR CASUALTIES.

These were eight. Of 14 natives who died violent deaths only two died as a result of air attacks on villages. Of the remainder, one was killed whilst working for A.M.C.A.U., one was tortured to death by the Japanese, another was executed, and others were killed by bombs in sundry places whilst working for the Japanese, trying to get home from Buna or interfering with unexploded bombs. One native lost a leg through bombing and several sustained minor wounds - some whilst acting as carriers.

Details were recorded and are filed at the Sub-district Office. It is hoped that when a patrol leaves to pay the War Damage Claims the official forms for Casualties will be available.

COMMONWEALTH RECONSTRUCTION TRAINING SCHEME.

Little interest was shown in this. Only nine applications were completed. This out of a population of over 5,000 people. If the boat-building school is actually established, I would like to see some of the men from the area attend as pupils. Some of the applicants displayed an interest in this activity and this has been recorded on their applications.

THE BLIND.

Following the receipt during the patrol of a circular re the proposed establishment by a Mission body of a School for the Blind, the incidence of blindness was recorded. Figures are submitted separately as a Monthly Return.

P O L I C E.

Cpl. NEMO accompanied the patrol throughout. Other police were changed. Comments are as follows:-

Reg. No. 5194B Cpl. NEMO - An old hand with a good record who has had a lot of minor illnesses during the last twelve months. Following a spell at his village is now fit and competent. Unlikely to be able to carry further rank.

Reg. No. 5119B Const. AUGEN - Another old-timer. Most reliable and knowledge of area and past events in it an asset to the Patrol.

Reg. No. 4042 Const. TOYAP - A young Constable. Willing and work satisfactory.

Reg. No. 4081 Const. GORI - Not at all bright but does his best.

Reg. No. 3975 Const. (Bugler) MONDO - Only with the patrol a few days being taken out to give him a change from station routine. Conduct on the Patrol satisfactory but he is temperamental though a good bugler.

(H. H. H. H. H.)

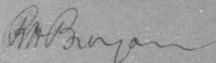
W/Assistant-District Officer.

(8)

WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS.

During the patrol 250 individual claims were recorded on the official forms and go forward for signature. Some natives at Aitape, either working casually or patients in the Native Hospital have yet to be interviewed. There are also one or two who are now Indentured Labourers in other Districts.

Most of the claims are small, a large proportion coming from natives who were working in New Britain and New Ireland when the War with Japan commenced. There was little bombing or machine-gunning of the villages and the main contact with the Japanese was when the latter were retreating from Aitape in the direction of Hollandia. Only a few of the limited number of coconuts were destroyed. Figs are not plentiful but I doubt if they have ever been as few claims were submitted in respect of these animals. The fowl population is fairly extensive and WARAPU is the chief duck market of hereabouts.



(R.H. Boyan)

Acting Assistant District Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 9 of 46/47
 Patrol Conducted by D.A.M. YOUNG HAITFORDE
 Area Patrolled VANIMO SUBDIVISION VILLAGES - WEST COASTAL
SUBDIVISION (SOME VILLAGES)
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —
 Natives 10 Police
 Duration—From 14/12/46 to 8/1/47
 Number of Days —
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services —/...../19.....
 Medical —...../...../19.....
 Map Reference 2077 VANIMO 4" - 1 MILE.
 Objects of Patrol CENSUS WAR DAMAGE, GEN. ADMIN.
PAYMENTS TO DISCHARGED NATIVE SOLDIERS.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

WET. 30/2-5.

Sub-district Office,
AITAPE.
6th. November 1946.

Mr. D.A.M. Young Whitford,
Patrol Officer,
AITAPE.

90/46/47

You are directed to make preparations for a Patrol to the VANIMO Sub-division and various villages of the West Coastal Sub-division. It is anticipated that the District Schooner will be made available to transport you and party to VANIMO and, perhaps, WUTONG village about the middle of this month. Otherwise, the patrol programme to your discretion.

2. Areas to be patrolled are:-

(a) In the VANIMO Sub-division -

- (i) Coastal villages LEITRE to WUTONG;
- (ii) Villages (if any) immediately inland from LEITRE and SERRA Headland (Pritwitz Point);
- (iii) Villages within the VANIMO-ISI-ANOL-KRUKRU circuit;
- (iv) Villages within the KRUKRU-YAUP (square 9C50)-MUMURU (Mirie River)-MORI (West Coastal) circuit;
- (v) and, at your discretion, the PAS District in the headwaters of the FINE (shown on map as SERU) Riv r.

(b) In the West Coastal Sub-division -

the villages of SERRA
MORI No. 1
MORI Nos. 2 & 3 (if existent)
MAFOKA
AMBOKU-AMRIVI
KATYE
and any uncensused villages near to and co-lingual with them.

3. Main objects of the Patrol are:-

- (a) Revision of census
- (b) Recording of War Damage Claims and Applications for compensation for Death or Injuries arising out of the War;
- (c) Payment of pre-war wages claims (if forms are available);
- (d) Payments due to discharged native soldiers;
- (e) General Administration.

4. So far as the last-mentioned object and minor matters are concerned you will act as on the PALEI patrol.

5. Some villages may be without Village Books. Owing to shortage of same, ruled foolscap paper and Manila Folders may be used.

6. Before leaving consult Register of Matters for Attention on Patrol, Patrol File, Deceased Natives' Estates Register, P.E.D.P. Trust Register, Native Soldiers' Compensation File, Native Soldiers' Discharges File and File of Commonwealth Savings Bank matters ~~pending~~ pending.

7. You will be accompanied by 10 members of the Native Constabulary.

R.H. Boyan
(R.H. Boyan) A.A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

WKT

DREIKIKIR Sub-Station,
AITAPE Sub-District,
25th April, 1947.

The District Officer,
SEPIK District.

PATROL REPORT - WANIMO AREA

Conducted by: D Young-Whitforde, Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled: As outlined in Patrol Instruction and, Introduction.
Reference Map: 2077 WANIMO 4" to 1 mile.
Accompanied by: 10 members of the Native Constabulary
Duration: 14th December, 1946 - 8th February, 1947.

INTRODUCTION:

Villages visited are those falling within the arc Wutong - Pagi - Imbrinis - Samararu - Serra. Owing to developments at Aitape it became necessary to terminate the patrol on reaching Serra and, therefore, the villages mentioned in paragraph 2, sub-paragraph (a), sections (iv) and (v), were not visited.

Conditions existing at the time of the visit of the patrol were not, in the main, satisfactory. The results of an almost complete break-down of the Laluai - Tultul system was viewed and lack of village administration was the rule rather than the exception. Fortunately for their future benefit villagers and officials of villages cannot be blamed for the lapse. The trite phrase "a result of the war" can also be applied to this area.

Until January of 1940 the area was patrolled constantly. From this date onward to the middle of 1944 the area suffered from neglect. Even in 1944 only the villages along the coast from Wanimo to Wutong were patrolled, and this mainly to obtain recruits. On this occasion a census was taken of the said villages and of those inland villages which had evacuated to the beach. In January of 1945 a patrol penetrated through to the inland portion of the sub-division with the object of re-establishing villages and taking a census. Unfortunately this patrol was not able to remain long in the area to supervise the carrying out of instructions given and, as a result achieved but little in the way of re-establishment of villages. It was not until this last patrol, recently completed, that another visit was made.

It is not exaggeration to mention that almost all of the work done by preceding patrols has, with the exception of the beach area, gone for naught. And it is certain that the recent patrol achieved not much in the way of assisting the people back to an organised and healthy way of life. It is unfortunately so that these people have not the necessary incentive to follow instruction without but ~~the~~ constant supervision of a Government Officer. Other sub-divisions in the Aitape sub-district had the benefit continual encouragement whereas the Wanimo area, in all, suffered through a period of seven years without much assistance.

NATIVE SITUATION:

The Wanimo Sub-Division is a large one and embraces many linguistic groups that would, otherwise, remain un-united. To treat each linguistic group to separate discussion invites confusion and, therefore, use is made of the three groups formed by geographical delineation.

(1) Wanimo Village - Wutong (Coastal).

Except for a few minor differences, dialectal, in customs, etc., the villages of the above group have much in common. Wanimo and Warimo appear to be the oldest in tradition and are, today, certainly leaders of the fashions; particularly in respect to Wanimo. Wutong and other villages are late-comers from across the border and have, since their arrival, absorbed habits and customs from the forementioned. All villages co-mingle and there appears to be but little contention among all.

The average male is considerably "sophisticated" and to not have worked under contract is an unusual feature among them. Many have become semi-skilled workers and, being a good type of native, they have managed to bring back to their respective villages improvements seen in other parts of the Territory. Contented with their village system of organization they do not appear to welcome changes of a radical nature preferring/absorb new ideas over a longer period of time.

There is still evidence available to show that prior to the war villages had reached a reasonable standard as recognised by the Government. Reports were received to the effect that, shortly after the abandonment of Wanimo Post, just prior to the arrival of the Japanese, village management by officials began to fall down. Occasionally Japanese troops visited the area but there was no interference made with native village life. Towards the completion of the war, however, when the retreat 'en bloc' from the Serik River area was under way, conditions began to alter. Allied bombing of troops hiding in villages and the plundering of houses and gardens by the hunted reduced the group to little better than a shamble. The retreating Japanese troops, weakened by hunger, offered but little resistance when small bodies of Allied troops finally landed in the area. District Services and the Medical Department of A.N.C.A.U. began operations and gradually order came once more into being. And from the war the people emerged suffering from minor losses in property and several introduced diseases. In comparison with other parts of the sub-district suffered but little.

The position of the above group is somewhat unique for they are a true buffer-state. Wutong Village is within five minutes walking distance from the International Boundary. Owing to the fact that the closest commercial centre to the group is Hollandia much trading exists between the two. As a result current gossip in Hollandia in due course becomes such for Wanimo - Wutong. Across-the-border influence is off-set by visits to Aitape and more gossip is placed in the pool. It is singularly fortunate that the abovementioned surfeit of gossip leaves the average person almost unaffected. Unlike other places gossip to them is just gossip and there is but little importance attached to such. The people are independent types and consider that they are capable of running village affairs and politics; it is doubtful if an outsider, with the exception of Government Officials, would be given the opportunity to interfere with village life.

The group is safe from outside influence and it remains only for members of the communities themselves to initiate trouble. Many of the ex-Contract of Service natives have worked for the Government and a considerable number have had service in the NGPF. Of the latter there are several ex Serjeant Majors, Serjeants and Corporals. The Luluai of Wubong is late of the TNGPF and very pro-Government. Those who have held Government work hold the Government in respect and it is a credit to them that they have managed to convey to the other natives portion of that respect. Government prestige is well established as a good thing and I feel sure that the people want nothing more than to re-establish the pre-war state.

In December of last year a band of prisoners (assumed to be political) escaped custody in Hollandia and made their way towards Aitape. As they passed through the Wutong - Wanimo group they purchased foods supplied by the natives and slept in village Rest House. From reports it was learned that they made no attempt to fraternise with the natives gave out no information other than that they were endeavouring to reach the Government Station at Aitape.

Many questions were asked of me about the story behind the event. The natives somehow managed to obtain information that there would be others through at a later date and asked what action they should take. Village officials were told that they were to take no part in attempting to prevent people from crossing the border and to report on what took place if any more escapees passed through their villages.

The position regarding village condition, at the time of my visit, was bad. Little work had been done towards cleaning up villages and control exercised by officials was, on the whole, poor. That the above should be so is understandable. Two years have elapsed since A.N.C.A.U. left the area and at that time things were still unsettled. The people were given short talks on events during the past five years and told of what the Government expected of them in the way of re-establishing pre-war standards. Villages were organised into age and sex groups and officials instructed in the best methods of obtaining the maximum of work with the minimum of friction. Abroad outline of the formation of a village council was given and a trial body was nominated to attempt the carrying out of the functions of such a body.

It required but little encouragement to fire the spark of enthusiasm and on leaving the area the stage seemed to be set for improvement of village conditions.

INLAND AREA

With the exception of Imbrinis and Imbio there is not much that can be said in praise of the above group. Seven years of neglect, with the exclusion of the short A.N.C.A.U. patrol of the area, has given the natives time to revert back almost to pre-Administration days. Old village books tell of many patrols and much labour spent in trying to improve living conditions but there is little now to show results for such labour.

Imbrinis and Imbio have, of their own accord, proceeded with a programme offering much in the way of village improvement. It is a credit to them that they have managed to progress to the stage where only medical attention is required to make their villages model ones for an inland people. Unfortunately other villages have not managed to capture this desire for improvement. They have, in fact, gone to the other extreme by not living in villages at all.

This semi-nomadism which was their way of life prior to the advent of the Administration was eradicated by extensive patrolling. During the war, without that necessary patrolling, the people took up once more the habits of yesterday. The group is one that lives almost entirely on a diet of sago. Natives build houses near a stand of sago palm that is being cut and remain there till such stand is finished, it is then off to a new stand and the erection of another scattered group of hurriedly constructed lean-to houses.

As a result of instruction issued by the preceding A.N.C.A.U. patrol, a system of token villages were built. In these villages portion of the population remain for the entire year whilst the majority prefer to wander about in the manner described above. In some cases even village officials live in the bush and only turn up for census.

4.

Prior to the war Government officers attempted to gather together scattered groups having something in common with other groups, and form villages. After this was done officials were nominated and instructed on how to manage a village and its affairs. Up until the time of the war good progress was being made towards achieving fixed villages and life.

The task was not simple and all depended upon whether or not an officer was permanently stationed at Wanimo. It seems impossible for control to come direct from Aitape.

The difficulties of bringing the area into a semblance of order can be appreciated when it is realized that, for all labour and work that has been spent on improving the area, and the many hundreds of males that have returned from work outside the area, conditions are far from satisfactory. Natives of other areas do not rely solely upon Government supervision but manage to employ some of their own initiative. Unfortunately it is not so with the people of this area. Strict supervision at all times seems to be the only satisfactory way of bringing the people to the stage where they, themselves, will begin to realise the benefits of Government teachings.

Filthy villages and badly constructed houses, diet deficiency and lack of hygiene, are some of the problems that exist. And above all the inability of the native to climb from out of the rut made by his forebears. The position is by no means hopeless but it requires the attention of both direct control by District Services and the Department of Public Health and establishment of these Services at Wanimo.

NEGIRA - MORI

The above group cannot be called either coastal or inland people. Originally the entire group was located inland but, at different intervals, they have migrated and established villages along the coast. There are still some villages remaining inland but they plan moving down in the near future.

It is perhaps unwise for inland natives to move down to the coast but in this case the choice is possibly for the better. The mountainous terrain which supports those villages remaining inland is subject to landslides during earth tremors. With such as the case approval was given for the evacuation.

The people of the area are very happy types and appear to be both interested and content with present day life. During my visit there were no complaints of any nature and villages were found to be almost beyond criticism. Apart from medical requirements there is little in this area that cannot be handled by routine patrolling.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The coastal road from Wutong to Serra has been kept in an excellent state. Roads inland are in need of attention.

Road maintenance is a problem and one that cannot be settled by a visiting patrol. A complete investigation of population figures, length of roads, siting of new roads to replace the old unsatisfactory one, and other factors make it essential that the task be done by a person stationed in the area. No orders were given for roadwork and the matter was stood over until a future date.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE:

5

As already mentioned in the Introduction and Native Situation, health and hygiene throughout the area is poor. In many cases the latter is non-existent. For discussion of the subject it is necessary to divide the area into two groups; Inland and Coastal.

Imbrinis and Imbio can be excluded from the comments made on Inland health and placed under Coastal. The remaining villages in the Inland group are all on a par and the following general remarks apply to all.

Many cases of Tropical Ulcers, yaws, a tinea of a vicious type, and nutritional disorders were sighted. Where possible cases were ordered hospital but not without embarrassment on my part for to go to Aitape and come back takes approximately two weeks and if the patient is a stretcher case an arduous carrier journey is necessary.

Several cases of Elephantiasis were sighted and it is thought also that there was one case of leprosy. According to various unofficial reports it seems that the area is a centre for the above mentioned two diseases. Labourers inspected at Aitape have now and again been refused on the grounds of having varicose lymph glands.

Tropical ulcers are the main sickness and yaws falls into second place. Of the former there are many chronic cases due to neglect in the past. Children in the area seem to be the main sufferers and their complaints are tropical ulcers and the tinea mentioned in paragraph 3, malnutrition and mild 'flu. Deformities as a result of the above are common. The average native is an underfed, timid, dirty, and wholly uneviable person.

Prior to the war, unless the fact has been omitted from village books, dysentery was present in a mild form only. During the war however, Japanese troops brought to the area a more serious form of the disease from which many natives have died. Periodic outbreaks are reported.

Hygiene is almost non-existent. Flies abound and contribute much to the ill-health in the area. The terrain itself is swampy hill country and mosquito fields are many. Villages are dirty and un-out roads are a constant source of infection. Waterfit for drinking is rare the majority of creeks having as their source sago palm swamps.

It is thought that the best solution for improving conditions is to select suitable candidates for attendance at a school of hygiene. If one can be established at Wanimo things would be somewhat simplified. Unless some such arrangement is made then patrols will hold up in issuing separate instruct and demonstrating to each village.

Along the coastal belt there is an improvement. Hygiene is the main worry. Sickness, as result of the absence of patrols, has mounted during the past years. Coastal people, owing to their close proximity to salt water and the less exhausting terrain, generally manage to avoid the incidence of sickness found among inland people. However, with the exception of the stretch from Wanimo to Wutong, the people are not true beach natives and during the war, with continually present threats of bombing raids and visits by Japanese troops, the people ignored their newly aquired habits of cleanliness and sickness and sores became common.

Instructions were issued for the construction of pit latrines and rubbish pits. Coconut groves, the breeding ground of many types of mosquito, were ordered to be cleaned. It is thought that the people will follow these instruction and, therefore, there should be an improvement for the next visit by a patrol.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Control, as exercised by village official at the time of my visit, was almost nil. Many of them had the desire to achieve betterment of their village but were handicapped by the refusal of villagers to co-operate with them. Other village officials, of a lesser sort, did not attempt to risk their popularity by even making a show of re-establishing their village.

The average official is by no means to blame for this state of affairs. With the absence of regular patrolling they have allowed themselves, unconsciously, to gradually relax from their duties until reaching the present stage. There is, also, in existence, a feeling of uncertainty as to what the future holds for them.

It is my opinion that the most satisfactory way to re-organise villages and village officials and bring uniformity throughout the area, is to commence schools for village officials. With the re-opening of Wanimo Post it is possible to build a model village on the site of the pre-war station, using village officials to assist in this work in addition to receiving class instruction. After visiting the area it becomes obvious that verbal instruction alone will achieve only abortive results and it is not possible, under present conditions, to spend sufficient time in each village explaining and demonstrating that which is required.

Another important aspect of a school would be the building up of the prestige of village officials. At the present time villages are filled with returned soldiers, labourers, etc., who are doing their best to over-ride the power of the officials, many of whom are intimidated by the former. The effect of selecting officials to attend a school would bring home with force to the village native the fact that the official is, after all, the leader of the village. Now, the people are inclined to look up to the recently returned native. Incredible though it may seem, very few officials realise the powers and importance of their positions.

A list of village officials is contained within the appendices. With the absence of many pre-war village books it cannot be stated with surity whether the natives listed as officials have been confirmed in the appointment shown opposite their names. This being so it is recommended that the entire lot be re-appointed, on probation, to await confirmation by another officer. It is too exacting, on so short a visit and but little opportunity to estimate those capable of holding such offices that are shown, for me to recommend immediate confirmation.

VILLAGE COUNCILS:

As the officials of the inland villages, excluding Imbrinis and Imbio, are unable to establish complete control over their respective villages it is thought that the introduction of village councils should be delayed for the time being. It is unlikely that councils, if formed, would have the effect of assisting officials in their duties as the main opposition to law and order comprises those in whom it is more desirable that such positions in the councils be given. To organise a council with only young men would be disastrous as the people of the younger generation are inclined to be violently opposed to ancient customs etc., and would, by their decisions, cause much internal discontent. Until such times as the village elders can appreciate the benefits of accepting Government ways and methods, review and discard bad practices of the past, set an example to the remainder of the villagers, and take a genuine interest in the health and welfare of the village, there is nothing to be gained by the introduction of village councils.

In Imbrinis, Imbio, and the Negira-Mori group it is possible to visualise what may come to be in the future. All villages have reached almost the same degree of advancement and the people are ready to receive the introduction of village councils. The matter was discussed with officials and they seem enthusiastic about the idea.

VILLAGE COUNCILS (Cont)

The formation of village councils and a higher council comprising the village officials of the group seems to be a practicable idea. The latter could have its main seat in Leitre village and sit in the village of the officials calling the meeting of such council. It would be a step towards uniting the various villages in matters administrative as well as social. It is thought that the formation of two such types of council would serve the excellent purpose also of putting the finishing touches on the character and prestige of the present officials. I was given the impression that the people of this group would rather enjoy the privilege of being able to carry out the above. Perhaps the main benefits to be gained by making such a move, would be overcoming the problem of different villages different means of internal administration.

The above remarks apply also to the Wanimo-Wutong with the exception that permission was given them to establish a group council made up from village officials of the various villages. At the time of my visit to this group there existed two matters requiring immediate attention and the settlement of these matters served to illustrate the method of conducting such a council. The first matter, the settlement of a standardised valuation of native currency in relation to Australian currency, and fixation of standard prices for goods of native manufacture, and bride-price, was discussed and afterwards voted upon. The second matter served to show officials the method of discussing the administrative problems that from time to time crop up. The subject was the establishing of a method of dealing with rumours and speakers tending to give voice to ideas not compatible with Government ideas and instructions. It was interesting to note that meeting was orderly and that there were no advocates for the employment of coercion as a means of bringing into effect the policies decided upon by the council. At the close of the meeting officials were told that the council should be not only a means of bringing together the people and the officials but also act as a medium of the people as a whole and the Government.

AGRICULTURE:

Agriculturally the area is divided into two groups. With the exception of the Negira-Mori area the terrain is swampy, hilly, and drained by many creeks and rivers. The Negira-Mori area is somewhat rugged and serves as the north-western extremity of extensive gardening.

The forementioned area, with its swamps, has an abundance of sago palm and this forms the main food of the average diet. Along the coast line of this area the diet is improved greatly by sea-foods and small individual garden plots. Inland the diet is extremely poor. Village books relate many attempts to encourage the people to go in for more extensive gardens but as yet the people do not take to the idea willingly. There is no doubt but that the produce obtained from extensive gardens is well received but the work entailed bringing about such produce tends to frighten the average native. With the abundance of sago palm it is obvious to all that the simplest way of obtaining food is to chop down an occasional sago palm and allow the women to do the hard work; that is if they can manage to find the time to cut down the said tree. With such a barrier to surmount it was not possible for me to attempt to improve matters in the agricultural line and the matter of encouraging the natives of Wanimo Inland to plant bigger gardens remains for some future patrol. It is unfortunately impossible to employ half measures.

Orders were given to the people of Wanimo-Wutong for the enlargement of gardens. Officials were requested endeavour to persuade the people to abolish the system of individual plots and adopt communal farming system whereby it is not difficult to erect enclosures.

The Negira-Mori group have attained a high standard of gardening and it was not found necessary to make any comments to village officials of the area. They have an excellent variety of foods planted and in ample quantity.

PRE-WAR LABOURERS:

The majority of pre-war labourers have returned to their villages and only but few await repatriation. Of the latter group of still absent labourers there are probably many who do not intend to return.

Pre-war wages were paid in each village with the exception of Osol village. Here there was a certain amount of delay caused through the failure of the due to receive pay to present themselves and rather than create the danger of duplicating payments at a later day, payment of the complete village was deferred. All other villages were paid and with the exception of Osol natives and those who may return at a later date, payment of pre-war wages for the area is completed.

NATIVE SOLDIERS:

It is worth mentioning the fact that many of the natives of this area who enlisted in the army were discharged with bad records. The facts that led the army into classifying those involved in bad conduct sheets are not known but it was my experience that they are, on the whole, not trouble makers. Unfortunately the people of this area are easily led and it is thought that if they did make trouble they are not theirs only and there must have been other persons to spur them on. The story behind the enlistment of these soldiers is not favourable to the person who did the recruiting for there was an indiscriminate grasping of eligible natives regardless of village man-power needs and marriage and kinship obligations. It is thought that the recruiter was over zealous for he has given natives the impression that he is a District Services Officer and this, at the expense of the reputation of District Services, assisted him considerably to obtain recruits. Although there is no excuse for misconduct it is thought that the reputation of these soldiers and the natives of the area should not be judged on their behavior during the war.

PRE WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS:

Only damage to property was dealt with by the patrol and other war damage claims were left until such times as the forms for awarding compensation become available. Claims were part paid in the Wanimo-Wutong area, and recorded only for the Mori-Negira group. As a result of investigating claims for the Wanimo Inland area I found that recommending compensation was not possible. Some reports say that, although the Japanese troops visited the area, they were at all times under strict control and did not interfere with native life. Other reports say that a small amount of damage was done, and the remainder state that practically all of the property was destroyed. Perhaps the patrol caught them unprepared for lodging claims and therefore, the scheme was outlined to them and they were instructed to prepare their claims for the next visit of a patrol.

POPULATION:

Owing to lost records and the inaccuracy of war-time records it is not possible to pass any comments about statistics for the area.

The tendency of the Wanimo people to wander and avoid fixed villages can be seen by a study of the bracket including the villages of Krissa and Ombula. The fluctuations in village figures is mainly due migrations constantly being effected. A native will live for a few years his relatives residing at such and such a village and then on to relatives in another village. The officials are not of much assistance in the locating of 'missing bodies'.

APPENDIX A.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village	Luluai	Tultul	M.T.T.	Remarks
WUTONG	WANA	AMO	-	Good types
MUSU		PAMI.EI		Fair
YAKO		MASEI		"
WARIMO	LIGUN	LAKIDA		Good types.
WANIMO	DAFRI	KIARMA		TT for appointment.
KRISLA	SONG			
EWI-ADLI	KOI	KERU		
OSOL	DOKO	SALA	DURU	
KILIWES	ONKI	EIPOR		
"		TEI	YAMU	
KILIPAU	KAI		YARA	
ILOP	YAU.U	BOI		
PACI	WAK	LAMSA	WES	
"		SAMAI	PANI	
ISI	DO	KIA	PIAU	
AWOL-OSSIMOR	KME KIU	MIABA	MEKAM	
AIRU		YAI		
OSSIMA	KUL		BA.AS	
OMBULA	ABEI	YEI	TAWI	
IMBRINIS	SUBI	BAIGI	ABOI	
IMBIO	WOMBLU	SINAPI	YEIYEI	
KECIRA	DANGAI	WEI.A	ANGI	
RAWO	LOKO	SIMI	ANGI.AU	
LEITRE	BES	LEIWA	YALOWI	
"	KHEIHI	MUEIBI	DINI	
POKO	KILANGI	IKO		
"		HIGI		
SAMARARU		REIPI		
MORI 2 & 3	YAKSO	SIBO	YARI.	

The list is rather patchy but in order to avoid making recommendations that may turn out to be failure, and having the knowledge that it was likely that Wanimo station would be opened in the near future, vacancies were not filled and the matter is left to the next officer to visit the various villages.

CENSUS FIGURES FOR WANINGO SUB-DIVISION

VILLAGE	DATE OF VISIT	INDENTURED ABANDONERS		EXCLUDING INDENTURED ABANDONERS		GRAND TOTAL	LAST CENSUS FIGURES	DATE	FEMALES SINGLE MARRIED & DIVORCED	FEMALES MARRIED & DIVORCED	PROBATION DEPENDENT
		MALE	FEMALE	MALE	FEMALE						
WUTONG	14.1.46	1	1	24	29	147	61	18.1.45	5	40	3
MUSU	16.12.46	1	1	9	12	22	25	17.1.45	1	20	1
YAKO	17.12.46	1	1	20	19	33	98	18.1.45	7	55	2
WAKINGO	18.12.46	7	1	45	44	87	258	18.1.45	1	86	5
WANINGO	25.12.46	5	5	56	55	92	331	18.1.45	-	41	2
KRISSA	8.1.47	2	2	45	38	64	202	10.2.45	1	26	3
EMU & RUI	10.1.47	10	10	32	18	52	136	7.4.40	3	69	5
OSOL	10.1.47	-	-	82	57	87	318	13.2.45	2	32	2
KILIMES	11.1.47	-	-	4	22	32	157	13.2.45	-	11	2
KILIPAU	11.1.47	1	1	32	15	43	22	13.2.45	-	29	1
KAP	12.1.47	3	3	93	30	50	153	13.2.45	6	84	11
PAGI	13.1.47	1	1	35	40	40	84	13.2.45	-	42	2
151	14.1.47	-	-	14	9	26	80	12.2.45	1	12	2
Bawal, OSSIMOR	15.1.47	-	-	13	14	11	43	11.2.45	1	7	2
FUKU	15.1.47	3	3	16	14	34	55	11.2.45	2	18	2
OSSIMOR (Contd)	16.1.47	2	2	15	11	27	30	11.2.45	2	14	1
OMBUKA	16.1.47	1	1	19	19	48	158	1940	2	28	2
IMBERNIS	18.1.47	1	1	45	48	79	240	1940	5	35	3
INDIO	20.1.47	2	2	27	26	41	142	31.12.44	3	42	5
NEIERA	21.1.47	2	2	36	34	46	95	-	3	42	4
RABWO	26.1.47	2	2	41	34	39	239	-	3	26	4
LETIKE	27.1.47	-	-	19	23	39	36	-	3	8	3
FOKO	28.1.47	1	1	8	1	2	11	-	3	5	2
SAMBARIGU	30.1.47	-	-	20	18	81	62	-	3	54	2
PUNKI	30.1.47	-	-	7	16	29	76	-	3	20	2
MOKI	31.1.47	-	-	40	2	791	684	1361	1301	4109	711

Old village books destroyed or not legible

Refer to Population para. of Report.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.



WK. 30/2-26.

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

19th May, 1947.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE NO. 9 of 1946-47.

Forwarded herewith is one copy of the abovementioned patrol report by Patrol Officer Young-Whitford, covering a thorough routine patrol for the Vanimo area.

Due to the shortage of field staff this area could not be patrolled earlier and even allotting the patrol for approximately two months caused neglect to other more thickly populated areas. Since the completion of this patrol, Patrol Officer Wakeford has again been through the area; his report was forwarded recently.

The poor state of the area can only be attributed to the lack of visits by patrolling officers and the almost complete isolation of these natives from a government post. Now that the Vanimo post has been re-opened, it is certain that much improved conditions can be expected.

We have no worries about the coastal area, as with a little incentive and advice, conditions should soon be normal. An advancement is being made with the establishment of village councils.

The inland people are only semi-nomadic and one of the reasons for this was their former way of living in a state of armed hostility to their neighbours, together with the prevailing tendency to attribute all deaths to sorcery. This resulted in the village group being loved practically every time a death occurred. It has been my experience that all nomadic peoples if allowed to continue the nomadic way of life rapidly tend to die out.

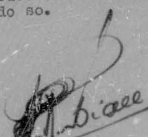
After the initial upset of the people being congregated in villages, in practically all cases it is found that the people settle down and become a healthier, happier community. When thus settled they are able to pay more attention to gardens and when food supplies are available their health greatly improves. The officer at Vanimo will be instructed to endeavour as far as possible to congregate the natives in village or family groups on suitable sites. Under present conditions with their main diet of sago, their health will always be poor, due to diet deficiencies.

Up to approximately 1930 a patrol officer was stationed at Vanimo and he devoted a great deal of time to bringing this area under control and improving the material well-being of the people, and great progress was made. After

the closing of the post about 1930, the area gradually went back again as staff were always insufficient to give these isolated groups any close attention.

Providing a Medical Assistant is posted to the area for three months, the health position should be restored to normal, and after that, providing our District vessel is kept running, all natives requiring medical treatment can be forwarded regularly to the hospital at Aitape.

The proposed school for village officials is not recommended at present. When the natives can see that their village officials have authority and the backing of the Administration by regular visits of patrolling officers, conditions will improve. The idea of a hygiene school is very sound, and as Mr. Wakeford was a hygiene officer in the army, he should be able to institute one at the Vanimo Police Post, and will be instructed to do so.


(H. R. HILL)
District Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 10 of 46/47
 Patrol Conducted by D.M. YOUNG, WHITFORDE P.O.
 Area Patrolled AITAPE EAST COAST & MATAPAU INLAND AREA
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 5 Police
 Duration—From 18.3.19 to 23.4.47

Number of Days —
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services — / — / 19 —

Medical — / 19 —
 Map Reference NEWARK, AITAPE G.M. 65 LINCA SHEETS
 Objects of Patrol PAYMENT OF PRE-WAR WAGES CLAIMS.
LISTING WAR DAMAGE

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

.....
 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

30-214
 No. 30/2-29.

Bevik District,
 District Office,
 WEWALE.

19th June, 1947.



Director of District
 and Native Affairs,
POMI MORESEBY.

AITAPE PATROL REPORT NO. 10 of 1946-47.

Forwarded herewith are copies of the above-mentioned patrol report by Patrol Officer Young-Whitford, covering a routine patrol of the coastal villages east of AITAPE and those on the coastal fall on the road to DENIKURIA.

Mr. Young-Whitford left AITAPE to re-open the DENIKURIA Post and the opportunity was taken to patrol and investigate war damage claims on the way.

It will be observed that all pre-war wages in the area have been paid and war damage claims investigated. In conjunction with this, normal native administration was carried out. The coastal villages in question which included YAMAMUL were an extremely difficult people to handle, and are a hard task for a junior officer. I am not happy about the institution of Village Councils, even though they are provisional as yet, and consider that the institution of such Councils in a sophisticated area such as this, should be left to the Assistant District Officer to decide on the spot. All the villages are full of ex-members of the Police force and there are several influential ex-deportees in the area of whom no written record is held at present. The Assistant District Officer, AITAPE, will be instructed to thoroughly investigate the desirability of commencing Village Councils and much time will need to be devoted to supervising their early functioning. He has more than he can cope with at present and it will be at least a year before his war damage payments can be made.

*Some comparison between
 ex-civil & ex-military?*

I have referred the question of deposing the Tutul of YAMAMUL back to the Assistant District Officer, AITAPE, for his investigation before sanctioning same. Although they are considered as large villages each hamlet is more or less a separate entity, and the people are highly individualistic and not at all amenable to discipline. Until further staff are available or the present staff have less to do, I am afraid we will have to put up with village officials who are not always what they should be, but the dismissal of a village official in that area needs to be thoroughly investigated, otherwise we may have a disgruntled and influential man who will be a thorn in the side of the Administration.

[Signature]
 (M. S. S. S.)
 District Officer.

F. O. Young-Whitford,
 District Officer,
 AITAPE.

For information.

[Signature]
 District Officer.

37/11/21
TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-11-21

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

30th July, 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Sepik District,
WEWAK

PATROL REPORT NO.10 OF 1946-47

You are to be commended on the despatch with which you are satisfying War Damage Compensation claims in your District.

It is requested that future reports of Administrative patrols incorporate a map of the area concerned, with amended village sites, errors, omissions, etc., where necessary.

The institution of village councils and the gradual extension of the system is provided for by Circular Instructions DS.23-1-46/47 of the 7th October, 1946 (to be read in conjunction with ANGAN Instruction No.17). Such councils are to be based on the indigenous native authority where it survives and in its absence on a freely elected council appointed by secret ballot. The introduced village official system has no indigenous foundation and is not subject to the type of democratic safeguards provided by a representative council.

At this juncture village councils have no legal status in relation to the levying of rates and taxes, the making of local Government rules or their enforcement. However such councils can exercise a valuable influence in the direction of village affairs until the necessary legislation is forthcoming to provide for duly constituted Village Councils and Village Courts.

Councillors are to be chosen by the people themselves, adult males and females, not by Administrative officers or village officials.

Concerning the remarks under heading "Labour Review" it is a matter for the individual himself to decide whether he will seek employment or not. It is undesirable for village officials to be permitted to take it upon themselves to regulate what is a matter of individual freedom of choice. This sort of petty tyranny should be guarded against and Patrol Officers should be instructed to notify the native public that individuals are free to decide themselves whether they wish to go to work or not.

PA

TERRITORY OF PAUUA - NEW GUINEA

ulat

WET

Dreikikir,
Aitape Sub-District,
9th May, 1947.

22 MAY 1947

AITAPE

The District Officer,
SEIK District.

REPORT 10-1946/47
PATROL REPORT - AITAPE EAST COAST AND MATAPAU
INLAND AREAS.

- Conducted by: D Young-Whitforde, Patrol Officer,
Area patrolled: Aitape East Coast and Matapau Inland Areas.
Reference Maps: The WEWAK and AITAPE 4 miles to 1 inch sheets.
Accompanied by: 5 Members of the Native Constabulary.
Duration: 18th March - 23rd April, 1947.
Objects: Payment of Pre-War Wages Claims - Listing War Damage.
DIARY.
- 18:3:47 Departed from Aitape to sleep at Paup. Roads in reasonable order.
- 19:3:47 Pre War Wages Claims for Afa and Paup paid. War Damage Claims for both villages listed. No complaints and village in reasonable state of cleanliness.
- 21:3:47
- 22:3:47 Arrived in Yakumul. Pre War Wages Claims for Charok and Yakumul paid and War Damage Claims paid. Several complaints against the village officials heard. Villages in poor shape.
- 28:3:47
- 29:3:47 Arrived at Ulaui. Roads in bad order and condition. Pre War Wages Claims paid and War Damage Claims listed. No complaints. Villages in satisfactory order.
- 5:4:47
- 6:4:47 Arrived at Dela (hamlet of Ulaui) Wages Claims paid and War Damage listed.
- 7:4:47 Arrived at Sumin. Road in good order. Claims listed and paid. No complaints. Investigated the history of Lorgap.
- 12:4:47
- 13:4:47 Arrived Matapau. Road in reasonable condition. War Damage Claims listed and Pre War Wages Claims paid.
- 15:4:47
- 16:4:47 Arrived Malin. Balup lined for payment of Pre-War Wages and Claims for War Damage to both villages listed. Village in good order.
- 17:4:47
- 18:4:47 Arrived at Womisis. Adjacent villages lined with Womisis for payment of Pre-War Wages and listing of War Damage.
- 19:4:47
- 20:4:47 Arrived at Aruk. Slept night. War Damage Claims listed.
- 21:4:47 Arrived at Labusin. Mihet lined with Labusin for payment of Pre War Wages and listing of War Damage Claims.
- 22:4:47
- 23:4:47 Arrived at Dreikikir and completed patrol.

ulat

PRE WAR WAGES CLAIMS:

With the exception of absent natives and two claims on the Estate of the late Mr Wood, Aitape, lodged by Yakumul natives, all claims for the area were paid. Of the absent natives a few are serving sentences in the Wewak Gaol; others are still residing at various villages situated near the pre war place of indenture and it seems that they intend remaining there.

WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS:

All claims for property other than land, except those of absent natives, were registered on the requisite form. Claims for real property, other than houses, and injuries or death due to war causes, remain to be done.

The abovementioned completed forms were registered early in 1946 on provisional forms. The lead list accompanied the patrol and was used as a guide and check. It is remarkable that, of the 650 old claims, only one claim out of the second registering of same. It is with the corresponding claim of the first registering of same. It is safe to assert that the average native does not know, or has knowingly falsified items and quantities, of that which was lost under the terms of the Barry Report. It is thought that, on the first occasion of registering his claim, the average native was caught off balance and merely mentioned the first thought that entered his head, having little regard for its accuracy. On this occasion the patrol was fortunate enough to have more time at its disposal and it is, therefore, likely that the more recent claims are nearer the mark.

Cocconut palms are the main items along the beach area. All claims for more than 20 coconuts were investigated by either a police constable or myself; those under 20 were investigated by village officials. The majority of damage done to palms was by bombing and strafing. In some cases Allied troops cut palms for road building, Japanese contributed to the destruction of same.

A list of current prices for goods on sale at trade stores was used as the basis for recommendations for compensation for items purchased, or indirectly received, from trade stores prior to the Japanese war. During the patrol a list of prices for items of local origin and value to the natives was drawn up, and used as a guide. In assessing the value of various buildings destroyed, the advice of the owner and village officials was used. Payments recommended for houses appear to be rather low but the matter was been investigated and the recommendation are those not of myself but the owners and village officials. The average house is very poorly constructed and built to remain for but a short period of time.

Japanese troops did little damage to gardens. Villages along the beach area make only small gardens; they rely upon proceeds of hunting and fishing plus sago palm extracts. Damage to sago palms has been included under its rightful heading. Compensation for gardens is not recommended as gardens were intact up until the time of the Allied landing. It was shortly after the landing that the people were ordered to leave their villages, and gardens, and concentrate at the Aitape area. Here they were issued with Government rations; an issue which continued for over two years. Although payment for crops is not recommended it is suggested that payment be made for the work that was spent on the planting of the gardens vacated. As the gardens are only very small this payment is estimated at from 10/- to 30/-.

Claims for the area are thought to be high. Prior to the Allied landing along the beach front, leaflets, requesting the people to evacuate the area and take all movable items of value with them, were dropped by plane. The majority of people, being aware of Japanese defeats, took the advice; it does not, however, seem unlikely that many items remained in villages.

NATIVE SITUATION:

Conditions along the beach front are far from being satisfactory. Although outwardly all is well, underneath there is such dissatisfaction among villagers. After making the necessary enquiries as to the cause for such a position I found that the main trouble is with the village officials. For the past three or four years village officials have had but little supervision and have become fond of adopting a set of autocratic principles. The average official is held in little regard by the people and, consequently, to get the people to work on village improvements requires more than personality. There is that 'do this or suffer' attitude about them. If there was a greater communal spirit in existence and more leading instead of pushing by village officials, then the situation would be much better. It seems that the villages would improve with the introduction of village councils, regulated and permanent ones.

Cargo cult exists in the area and minor outbreaks occur every now and again. What the people have time to devote to such a cult indicates that village conditions are not satisfactory. Going to the fact that village officials take little interest in the moral education of the people, the average native mind is devoid of an object to strive for; and certainly has little civic pride. It is certain that the native himself is not the real cause and I am inclined to believe that, if a programme for village improvement, moral and communal bestrope, were given each village, then conditions would improve somewhat. The key to introducing such a programme is through village councils only, for the officials have shown themselves wanting in prestige.

Of the beach group Yaksaul villages are by far the more in need of instruction. These villages are truly autocratic. Each hamlet has one official and according to reports there is continual bickering in progress all the time among these officials. If village conditions can be taken as an indication then there is little or no control in existence throughout the group. All other villages along the coast have, of their own accord, introduced village councils but Yaksaul village officials cling tenaciously to the greater power that exists without councils. This matter was remedied by the formation of a village council for each of the two divisions of Yaksaul and such councils, being but provisional, are made up of village elders.

Although other villages have formed councils, not much has been gained through the move. 'Councils' are chosen only by the village officials and people have no say in the matter. Under this system of appointment to village councils it becomes possible, and in some cases has actually happened, for favourites of the village officials to become councillors. It is unfortunate that these amateur makeshift councils are in existence for they defeat the object of that body. Present 'councillors' are not only the performers of duty or requirement, but are, in addition, 'boss boys' to the village officials. Villagers along the coast cannot afford to have six or seven able-bodied men remain unproductive or idle; such is the case now and the average villager is tiring rapidly of being hounded by such a body.

Although the position in the above mentioned villager is not satisfactory nothing was done to alter the set-up to a marked degree. Such councils as have been formed were allowed to remain and wait for the formulating of Sub-District policy regarding formation of village councils. Criticism of methods employed at present time, advice on remedying faults, and a programme of work was given each village council. Villagers were given three lectures on matters of general interest.

It is suggested that the councils mentioned above be re-organized by a following patrol. In view of the general disposition of the average native, and in particular the younger set, and the autocratic measures that exist under the present day systems, it is recommended that councils be nominated for the immediate future by the Government officer conducting the patrol and that consideration be given the village elders. It is thought that the time is not ripe for the people themselves to elect their choice into councillorship appointment. An improvement in village administration will cause improvement in village conditions in general.

56-20-222 for improvement in native administration

ulat

RATED		
In		
F	M	

Handwritten notes:
 1. 100
 2. 100
 3. 100
 4. 100
 5. 100
 6. 100
 7. 100
 8. 100
 9. 100
 10. 100
 11. 100
 12. 100
 13. 100
 14. 100
 15. 100
 16. 100
 17. 100
 18. 100
 19. 100
 20. 100
 21. 100
 22. 100
 23. 100
 24. 100
 25. 100
 26. 100
 27. 100
 28. 100
 29. 100
 30. 100
 31. 100
 32. 100
 33. 100
 34. 100
 35. 100
 36. 100
 37. 100
 38. 100
 39. 100
 40. 100
 41. 100
 42. 100
 43. 100
 44. 100
 45. 100
 46. 100
 47. 100
 48. 100
 49. 100
 50. 100
 51. 100
 52. 100
 53. 100
 54. 100
 55. 100
 56. 100
 57. 100
 58. 100
 59. 100
 60. 100
 61. 100
 62. 100
 63. 100
 64. 100
 65. 100
 66. 100
 67. 100
 68. 100
 69. 100
 70. 100
 71. 100
 72. 100
 73. 100
 74. 100
 75. 100
 76. 100
 77. 100
 78. 100
 79. 100
 80. 100
 81. 100
 82. 100
 83. 100
 84. 100
 85. 100
 86. 100
 87. 100
 88. 100
 89. 100
 90. 100
 91. 100
 92. 100
 93. 100
 94. 100
 95. 100
 96. 100
 97. 100
 98. 100
 99. 100
 100. 100

Handwritten notes:
 1. 100
 2. 100
 3. 100
 4. 100
 5. 100
 6. 100
 7. 100
 8. 100
 9. 100
 10. 100
 11. 100
 12. 100
 13. 100
 14. 100
 15. 100
 16. 100
 17. 100
 18. 100
 19. 100
 20. 100
 21. 100
 22. 100
 23. 100
 24. 100
 25. 100
 26. 100
 27. 100
 28. 100
 29. 100
 30. 100
 31. 100
 32. 100
 33. 100
 34. 100
 35. 100
 36. 100
 37. 100
 38. 100
 39. 100
 40. 100
 41. 100
 42. 100
 43. 100
 44. 100
 45. 100
 46. 100
 47. 100
 48. 100
 49. 100
 50. 100
 51. 100
 52. 100
 53. 100
 54. 100
 55. 100
 56. 100
 57. 100
 58. 100
 59. 100
 60. 100
 61. 100
 62. 100
 63. 100
 64. 100
 65. 100
 66. 100
 67. 100
 68. 100
 69. 100
 70. 100
 71. 100
 72. 100
 73. 100
 74. 100
 75. 100
 76. 100
 77. 100
 78. 100
 79. 100
 80. 100
 81. 100
 82. 100
 83. 100
 84. 100
 85. 100
 86. 100
 87. 100
 88. 100
 89. 100
 90. 100
 91. 100
 92. 100
 93. 100
 94. 100
 95. 100
 96. 100
 97. 100
 98. 100
 99. 100
 100. 100

Handwritten notes:
 1. 100
 2. 100
 3. 100
 4. 100
 5. 100
 6. 100
 7. 100
 8. 100
 9. 100
 10. 100
 11. 100
 12. 100
 13. 100
 14. 100
 15. 100
 16. 100
 17. 100
 18. 100
 19. 100
 20. 100
 21. 100
 22. 100
 23. 100
 24. 100
 25. 100
 26. 100
 27. 100
 28. 100
 29. 100
 30. 100
 31. 100
 32. 100
 33. 100
 34. 100
 35. 100
 36. 100
 37. 100
 38. 100
 39. 100
 40. 100
 41. 100
 42. 100
 43. 100
 44. 100
 45. 100
 46. 100
 47. 100
 48. 100
 49. 100
 50. 100
 51. 100
 52. 100
 53. 100
 54. 100
 55. 100
 56. 100
 57. 100
 58. 100
 59. 100
 60. 100
 61. 100
 62. 100
 63. 100
 64. 100
 65. 100
 66. 100
 67. 100
 68. 100
 69. 100
 70. 100
 71. 100
 72. 100
 73. 100
 74. 100
 75. 100
 76. 100
 77. 100
 78. 100
 79. 100
 80. 100
 81. 100
 82. 100
 83. 100
 84. 100
 85. 100
 86. 100
 87. 100
 88. 100
 89. 100
 90. 100
 91. 100
 92. 100
 93. 100
 94. 100
 95. 100
 96. 100
 97. 100
 98. 100
 99. 100
 100. 100

14

ula

GRA

In

M P

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The main coastal road, constructed during the war, has suffered neglect over the past year and fallen into disrepair. Of the bridges built only those with iron girders remain intact, the others having collapsed. Maintenance is non-existent in most parts and the natives prefer to walk along the water-front and ignore, because of the work entailed in maintenance, use of the road.

With the exception of the Rahu River near Aitape other bridges could be rebuilt with but little cost. The construction of bridges with material other than iron girders and hardwood timber is not satisfactory. If the abovementioned materials were used then their maintenance would not be a problem and expense would be small after the initial outlay. It would require little labour to bring roads back into good condition.

Roads inland mainly follow water courses. Owing to the nature of the terrain the work entailed in construction of roads off water courses does not seem practicable for the present. Road maintenance is made a problem by the small population and length of roads.

HEALTH:

Health throughout the area is good and it was not found necessary to send patients in to Aitape Hospital. That such good health exists is due mainly to good fortune rather than management. Village standards of hygiene could be improved greatly.

All villages boast of latrines and rubbish-pits. Unfortunately the good work was not finished off by taking the precaution of making same fly-proof. Instructions were issued to this effect. A hygiene lecture was given each village and it hoped that there will be an improvement.

LABOUR REVIEW:

The majority of pre-war labourers have returned to their villages and, of the few remaining near the site of pre-war employment, it appears that a percentage have no intention of retaining.

Villages have had time to re-settle and there is reason apparent reason why recruiting should be looked upon unfavourable by village officials. Officials were told that natives wishing to seek employment were to be permitted to do so after notifying officials. In the event of any objection being raised by officials they were instructed to visit Aitape and give details to the Sub-District Office. ✓

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Throughout the patrol lectures were given to village officials. Lectures included powers and duties of tribunals and tultus and other matters helpful in performing village administrative duties. The failure of officials to carry out effectively the duties of their office has received mention in Native Situation. As they have been neglected to some extent officials are not entirely to blame and it is hoped that the lectures and discussions held may assist them to improve. One official of Yakumul, Aprari of Pele, found it fit to, after I had left Yakumul, stand his section of the newly formed council. On returning to investigate I found that he had, in fact, told the village elders that he, and he alone, would take care of Pele hamlet. In view of the Yakumul natives to Aprari holding office it is suggested that the said official be removed from office and Nagai of Pele be made tultul in his stead. Nagai, during the war, served several years in the Native Forces and rose to the rank of Sergeant Major. He is respected by all and has the appearance of being very diplomatic and efficient - he could do much, with his disposition, to assist in making improvements in Yakumul.

Village officials and
Committee members
should be instructed
before 2/10

Whiteforce P.O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 11 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by C MORRIS PO

Area Patrolled MAIMAI

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans

Duration—From 9 JUNE 1947 to 16 1947

Number of Days

Did Medical Assistant accompany?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services/...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol INVESTIGATION OF MURDER IN MAIMAI SUBDIVISION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	£.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	£.....
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund	£.....
.....
.....

pu

•	DR
h	
M	

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT.

AXTA PE NO. 11

MAI MAI SUBDIVISION

==WUKULI-HAKAPUM-WAKI AREA. ==

CONDUCTED BY G. MORRIS P.O

9-6-47 to 25-6-47.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

WET. 30/2-

Sub-District Office,
AITAPE.
6th, June 1947.

Mr. G. Morris,
Patrol Officer,
AITAPE.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS.

To investigate reports of the murder of two women of the YEMBEREMBA area by natives of MEKILI you will proceed to the area leaving here on or about 9th. June.

Police detachment for the patrol will consist of the Sergeant-Major and seven constables one of whom is to be drawn from the DEMEKIR detachment and should meet you at YAPUNDA. The Officer in Charge, Dreikikir has received the necessary instructions in this regard.

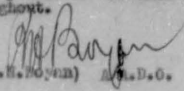
The area concerned was regarded as uncontrolled prior to the War. Patrol Officer Whitford visited it about August last and was attacked by YEMBEREMBA natives. Since then, natives responsible for the attack and natives from MEKILI have worked at Aitape as casual labourers. Before departing, read carefully the relevant portions of Mr. Whitford's Report.

The objects of the Patrol are to check on the authenticity of the complaint and, if true, to endeavour to bring the offenders, complainants and witnesses to Aitape. Subsidiary to this, endeavour to ascertain the reason why the YEMBEREMBA natives who laid the complaint to you left Aitape without warning.

Utmost care must be taken to ensure the safety of your party. A hostile attitude is possible. Resistance to such hostility should be diplomacy rather than action with weapons which should not be used except in the last resort to prevent death or injury to members of your party. If the villages are deserted at your approach do not chase the natives. If your party sets up in the village as for a long stay, some natives are almost certain to drift in after a few days and through them friendly relations with all may be established and the offenders, if any persuaded to give themselves up. Village Officials, or other natives, of nearby villages on good terms with the natives of YEMBEREMBA and MEKILI may be useful in establishing contact. If such natives are available it may be found advantageous to send them ahead, if there is no danger to themselves, to quieten native fears that the party may be a punitive patrol.

If, after ten days, in the area you have not been able to achieve the objects of the patrol and seem unlikely to be able to do so within a few days, return to Aitape leaving word with nearby natives that the Assistant District Officer intends to patrol the PILEI-MAIMAI area later in the year.

If you are unable to arrest offenders and the complainants fear further attacks when the patrol leaves, it may be considered desirable to advise the YEMBEREMBA people to move away from their present site or sites. Do not leave any police in the area and exercise strict supervision over them throughout.


(R. H. Moran) A.D.O.

Territory of Papua New Guinea.

The District Officer,
Warak.

Wkt. 30/2-
Sub Dist. Office,
Aitape
30 th June 1947. at

Patrol Report.

Patrol By : G. Morris P.O.
Accompanied by : Reg No. 2734 S/Mjr Simagan.
" " 4008 Const. DALL
" " 2692 " GUBBALLU.
" " 2629 " Orgobabier.
" " 5197b " TURU.
" " 2772 " NANGI.
" " 3741 " Wangu.
" " 3269 " WATU.

Objects of Patrol : See Patrol instructions attached.

Duration of Patrol: June 9th to June 26th, 1947.

Maps : Sene East 1 inch series no. 0567.
Hauk East " " " " 0570.

Area Patrolled : Aitape-Kepoem-Lipan-Yapunda-Mai-Wanali-Seleput-Mekafusu

Last Patrol in this area : Conducted by Mr. D Whitford PO? Ref. Aitape Report no 4 of 4946- September, 1946.

Index.

Page 1 Introduction.
Page 2 Daily Dairy 9th June to 18th June.
Page 3 " " 19th " " "
Page 4 " " 20th " " 2 6th "
Page 5 Miscellaneous Observations. (Roads, Food, Health Natives)
Page 6 Police.
Police (cont.)
Conclusion and Recommendations.

Introduction.

The main body of this report is embodied in the Daily dairy, as the objects of the patrol were explicit, & do not require any general summary.

Daily Diary.

- Monday June 9th. Left Aitape 0800 hrs arrived Kapoem 1200 hrs.
Left Kapoem 1300 hrs arrived Peiwa 1430 hrs.
Heavy rain during the afternoon. The patrol slept in a partially constructed building, the main rest house being at Kapoem.
- Tuesday " 10th. Left Peiwa 0730 hrs arrived Lipan 1200 hrs.
Very heavy rain all day, all rivers flooded. Lipan rest house is in a clearing in the bush with no native village near it.
- Wednesday " 11th. Left Lipan 1100 hrs because flood water in the Lipan gorge threatened to hold up the patrol.
Arrived Yapunda 1700 hrs. Heavy rain all afternoon.
Const Nangi, who had been sent with instructions to the O.I.C Dreikikir to see that one Constable to join the Patrol at Yapunda (see patrol instructions), reported that the O.I.C Dreikikir had been evacuated sick.
- Thursday " 12th. Spent at Yapunda.
A note advising that the Dreikikir Constable had not arrived was sent to the A.A.D.O.
The patrol met with good reception by the Yapunda natives, who brought in large quantities of native foods. Officials from the area visited the station to see if it was possible to get something for nothing from the Government. An avaricious group, they desired anything and everything, free. The usual crop of jealousies and tales was given a sympathetic hearing, but no one wanted a court case.
The station has some very good buildings and a good rest house.
Heavy rain in the afternoon.
- Friday " 13th. Heavy rain. Spent at Yapunda.
- Saturday " 14th. Left Yapunda 0800 hrs arrived Mai 1200 hrs.
Heavy rain all day. Mai rest house leaking badly.
- Sunday " 15th. At Mai.
- Monday " 16th. At Mai.
The Patrol waited at Mai because the writer did not want uncontrolled police in the area. Later events show, had the patrol not waited, but gone on, things might well have turned out very differently.
The time spent at Mai was not wasted, but spent in constructing a native house (by request of the village), and in explaining the methods of hand pollinating melons, cucumbers and pumpkins. This latter was very impressive, because pollinating insects are scarce in the village gardens, and pumpkins were almost unproductive, so that after pollination had been effected, the patrol found on its return vines with good quantities of fruit already set.
- Tuesday " 17th. At Mai.
Constable Dani arrived from Aitape. Village officials from the area arrived to pay their respects, and to assure the Patrol that the pressure of work at the villages was the only thing preventing them from clearing the pig tracks which serves the area as roads.
- Wednesday " 18th. Left Mai 0730 arrived Wanali 1200 hrs.
At Wanali a permanent line of carriers, some from Wanali, and the majority from Mai, were selected.
Left Wanali 1230 arrived Seleput 1400 hrs.
Seleput provided plenty of assorted native foods.
A large party of Yamboremba and Wani natives awaited the patrol at Seleput. They were armed and had the impression that the patrol had been sent by the Government to wipe out the Wukuli natives.

THURSDAY JUNE 19th.

Before leaving Seleput the Luluai of Yemberemba was consulted, and it was explained that the purpose of the patrol was to investigate two reported murders, and that the patrol did not wish to become involved in any fights. It was planned to stay at Makafum No. 2 village and from there try to establish friendly contact with Mukuli. The friendliness of Makafum was queried, but the Luluai of Yemberemba & the Tultuls of Wilal & Seleput were quite certain that there would be no trouble, pointing out that former patrols had slept there without meeting any hostility.

The Patrol left Seleput at 07030 hrs accompanied by the Luluai & Medical Tultul of Mai & the Tultuls of Seleput and Wilal. The Yemberemba & Wani Natives were sent back to their villages, as it was thought unwise to show any affiliation with this group. At 1030 hrs the patrol was about to ford the Watwartin river when a large party of natives were seen on the opposite bank. It was found that they were the Yemberemba & Wani natives who had been sent back to their villages and also a number of reinforcements.

Consulting the map showed that the patrol had been led astray and the Tultul of Seleput admitted that he had decided that the patrol should go on the Yemberemba's side. It was very evident that the Yemberemba group wanted to fight the Mukuli's.

The patrol then left the natives after stressing its desire to effect a peaceful settlement. The patrol followed the Watwartin until the Makafum road was found. The Tultul of Wilal acted as guide over a road so steep and overgrown with nettles that it was almost impassable. A heavy storm made things worse. At 1300 hrs a party of natives were heard at some Yam store houses, on the mountain top at 945:949 (Bank East 1463360). The two Tultuls were sent ahead to tell them that the patrol wanted to sleep at the village, that it had peaceful intentions, and that the patrol would like them to accompany. The natives ran off without waiting for the patrol to come up. The police were warned to keep a sharp look out, and the S/Mjr was sent to control the rear. The Luluai of Mai and the Tultuls (who were inclined to scoff at precautions) were sent ahead to arrange quarters etc.

The patrol proceeded down the mountain, the track was steep and hemmed in by dense bush on one side and near precipice on the other. When the writer and two police reached the bottom a short message was beaten on the Markafum Garamut to be repeated by Mukuli, Makafum No. 1, Mukuli, Kri and Sulfin. Much noise accompanied a large party of natives armed with spears, bows and arrows and pig skin shields, who left the village and disappeared along the road towards the Patrol. The patrol fell back to a slight leveling of the ground. The writer, Const Turu and Const Nangi took up positions on the south of the road, and waited until the officials returned. These arrived after being fired upon by natives waiting at the top of the mountain at 937:945 Bank East 1463360.

Visibility because of the nature of the ground was limited to 15yds. The Natives advanced to within 15yds, with bows already drawn. A volley was fired over their heads. It had absolutely no effect. At ten yards the writer felt that the natives were in danger, and ordered Const Turu to fire on the closest. The advance stopped.

Whilst this occurred the S/Mjr was attacked at the rear of the party, by a large body of natives who had been carefully following the patrol. This was halted, the natives taking cover. No natives showed the least fear of the rifles of the patrol, and at no time did the show any signs of retreating, their only reaction to close fire was to take cover and advance when firing ceased. They were given no opportunity to use their weapons, as if they had they would have been sure of killing at such close range.

During the lull, the carriers (who had panicked) were reorganised, and the S/Mjr led the patrol to the top of the mountain, to the Yam houses. The Writer and Consts Turu & Nangi held the road by close fire until the rest of the patrol reached the top. The party dispersed by the S/Mjr then attacked at the rear of the carriers and threatened to cut the rear guard off. The writer and const. Dani covered this attack, the writer being nearly killed. The rear guard then fell back under cover of the S/Mjr to the top of the mountain where an area was cleared & a defensive position taken up. An all night guard necessitated the use of all police. The first attack occurred at 1545 hrs & the rear guard did not reach the top until 17 hrs. At dark three parties of natives carrying bamboo flares left the village & disappeared in the direction of the road to Seleput. It is certain the Patrol was under observation all night.

May June 20th.

At Dawn the patrol stood to, but the only contact was with forward scouts. The patrol left a generous payment and gifts at the Yan Houses. A small number of Yans were eaten by the carriers, but otherwise nothing was touched or damaged.

The Patrol then retraced its steps and was followed by scouts until the boundary was reached. Upon arrival at Seleput Natives were sent to Wani to find out why the patrol was attacked and by whom.

- Saturday " 21st At Seleput.
- Sunday " 22nd At Seleput.
- Monday " 23rd At Seleput. Natives From Wani came in with information.

It was ascertained that the hamlets of
 Wasbe
 Wange
 Wamanceer } of MAKAPUN No 2 village.
 Mainibe
 Wamb
 Siman } +)

Baunge
 Marunguli of MAKAPUN No 1 village.

Kri village
 Sulfin "
 Sankuli "

all took part in the attack. Mukuli itself was waiting on the Wani -Kembaremba road, and did not join the others until dark.

It appears the natives had organized an ambush of the patrol, but because of the storm & the delay in the patrol arriving (due to being led astray) only a skeleton party was waiting. This would account for the attack starting before the main body arrived from the village.

It is certain that they expected the patrol to go on in the morning, & it was ascertained that the whole group waited on the mountain near the village. Otherwise the return to Seleput may have been different.

It was ascertained that one of the natives was killed, and another missing.

Word was left that the ABO would be visiting the area later on and that the present patrol was hurt to think that its peaceful intentions were met with such obvious hostility.

Tuesday June 24th Left Seleput 0800hrs arrived Wanali
 " Wanali 0930hrs " Siman 1700hrs.
 " Mai 1200hrs " Mai 1100hrs.
 " " 1200hrs " Yapunda 1600hrs, Sleep, Yapunda

Wednesday " 25th Left Yapunda 1200hrs arrived Lipan 1700hrs.

Thursday " 26th Left Lipan 0750 hrs arrived Kapoon 1200hrs.
 " Kapoon 1230hrs " Aitape 1600hrs.

ul
 ●GR
 In
 M P

red
 on
 rs
 at
 n
 ;
 is
 ;
 as-
 ted
 lin
 to
 blue
 all
 ac
 t
 fac
 all
 d

Miscellaneous. Observations.

- 1) Roads. - Roads throughout the area are best divided into three classes
1. Bad.
This describes the roads to and from Yapunda, and the Aitape-Kapoam road.
 - 2 Worse.
This describes the roads from Peiwa to Lipan, from Mai to Wanali, from Wanali to Seleput.
 3. Non existent.
This describes the ground between Lipan and Yapunda, and from Seleput to Makafum.
- There has been a small amount of road work carried out at Yapunda, but a lightning bolt killed the two leading workers and suspended activity indefinitely. It was pointed out that the ADC would most certainly turn back, if the roads are in such condition when it comes to pay war damage claims. This may possibly cause some activity.
- 2) Food & Health. - These matters were not specifically covered by the patrol, and were only casually observed. Food is plentiful, but this is no indication, as the Yam and Manny crop is now maturing, & even if the crop were poor there would be a sufficiency for a month or two.
Health seems on the whole good. This again is not conclusive, as only healthy natives come forward as carriers, and sick tend to keep away from Government patrols.
- 3) Native Situation. - The patrol met with a good reception from most villages. Wanali is perhaps the exception. Any requests were granted providing it did not call for exertion on the part of the males. The natives keep very much to themselves. The exception to this is Mai who were eager to learn, and willing to exert themselves. The patrol spending so much time in the village may be a contributing factor. A patrol staying for some time at other villages might find them equally as eager to learn. The average Australian village would show as much antipathy to strangers who arrive one day, sleep, and move on the next.
The impression gained was that time and effort would produce worthwhile results in the area.
- 4) Village Officials - These seem to be, without exception, genuine leaders. Unfortunately many cannot speak Pigin well, if at all. The Lulual of Mai is to be commended for his loyalty and assistance. His knowledge of the area was of great value to the Patrol.

Police.

The police consisted of a S/Mjr and seven constables. The effective strength was six, two police being of no value to the patrol. The remaining six were satisfactory in all respects.

S/Mjr. Simagun. reg. No. 2232.

The S/Mjr was all that could be desired. He did not try to interfere in any native matters or do anything outside his duties. His advice was requested on occasions, and it was given frankly without advantage being taken of the fact that it was asked. Had the rear of the party been controlled by someone less experienced events may have turned out differently.

Const. IUBU. reg. No. 5197b.

A well disciplined, loyal, and fearless constable.

Police (continued)Const ORGOMBIOR Reg no 2629.

A well disciplined, tactful constable, able to think & act with intelligence & discretion.

Const Nangi Reg No. 2772.

Well disciplined & fearless. Needs more experience.

Const Watu Reg No. 3269, & Const Dani Reg No. 4088.

Both good types, but useful only with the carriers.

Const Gumbailu Reg No. 2692.

A loud mouthed upstart who would have been still running if Const. Nangi had not threatened him.

Const Wangu Reg No. 3741.

Another loud mouthed upstart, undisciplined and slovenly. Reputed to be familiar with the area, he found he knew nothing. He spoiled the Patrol's chances of capturing any natives by wild, irresponsible firing. Only after the patrol left the area did he realise how brave he was.

Conclusions
and

Recommendations.

To admit failure is always shameful, yet it must be admitted that the patrol did not achieve its objects.

The patrol could have gone on. There is no doubt of this. If it had it is certain many natives would have been killed. It is also highly probable that some of the patrol would have been killed or injured.

The natives were present in sufficient numbers to dispel all fear of the patrol's rifles. Their attack was a planned attempt, not the frightened bravado of a fearful village, but the deliberate strategy of a large organised group.

The writer is aware of his own inexperience in such matters, and the tendency of inexperience to exaggerate the gravity of a situation.

It is thought advisable therefore to point out that the S/Mjr of Police - Sinagun - with 29 years experience in the force, was inclined to take an even graver view of the situation.

It seems fairly certain that the reported murders did take place. The Yemberemba natives left Aitape because having lodged the complaint they considered their work done.

The probable cause of the attack was boasting by the Yemberemba natives and the arrival of the patrol so soon after they arrived back from the coast. A patrol in three months time would stand a better chance of success. There is no danger to the Yemberemba in the meantime.

Occupation of any one village would have to be lengthy, because of the number involved. It is certain that nothing can be done now, but a patrol later working through Wani to Makafum, then through Makafum to Mukuli, may succeed. This plan would have been carried out had there been the slightest indication that Makafum was hostile.

The last patrol in the area recommended ten police. The present writer can only repeat this and stress it as a minimum.

It is not to be thought that a Government Patrol with 8 rifles was forced to retire by fifty or sixty natives armed with bows and arrows. Such is not the case. If it is desired to send a punitive patrol, the writer and police will accommodate.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

WK. 30/2-30.

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

3rd July, 1947.

Asst. District Officer,
AITAPE.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE NO. 11 of 1946-47.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report, together with your instructions and covering memorandum.

In view of the serious nature of the attack on this patrol, you will proceed to the area and make every possible endeavour to ascertain the cause of the hostility to the patrol and the reasons for the attack.

To assist you in carrying out these instructions Patrol Officer Zweck of the Wewak Sub-district will be posted to Aitape for approximately one month, to accompany you and four native police of the Wewak Detachment will be detailed to augment your strength if necessary, and they will proceed to Aitape. Zweck and his party will be flown to Aitape unless the District vessel is in running order before then, and if the vessel is in order, the party will go by sea. Patrol Officer Zweck and the police should arrive at Aitape on the 12th July, and it is desired that you proceed to MAI MAI, leaving the following Monday, or as soon thereafter as possible.

It is considered that Patrol Officer Morris should not have left the scene of the attack without first endeavouring to make contact with the MAKAPUM natives. The SELEPUT natives are a different "tribe" to the MAKAPUM-MUKILI people, and it could not be expected that the latter would visit SELEPUT the following day to make friendly contact as the track joining the two areas is very rough and very seldom used.

The road used by Mr. Morris was not the most suitable, and it is desired that you proceed via LIPAN PASS and then follow the main MAI MAI road through YAPUNDA, YARKON, YAMBIL, MONANDIN, YILIMAMBUK, SINGRER-NUKU and NAMBLO Villages to the MAI MAI Police Post. On arrival there send word to the natives of MUKILI, EMUKILI, YERHERAVA and MAKAPUM through the Tul Tul of MAI MAI Village, if possible, and endeavour to arrange for them all to come to a conference at MAI MAI in order to settle their differences peaceably. If this cannot be done, you will visit each of the villages and make contact with the natives and endeavour to effect a peaceful settlement.

This will, no doubt, be a long and difficult task, but patience and forbearance will be necessary. I think that after two or three days in each village sufficient contact will be made to enable you to achieve the object of the patrol. If it is learnt that murders have in fact been committed, you will make every effort to apprehend the offenders and bring them to trial.

The following short history of the area will assist you:-

Little contact was made with the natives of this area prior to 1937. Odd recruiters had visited the area, but with no success, and then about 1937, geologists and field parties of Oil Search Ltd. thoroughly explored the area and eventually established a large base at MAI MAI and constructed the drome there.

About the middle of 1938, after several minor attacks by natives on Oil Search parties a government police post was commenced at MAI MAI by Patrol Officer Hodgkiss but little success was met with in bringing the natives under control. From memory, both Patrol Officer Hodgkiss and ADO Bloxham were attacked near MUKILI and Mr. Stanley, geologist of Oil Search Ltd. was also attacked there. The latter lived away from the main MAI MAI party at a small place called BALLA between MUKILI and EMUKILI and he made good contact with the natives and learned to converse with them in their own language. Towards the end of 1938 the late Patrol Officer J. Hyde was attacked near MAKAFUM and in the affray the flag was taken by the natives. I visited the area in March 1939, using the road taken by Patrol Officer Morris and the natives of MAKAFUM were at first hostile and a few arrows were fired at our party, but nobody was hurt. We proceeded to the village, and after staying there a day, friendly relations were established, and on my next visit some two months later we were warmly welcomed and the natives had constructed a very good rest house. Some few months later I visited the villages of WAZALU and LEBUAT to settle a fight between them and the YERIMERWA people, and some natives of those villages were arrested and imprisoned at AITAPE. After that patrol the natives settled down and caused no more trouble until the outbreak of the war. During the last twelve months of the war Sub-Lieut. Stanley of F.E.L.O. was in the MAI MAI area for several months and reports were received that some of the armed natives in his party caused a lot of trouble amongst the natives in that area. Patrol Officer Elliott was murdered at WANALI on the 30th June 1939 and in June last year Patrol Officer Whitford was attacked at YERIMERWA, but no further action was taken and he proceeded on his patrol.

It will thus be seen that these natives are a warlike people and quite willing to attack any patrol that is not properly organised and prepared, and you will therefore take every precaution against a surprise attack. Should the natives of any village attack your party you will remain in the area until contact is made with them and a peaceful settlement effected. If you leave the area after the attack without having taken any action, you will only cause trouble for future patrols, as the natives tend to believe that they have compelled a withdrawal by a force of arms, and this belief will only lead them into further excesses.

On no account whatever is the patrol to be regarded as a punitive one, and this must be thoroughly impressed on all the police and members of your party.


From my experience I would think that in this case word had been passed to the MUKILI-MAKAFUM natives that the patrol was visiting the area to attack and punish them. Such rumours are easily spread amongst semi-controlled natives and as the patrol entered MAKAFUM bountry by a little-used road, which could easily be considered as a back-door to their village, this no doubt helped to foster such a rumour.

On arrival at MAI MAI Post, examine the aerodrome and if at all possible, arrange for it to be thoroughly cleaned. It is suggested that the natives of the big HAMBLO village be employed for this purpose. After the drome has been cleared, if you consider it suitable for landing by Dragon aircraft, send advice of same to

AITAPE by runner, from where this office can be advised by signal. For your information, this drome was regularly used by Dragon aircraft taking supplies to the Oil Search base.

It is suggested that you arrange for carriers for the patrol from the YAFUNDA area for the trip, and if previous advice is sent there, the carriers can meet you at YAFUNDA. The natives from that area were always employed as carriers and labourers at MAI MAI in 1939-40, and they are thoroughly conversant with the area.

Normal station duty and the investigation and payment of War Damage can be left over until the patrol is completed. It is desired that you thoroughly investigate and report on the two natives said to have been killed and missing after the affray with the patrol. Unless they were the attackers and absolutely at fault, suitable compensation should be paid. Advise this office by signal or runner the date of your departure from AITAPE.


(H. R. NIALL)
District Officer.

17-007

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

WKT. 30/2-15.

Sub-district office,
AITAPE.
1st. July 1947.

The District Officer,
WEWAK.

Patrol Report AITAPE No. 11 of 1946/47.

Herewith Patrol Report submitted by Patrol officer Morris, together with the Patrol Instructions issued prior to the commencement of the patrol.


Although the main object of the patrol, the apprehension of reputed murderers was not achieved, I am convinced that Mr. Morris acted wisely throughout. I suspect the good intentions of the YEMBEREMBA natives. After laying the complaint at Aitape and then leaving without first notifying Mr. Morris of their desire to go home (whilst I was visiting Wewak at the beginning of this month), it appears likely that they boasted that the "Kiap" was coming to take punitive action against the MUKILIL people in general, and that the attack on the patrol was regarded by the natives responsible as "action in self-defence".

I support Mr. Morris' decision not to proceed further. It is probable that the only way of re-establishing order in the Western Maimai area is for an officer to spend some months in the area, first establishing himself in a nearby controlled village or villages. With so much war damage compensation work awaiting attention in controlled areas, I consider that the diversion of an Officer from that work merely for the purpose of consolidating influence in an area under partial control only is not justified, particularly as Mr. Morris says he is satisfied that the YEMBEREMBA people as a group are not likely to be further attacked by the MUKILIL unless they themselves provoke such attack.

In September next it is my intention to visit the PALEI and MAINAI sub-divisions for the purpose of meeting pre-war wages claims and completing forms for war damage compensation. Without diverging from the main purposes of that patrol I will endeavour to re-gain the confidence of the MUKILIL.

The fact that some casualties had to be inflicted on the sabush party is regretted. However, I am satisfied that Mr. Morris abided by the instructions in this matter; that he showed extreme patience and forbearance and was fortunate that neither he, nor the police nor the carriers and guides suffered no casualties.

The report showing the varying behaviour of the native police in a difficult situation should be of value to H.Q. New Guinea Police Force.


(R.H. Boyan) A.A.D.O.

NO REPORT
30/11/47

C.A. 1/107/1

PORT MORESBY,

25th August, 1947.

The Secretary,
Department of External Territories,
CANBERRA. A.C.T.

ATTACK ON PATROL OPERATING IN THE
MAIMAI AREA, AITAPE SUB-DISTRICT

The District Officer administering the Sepik District has reported an attack by hostile natives on a patrol operating in the MAIMAI area which lies approximately thirty-eight miles south of Aitape, across the Torricelli Range.

2. The purpose of the patrol, which comprised Patrol Officer G. Morris and eight members of the native constabulary, including Sgt. Major Simagan an experienced N.C.O., with long service, was the investigation of alleged tribal murder in the MAIMAI sub-division, an uncontrolled area where tribal fighting is still endemic.

3. The following extracts from Mr. Morris' Diary give the full story of the attack, which apparently resulted in one native being killed and another missing:-

" The patrol proceeded down the mountain, the track was steep and hemmed in by dense bush on one side and near a precipice on the other. When the writer and two police reached the bottom a short message was beaten on the Markafum Garamut to be repeated by Mukuli, Makafum No. 1, Emukuli, Kri and Sulfin. Much noise accompanied a large party of natives armed with spears, bows and arrows and pig skin shields, who left the village and disappeared along the road towards the Patrol. The patrol fell back to a slight levelling of the ground. The writer, Const. Turu and Const. Nangu took up positions on the mouth of the road, and waited until the officials returned. These arrived after being fired upon by natives waiting at the top of the mountain at 937945 Heuk East 163360.

Visibility because of the nature of the ground, was limited to 45 yards. The natives advanced to within 15 yards, with bows already drawn. A volley was fired over their heads. It had absolutely no effect. At ten yards the writer felt that the lives of the party were in danger and ordered Const. Turu to fire on the closest. The advance stopped.

PIA

(8)

" Whilst this occurred the S/Major was attacked at the rear of the party, by a large body of natives who had been carefully following the patrol. This was halted, the natives taking cover. No native showed the least fear of the rifles of the patrol, and at no time did they show any signs of retreating, their only reaction to close fire was to take cover and advance when firing ceased. They were given no opportunity to use their weapons, as if they had they would have been sure of killing at such close range.

During the lull, the carriers (who had panicked) were organised, and the S/Major led the patrol to the top of the mountain, to the Yam houses. The writer and Consts. Turu and Nangi held the road by close fire until the rest of the patrol reached the top. The party dispersed by the S/Major then attacked at the rear of the carriers and threatened to cut the rear guard off. The writer and Const. Dani covered this attack, the writer being nearly killed. The rear guard then fell back under cover of the S/Major to the top of the mountain where an area was cleared and a defensive position taken up. An all night guard necessitated the use of all police. The first attack occurred at 1445 hours and the rear guard did not reach the top until 1715 hours. At dark three parties of natives carrying bamboo flares left the village and disappeared in the direction of the road to Seleput. It is certain the Patrol was under observation all night.

Friday June 20th: At dawn the patrol stood to, but the only contact was with forward scouts. The patrol left a generous payment and gifts at the Yam houses. A small number of Yams were eaten by the carriers, but otherwise nothing was touched or damaged.

The patrol then retraced its steps and was followed by scouts until the boundary was reached.

Upon arrival at Seleput natives were sent to Wani to find out why the patrol was attacked and by whom.

Monday 23rd: At Seleput. Natives from Wani came in with information.

It was ascertained that the hamlets of

Wambe)	
Wange)	
Wamanacor)	of Makafum No. 2 Village
Malinimbe)	
Wanu)	
Simaun)	

Raunge)	
Marunguli)	of Makafum No. 1 Village

Kri Village
Sulfin Village
Emukuli "

all took part in the attack. Mukuli itself was waiting on the Wani-Yemberaba road, and did not join the others until dark.

23 AUG 1947
NATIVE TITLE

30/1/47
7

" It appears the natives had organised an ambush of the patrol, but because of the storm and the delay in the patrol arriving (due to being led astray) only a skeleton party was waiting. This would account for the attack starting before the main body arrived from the village.

It is certain that they expected the patrol to go on in the morning, and it was ascertained that the whole group waited on the mountain near the village. Otherwise the return to Seleput may have been different.

It was ascertained that one of the natives was killed, and another missing."

4. It is considered that Mr. Morris took normal, justifiable and reasonable action to safeguard the lives of his party. After the attack Mr. Morris spent a night in the area but retired the next day.

5. Great care is taken never to leave a people who have proved hostile in such a state of mind as will lead to their attacking other visitors to the area. Administrative action has been taken to ensure this and the Assistant District Officer, Aitape, Mr. R. Boyan, will make a routine enquiry into the circumstances of the attack and the alleged deaths.

6. It is intended to re-establish the post at MAIMAI and with this in view, Mr. Boyan has been instructed to examine the airstrip and, if possible, arrange for it to be cleared and maintained. Pre-war the strip was used by Dragon aircraft.

For ADMINISTRATOR

COPY TO:

D.D.S. & N.A.

His Honour the Administrator in relation to this report has written a minute as follows:-

"D.D.S. & N.A. might circularise districts advising restricted use of military terms which make some of these reports sound like an Army operation, and which is inadvisable."

For necessary action, please.

*In the Minute
Please prepare a*

*suitable instruction. 1/28
Circular no. 4 of 1947 of 4th Feb. 1947*

ACTING GOVERNMENT SECRETARY 25/8/47

25/8/47

1-2-0
1947 4/1

C.A. 1/107/1

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

PORT MORESEY,
22nd July, 1947.



D.D.S. & N.A.

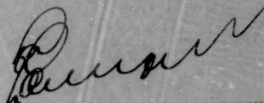
PATROL REPORT AITAPE NO. 11 OF 1946/47

Your file DS. 30/11/28 is returned herewith after being brought to the notice of His Honour the Administrator.

2. His Honour concurs in the suggestion contained in paragraph 8 of your memorandum D.S. 30/11/28 of the 11th July, 1947, and it will be appreciated if you will prepare a memorandum for despatch to the Secretary, Department of External Territories (Papers C.A. 1/90/1 and DS. 30/4/9 relate to the question).

3. In regard to the paragraphs 9 and 10 of your memorandum His Honour has minuted as follows:-

"I consider this can be overstressed without any compensating advantage. Old reports indicate grave difficulties, too. We cannot but use all our resources to the best advantage."


ACTING GOVERNMENT SECRETARY

cc
Papers C.A. 1/90/1 and DS. 30/11/28
please
11/3/47

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-11-28. (2)

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

11th July, 1947.

Government Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE No.11 of 1946/47.

It would be appreciated please if the above patrol report together with covering memoranda from the Assistant District Officer, Aitape and District Officer, Newak be brought to the notice of His Honour, the Administrator.

The purpose of the patrol was the investigation of alleged tribal murders in the MALMAI sub-division - an uncontrolled area where tribal fighting is still endemic.

The patrol was attacked and it is reported that one native was killed and another missing.

It would appear that Mr. Morris took normal, justifiable and reasonable action to safeguard the lives of his party. After the attack Mr. Morris spent a night in the area but retired the next day.

Normal administrative procedure in such cases is directed towards the establishment of friendly relations as soon as is practicable so that the safety of future visitors is not jeopardised.

Great care is taken never to leave a people who have proved hostile in such a state of mind as will lead to their attacking other visitors to the area.

Administrative action has been taken to insure this and Assistant District Officer, Aitape will make a routine enquiry into the circumstances of the attack and the alleged deaths.

His Honour may consider it desirable to bring to the notice of the Honourable the Minister the fact that such incidents may be anticipated from time to time as the sphere of government influence is extended into the uncontrolled and unexplored areas of the Territory.

Many junior administrative officers will be called upon to play their part in this responsible and hazardous work while yet relatively inexperienced in uncontrolled area technique.

The acute shortage in the service of men with this specialist knowledge makes no other course possible.

(J.H. Jones)
Acting DIRECTOR.

Distribution:

D.O. - Sepik - For information.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

30-11-78
WK. 30/2-31. (1)

Sepik District,
District Office,
WENAI.

3rd July, 1947.



The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE NO. 11 of 1946-47.

Forwarded herewith is a report by Patrol Officer Morris covering a patrol of the MAI MAI area, to investigate some alleged tribal murders.

It will be seen that the patrol was attacked and forced to retire, and apparently one native was killed and another missing after the attack.

Mr. ADO Boyan has been instructed to proceed immediately to the area, as per a copy of the instructions attached hereto.

In my opinion, the main idea of the hostility shown by the natives was to endeavour to bluff the party into leaving the area. No doubt this warlike people have many things on their conscience, as well as the fear that the patrol may have been of a punitive nature. If this is correct, it will be seen that they succeeded in their attempt, and Patrol Officer Morris should not have left the area the following morning without first endeavouring to make contact with the natives.

As will be seen from the instructions, the ADO is to remain in the area until a peaceful settlement has been effected, and any murderers arrested if possible.

The Police Post at MAI MAI should be re-opened and manned by a Patrol Officer for at least six months, but the present field staff of the District is insufficient to allow this. If another Patrol Officer can be allotted to the District, he will be posted at MAI MAI. In a few days Patrol Officers McLoney and Whitford will be proceeding on recreation leave and ADO Ormsby will be leaving for the same purpose about the end of July.

The short history of the MAI MAI area, given in my instructions to the Asst. District Officer, AITAPE, will show that the area needs thorough patrolling and a firm hand. It is hoped that any offenders can be arrested and brought to trial.

After the murder of Patrol Officer Elliott in 1939 at WANALI, the area settled down, as WANALI Village is only a day's walk from the scene of the last affray.

The whole area is well-known to me and I have patrolled it on several occasions and am of the opinion that providing due precautions are taken, and the natives shown that the patrol cannot be bluffed by a show of arms, no patrol is in any danger.

From the report it appears that actually no arrows were fired or spears thrown by the natives at the patrol, and that they only adopted a very threatening attitude. At ten yards' distance these natives, who are excellent bowmen, could easily have killed members of the patrol if they had so desired. Patrol Officer Morris cannot be blamed for shooting at the natives when they failed to disperse after shots had been fired over their heads. He had the safety of his police and carriers to think of and he acted in self-defence and in accordance with T.N.G. District Standing Instructions, as per the following extract from page 5:-

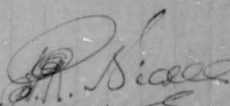
"(b) Every endeavour will be made to arrest the offenders and punitive measures will not be resorted to. District Officers are reminded that they are protected by Queensland Criminal Code should they be forced to take as officers of police certain lines of action. For the sake of conciseness information dealing with this is shown in tabulated form hereunder:-

Instances.

A police party is approaching a village to arrest one or several members of a tribe reasonably suspected of having committed inter-tribal murders. The tribe throw spears or hold spears in such a manner as to make the police, who are endeavouring to make the arrest, reasonably consider that the tribe or members of the tribe intend to throw them. The police open fire.

Lawful action.

The police are justified in firing for such time as is consistent with the law as is set out in section 254 Q.C.C., viz., "It is lawful for a person who is engaged in making any arrest to use such force as may be reasonably necessary to overcome any force used in resisting such arrest."


(H. R. NIALL)
District Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of ATAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 10 of 47/48
 Patrol Conducted by K. H. BOVAN H.A.D.O.
 Area Patrolled MAIMPI, MAKAFIM, MAKRU, S.H. PALEI AREAS.
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans A. ZNECKI 1.0.
 Natives 11 POLICE
 Duration—From 17.7.1947 to 30.8.1947

Number of Days.....
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....
 Map Reference ATAPE EAST, SEND EAST & HAKU EAST One inch 1 Mile
 Objects of Patrol INVESTIGATE REASONS FOR ATTACK ON MR. MORRIS'S PATROL JUNE 1947 — ROUTINE EXAMINE MATERIAL REPODROME

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

.....
 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.



Sub-district office,
A I T A P E.

9th September 1947.

The District Officer,
W E W A K.

Patrol Report Aitape No. 1 - 1947/48.

- Area patrolled : MAIMAI, MAKAFIM, MAKRU, STH. PALET Areas
(Ref. Aitape East and Seno East and
Hauk East Sheets & equals 1 mile series)
- Objects of Patrol : (i) to investigate
(a) cause of hostility towards and reasons
for attack on patrol led by Patrol officer
G. Morris in June 1947;
(b) reports that one native was killed and
one missing as result of the affray.
- (ii) To endeavour to arrange a conference at
MAIMAI between natives of the villages of
MUKILI, AIBUKILI, YEMEREBE and MAKAFIM
in order to settle their differences
peaceably; if unsuccessful, to visit those
villages in an endeavour to effect a
peaceful settlement.
- (iii) If natives of MUKILI had murdered women of
YEMEREBE to endeavour to apprehend the
murderers and bring them to trial.
- (iv) The examination of the former MAIMAI
Aerodrome and, if possible, prepare it
for the reception of a "dragon" aircraft.
- (v) Payment of pre-war wages claims.
- (vi) Preparation of the forms in respect of
claims for compensation for damage to
Property, death or injury.
- Duration of Patrol : 17th. July 1947 to 30th. August 1947.
- Personnel of Patrol : R.H. Boyan, Acting Assistant District Officer.
A. Zweck, Patrol Officer.

Reg. No.	5153B	L/Cpl.	UMA
" "	2598	Const.	AGUMERI
" "	1737	"	API
" "	1802	"	AFILAMA
" "	3411	"	CHELAPOIN
" "	4088	"	DANI
" "	4212	"	MUKUA
" "	5118B	"	MURU
" "	2629	"	ORGOMBOR
" "	5121B	"	SIBOGI
" "	5197B	"	TURU

SUMMARY OF REPORT.

<u>Page No.</u>	<u>Headings and Sub-Headings.</u>
1.	Area, objects, duration and personnel of Patrol.
2.	Summary of Report.
3-8.	Diary.
9-16.	The MAKARIM-MAKILI Area.
9.	Introduction.
9.	The Attempt to arrange a conference at Maimai.
9.	First contact with the MAKARIM natives.
10.	Arrival of "Dragon".
10.	Movements forward.
10.	Return to WANI.
10.	Early attitude of the natives.
11.	Initial census.
11.	Reasons for attack on Morris Patrol.
11.	Compensation to the Bereaved.
12.	YEMEREBEA complaints.
12.	Murder of LAKI of YEMEREBEA.
13.	Safety of future patrols.
13.	Future crime possibilities.
14.	Future patrols.
14.	Aitape as "Mecca".
15.	An Aitape-Wani and Aitape-Makarim "Highway".
15.	Village Officials and Interpreters.
16.	Food.
16.	Housing and Hygiene.
16-18.	The MAIMAI-MAKRU Area.
16.	Village List.
16.	The general Situation.
17.	Food.
17.	Potential Patrol Posts.
17.	Village Officials.
18.	Housing, Cleanliness and Health.
18.	Maimai aerodrome.
18.	The PALEI Area.
19.	General Conditions.
19.	Housing.
19.	Cleanliness.
19.	Food.
19.	WAKALI.
19.	Pre-War Wages.
20.	Compensation Claims.
20.	Tracks.
20.	Missions.
20.	Mapping.
20-21.	Police.
22.	An Appreciation.

DIARY OF PATROL.

- Preliminary: Constables AGUMERI, ORGOMBOR, DANI and SIBOGI proceeded ahead of Patrol to collect Lance-Corporal UMA, arrange for carriers to meet Patrol at YAFUNDA, and to escort portion of the stores of the Patrol to YAFUNDA by an alternative route. The remainder of the stores, patrol gear went ahead to KAPOAM with five other Constables on Wednesday 16th. July.
- 17.7.47: Self, P.O. Zweck and Const. MUMUA left Aitape 7.40 a.m.. Proceeded by jeep to St. Anna Plantation thence by foot to KAPOAM where collected gear and stores and proceeded to LIPAN RIVER Rest House via PALAWA arriving 6 p.m. Rain en route and muddy tracks caused slow progress. Lipan River in flood but patrol managed cross before it was in full spate
- 18.7.47: At 3 p.m. reached YAFUNDA Rest House where a large number of officials greeted the patrol. Large quantities of food had been placed in the station store. Const. ORGOMBOR present with carriers for onward movement. Constables DANI and SIBOGI arrived at 5.30 p.m. with balance of stores.
- 19.7.47: At YAFUNDA. Work on Annual Report. Numerous flies so incinerator built from 44 gallon drum.
- 20.7.47: Sunday. Work on Annual Report. Lance-Corporal UMA and Const. AGUMERI arrived. Sundry Village Officials reported. Loads arranged for permanent carrier line.
- 21.7.47: Left YAFUNDA 8 a.m. To the site of YIKKI village now abandoned in favour of a new site at BEGETIN (approx. 0211). En route natives of YOLFA met patrol with cooked sago and additional food waiting at YIKKI. On to MAI (9909). Village Officials of BINARA, BRESU and SURIMORTA present. Large quantities of cooked sago and bananas, yams and coconuts brought and purchased with salt.
- 22.7.47: To YAMBIL (0305) 2½ hours. Track cleared of undergrowth but mostly uneven because of erosion. To YILLWOMBIL (0300) 1½ hours. Officials of WANALI and off-the-road villages of KUWALVU and WERANYUWOK present. Plenty of food.
- 23.7.47: Through NUKU (0493), 2 hours to NAMELO (0289) 2 hours. Plenty of food. Some thunderstorms during afternoon.
- 24.7.47: Proceeded to WAMBARA (MAMMAI) Post (9557) accompanied by some NAMELO natives and observing all precautions. Welcomed by MAMMAI Officials and natives and food brought. Aerodrome inspected and arrangements made for clearing. Smoke indicated that MAKAFIM natives working in gardens. MAMMAI natives sent word per garamat for them to visit patrol at WAMBARA. No answering beats.
- 25.7.47: NAMELO and MAMMAI natives grass-cutting - aerodrome and track thereto from Rest House. Carriers put to work timber-cutting at western approach. Food from NAMELO. Progress report to D.O. sent off to Aitape.
- 26.7.47: Continuation of yesterday's work plus burning off.
- 27.7.47: Sunday. Further work on droms. Officers to MAMMAI village. Recorded names of inhabitants and War Damage Claims then returned WAMBARA.

- 28.7.47: All hands filling in erosion gullies on drome. Natives sighted in gardens above drome. 5 Police, 2 Village Officials, F.O.Zweck and self to ridge by bush pad. Met and followed main track and apprehended two natives out hunting. Friendly relations established, then with them, to No. 1 MAKAFIM (WADIFIL), others, including a village leader and his wife joining the party en route. Good contact made and word sent to Tul Tul of AIBUKILI. Native Foods from UAN natives.
- 29.7.47: About to commence drome inspection when plane heard and sighted. Unidentified and passed on. Returned later and landed. "Dragon" carrying District Officer Mr. H.R.Niell, Mr. A.Collins (pilot) and Mr. R.Gibbes (second pilot). Just beforehand, The Tul Tul of AIBUKILI and MUKILI and WADIFIL natives arrived. After short stay plane departed taking run on only 220 yards on the steep downhill grade. Further filling-in work on drome. Native foods from MUKILI-WADIFIL.
- 30.7.47: To AIBUKILI via WADIFIL, a total of 3 hours actual walking. Found old Rest House and new hastily-constructed shelters for carriers. Natives from AIBUKILI and WADIFIL brought native foods; undue proportion of bananas and coconuts. Sore on foot of Const. AGUMERI deteriorating rapidly; as he would be a handicap to patrol in event of trouble sent back to aitepe with carriers from PAUP now excess to needs of Patrol. Map references - AIBUKILI (9391), WADIFIL (9491).
- 31.7.47: Lined AIBUKILI natives and recorded initial census. Native foods from MUKILI.
- 1.8.47: Some MUKILI natives arrived to have names recorded. Visited village returning via WANNU hamlet of MAKAFIM. During the afternoon the Tul Tul returned from MAKAFIM bringing with him the leader of the group, WAILIWAN by name and a number of the people. Recorded names tentatively on paper.
- 2.8.47: To WADIFIL and associated hamlets and recorded census. Great patience and forbearance necessary but believe result nearly 100 per cent.
- 3.8.47: Sunday. To WANI Rest House on the WAGASU River via MAKAFIM hamlets. Found most of latter deserted even though WAILIWAN the leader of the group with the patrol. After much shouting in direction of surrounding hills and valleys many returned to hamlets including most of those who assembled AIBUKILI Friday, and some new names. One Constable on guard at outskirts of village (away from main entrances thereto) sighted one native amongst undergrowth with a piasin shield and bow and arrow. At about the same moment the native realised he had been observed and dropping the shield and weapon, he made off. Constable immediately reported. Arrangements made with WAILIWAN to construct shelters so patrol could camp in village on return from YEMERERA. Food purchased at WEYON hamlet, where WAILIWAN dwells and which lost two men during attack on Morris Patrol. The track from MAKAFIM to WANI was a very poor seldom-used native pad. Rest House much appreciated by the police and carriers. Very good welcome from natives following earlier move of the Lulusai and Medical Tul Tul of HAI to the village and embarrassing quantities of native foods - mostly cooked sago brought to the patrol.

- 4.8.47: Half-hour climb to WANI inhabitants of which lined and first village book issued. Census probably nearly 100 per cent complete. Short distance on to WOMAKA. The people living here formerly lived across river near MUKILI, then on the River and finally on this new site. Now under control of the Luluai of WANI. 2 men present and about 20 houses sighted. After much shouting by guides with party, other natives appeared and a nearly complete census obtained.
The "Luluai" of YEMERERBA appeared towards the close of the work and escorted party to his village, 2 hours away.
- 5.8.47: YEMERERBA natives lined and first book issued. Census probably nearly complete. Lack of children observed; natives blamed dysentery.
Back to AIMUKILI via MUKILI accompanied by "Luluai" and three of his men. YEMERERBA feared attack on patrol by natives of MUKILI. Instead, an ex-casual labourer at Aitape met the patrol en route. Quite a few men and women at MUKILI.
At AIMUKILI gathered together the "Luluai" of YEMERERBA, the Tul Tul of AIMUKILI and various natives of MUKILI for discussions re differences.
First report of reputed murder of LAKI of YEMERERBA.
- 6.8.47: Police and carriers to WAMBARA to collect rice left there. Natives of MUKILI arrived with ornaments belonging to those of YEMERERBA.
Officers to bush with Tul Tul of AIMUKILI investigating sago resources.
Natives of MAKAFIM brought small quantity of food. WAIYEN, leader of WADIPIL visited patrol reporting his wife had was missing and voiced his suspicions she had been abducted.
Police and carriers returned from WAMBARA accompanied by two natives of NAMBLO (ex Indentured Labourers) making a visit to the Patrol.
Large number of MAKAFIM natives arrived with food and names recorded.
- 7.8.47: Left for MAKAFIM. Natives of WANNU and WOMANAKOA hamlets waiting at WANNU and additional names secured. When about to leave a report received that other hamlets were deserted. Patrol proceeded with due caution and found report to be true. No shelters for patrol. Guards posted and precautions taken against a surprise attack. Tul Tul of AIMUKILI shouted to surrounding countryside and eventually received a reply. Two MAKAFIM men later arrived and one went off for others. Carriers set to building shelters, latrines etc. Other natives returned during the afternoon and additional names recorded. Widow of one of natives killed during attack on Morris patrol present and given some compensation.
Strong guard posted at night.
- 8.8.47: Mother of second native killed produced and given some compensation. Whole attitude of natives very friendly and arrangements made for one native, PRANI by name, to proceed to Aitape after yam-planting for training as Tul Tul. Led by this man and others the patrol proceeded direct to MUKILI, 1 hour away, by fair track.
Good assembly of MUKILI natives with food. Letter purchased and natives lined. Many additional names and decided to issue separate Village Book instead of combining with AIMUKILI. Late p.m. SANGALENG and wife SA-A-U, said to have been abducted from YEMERERBA reported. Matter investigated. A slight disturbance when SA-A-U, her mother-in-law and brother-in-law, previously a casual at Aitape took fright and ran off. SANGALENG and remained and it was ascertained that he had paid bride-price. Above-mentioned brother-in-law returned soon after. Most of the MUKILI natives very disgusted with him.

- 9.8.47: Bride-price paid for SA-A-U produced to Patrol by YEMEREBEA natives.
 Messenger to WANI returned with two natives of that village. Those two natives advised of patrol's intention to re-visit WANI.
- 10.8.47: Native WASU of YEMEREBEA reported and stated that he had received bride-price in respect of his ex-wife MAFU now married to WILAI of MUKILI; also stated he had no dispute with WILAI.
 Patrol returned WAMBARA, self and two police travelling via MADMAI village. En route made unsuccessful attempts to contact above-mentioned WILAI who had not appeared for census.
 Const. BUAT at WAMBARA with Cash etc. for payment of Pre-War Wages Claims.
- 11.8.47: Remained WAMBARA. Conference between "Luluai" of YEMEREBEA and Village Officials MADMAI with object of settling any outstanding differences.
 Native foods from WONAKOPA Village.
 Const. MUMUA and one carrier moved ahead to advise of patrol's projected movements.
- 12.8.47: Const. BUAT left for Aitape with mail.
 Patrol moved to NAMBLO (0289), 2½ hours. Paid 10 Pre-War Wages Claims, recorded first census and made out War Damage Claim forms.
- 13.8.47: Additional NAMBLO names recorded.
 A.D.O. visited outlying NAMBLO villages - most people pursuing normal occupations. Balance of IMBIYIP women who did not appear yesterday also not seen to-day.
 Patrol moved to MAKRU Rest House near YIMINUM hamlet (0794) where stores sent for from YAPUNDA handed over by M.T.T. YOULEPA.
- 14.8.47: Carriers paid off.
 Pre-War Wages Claims paid to natives of SEIM area, MAKRU and two from KLAPLI and their War Damage Claims recorded on the correct forms - by P.O. Zweck.
 New village books issued to the large MAKRU group by the A.D.O. - many new names and some absentees. Rain interfered.
 Additional drugs and dressings arrived from Aitape in charge of Tul Tul of MAI.
- 15.8.47: New village book issued to MANTSUKU natives. Pre-War Wages Claims paid; War Damage Claims and Claims for Death and Pension or Gratuity recorded on Claim Forms.
 Conference with natives of MAKRU-MANTSUKU re vacant Village Officials' positions. 6 natives selected for training as M.T.T.s
 Const. SIBOGI to YAPUNDA to collect reserve of paper and forms.
 Const. DANI ahead to SELEPUT to make arrangements for move to WANI.
- 16.8.47: Inspection of possible aerodrome site - rejected.
 Patrol to NUKU (0493), census revised and attention given to other objects of the Patrol.
 8 KLAPLI natives arrived and paid Pre-War Wages Claims - War Damage Claim forms also filled in.
- 17.8.47: Returned to YILIWOMBIL (0300) and the PALEI Sub-district. (Sunday)
 P.O. Zweck remained to attend to Pre-War Wages and War Damage work whilst A.D.O. moved on to YAMBIL (0305) to find village practically deserted on account of 4 deaths from dysentery. The small number of claimants for Pre-War Wages were easily assembled and also gave details of War Damage Claims.

No attempt made to gather other people of village and Const. CHELAPCOIN sent WANALI to collect carriers for morrow. Tul and Tul Tul instructed to allow the villagers to remain in the bush but that it was their responsibility to keep in touch with progress of disease (if any such progress). 200 sulphaguanidine tablets and some Epsom Salts given to Medical Tul Tul and a volunteer sent to Aitape to obtain more drugs from the Medical Assistant for delivery to patrol. Const. SIBOGI returned ex Yapunda.

- 18.8.47: Both parties re-united at SELEPUT⁽⁹⁹⁹⁹⁾ where attention given to census, Pre-War Wages Claims and War Damage Claims. This village excluded from PALEI census by Patrol Officer Whitford, but more detailed enquiries established that they are more akin to the PALEI peoples than those of the MAIMAI sub-division. Tul Tul SELEPUT returned from WANI with one native to accompany party.
- 19.8.47: To WANI Rest House⁽⁹²²⁷⁾ met by several natives who brought food. Some natives of SELEPUT and YILIWOMBIL remained with patrol as carriers for the return homerney. Investigations re report of murder of LAKI of YENGHERA.
- 20.8.47: At Wand Rest House. "Lulusi" reported - 2 natives selected for training as Tul Tul and Medical Tul Tul. Further investigations into LAKI case and into reasons for attack on Morris patrol.
- 21.8.47: Adequate WANI carriers to reinforce SELEPUT arrived and patrol returned to SELEPUT (4 hours 30 minutes) thence WANALI (0103). Const. DANI ahead ~~via~~ direct track to WALGON (9708) to advise villages of planned camping places and expected days of arrival at villages. Const. MUMUA to Aitape to collect extra cash as Pre-War Wages Claims in excess of number anticipated.
- 22.8.47: L/Opl. UMA left patrol for return to Dreikikir to collect wife and gear for return to Aitape. Const. MURU ahead to warn ex I/L.'s re date of assembly at Yapunda. A.D.O. to SURIMORTA (9807), 1½ hours, and BINARA (9607) via WALGON (9708), 1 hour. P.O. attended to usual matters at WANALI thence to YAMBIL to check on dysentery outbreak. No new cases and no additional deaths. Messenger from Aitape returned and small additional quantity of Sulphaguanidine given to Medical Tul Tul. Mr. Zweck returned to WANALI to camp.
- 23.8.47: A.D.O. moved on to BOINI (9611) via WALGON, 1 hr. 45 mins. P.O. moved on to MAI.
- 24.8.47 (Sunday): Heavy rain in morning. 1 native of MURUMBAL paid pre-war wages claim at BOINI. A.D.O. moved to OHI INEBIL (9513) and WURO (9617), each stage being 1 hour's walk. P.O. visited new village of YIRKI people at PEGETIN (0211) thence to YOULEA ~~(9513)~~ (9515).
- 25.8.47: A.D.O. to WEIKI (9720), 1½ hours then returned Yapunda Rest House, 1½ hours. Pre-War Wages Claims paid to natives of WARA and MAULIKA at WEIKI. P.O. returned to Post ~~XXXXXX~~

- 26.8.47: Interviewed natives from East and West Palei villages re Pre-War Wages and War Damage Claims. Const. NUMBUK arrived from Aitape with re-inforcements of cash and forms.
- 27.8.47: 115 Pre-War Wages Claims paid. Further War Damage Claim Forms filled in. 31 new C.S.B. Accounts opened. Const. ORGOMBICOR to nearby villages to collect carriers for return trip to KAPOAM.
- 28.8.47: Cleaning-up "office work" and distribution of seeds ex Aitape to Village Officials.
- 29.8.47: Left YAPUNDA 8 a.m. arrived PAIANA 6.30 p.m. Usual afternoon rain between Lipan River and PAIANA.
- 30.8.47: Left PAIANA 7.45 a.m., arrived Aitape 1 p.m.
-

1. The MAKAFIM-MUKILI Area.

Introduction.

To fully comprehend the reason for this Patrol, the problems it faced and considerations guiding its movements, reference should be made to Patrol Report Aitape No. 11 of 1946/47 covering a Patrol led by Patrol Officer G. Morris from Aitape to the MAKAFIM area and return during June 1947.

Briefly, the position is that the latter patrol was despatched following a visit to Aitape late in May by several natives from YEMERERA and laying of a complaint to Patrol Officer Morris (whilst the A.D.C. was absent visiting Vanimo and Wewak) that two women of that village had been murdered by natives of MUKILI. Detailed questioning of the complainants was not possible because of the poor command of pidgin on the part of the complainants, the non-availability of an interpreter and the fact that the complainant departed suddenly from Aitape before a suitable interpreter could be obtained. When approaching, and within sight of the first MAKAFIM hamlet on 19th June, the patrol was attacked and was forced to defend itself by the use of firearms, and finally withdrew, returning to Aitape. This latter action was rendered necessary in view of the fact that there were only eight police attached to the party and two had proved themselves not particularly reliable.

The Attempt to arrange a conference at MADMAI.

In accordance with instructions issued by the District Officer on receipt of Mr. Morris' Report, a strong patrol under the Acting Assistant District Officer, Aitape with Patrol Officer Zweck (temporarily detached from the Wewak Sub-district) as 2 i/c., reached the old WAMBARA Post near MADMAI on 24th July. Word had been sent ahead and officials of MADMAI village were gathered at the Post; the Tul Tul of MAMBLO had accompanied the Patrol and immediate arrangements were made for restoring the old aerodrome which formerly served the Post and the geologists and surveyors of Oil Search Ltd. operating nearby.

Enquiry was made of the Tul Tul as to whether he, or any of his natives could contact the MUKILI, ADUKILI, MAKAFIM or YEMERERA natives and invite them to visit the patrol at WAMBARA. The Tul Tul regretted he was unable to co-operate; it appeared that prior to the activities of the Oil Search Ltd. personnel and the establishment of the Post, the MADMAI group had been decimated by frequent aggressive action initiated by the natives beyond their boundaries (I don't doubt that the MADMAIs were not always innocent) and the MADMAIs still feared death at the hands of their traditional enemies.

First contact with the MAKAFIM natives.

The patrol had formulated a general policy of not moving to potentially hostile village unless contact had first been made with some of the inhabitants thereof who would thereupon act as guides and intermediaries. Therefore, no immediate action was taken in the hope that observance of the activities on the aerodrome, during which the figures of the two Europeans should be plainly visible from the surrounding hills, would entice some visitors from the disaffected area to the Post. This had not happened when, on 28th. from the aerodrome, (with the aid of binoculars) natives were sighted burning off gardens between WAMBARA and MAKAFIM. The two Officers with four police thereupon set off for the gardens and, enroute, accosted two natives and established friendly relations sufficient to justify the small party moving on to a group of hamlets centred around WADIFIL (comprehensively described as No. 1 MAKAFIM on the Army maps.- Ref. 9491). Other natives joined us on the way, amongst

them being one WAILIN, a son of a deceased former leader of the group, and his wife. About two hours were spent at WADIFIL during which food was produced and purchased and attempts made to secure the presence of the Tul Tul of AIBUKILI also named WAIYIN. We then returned to WAMBARA accompanied by two natives who agreed to lead the patrol to AIBUKILI as soon as work on the aerodrome was completed; in the meantime, assurance was given that the Tul Tul of AIBUKILI would be contacted and instructed to visit WAMBARA.

Arrival of "Dragon". Next morning, 29th., a "Dragon" aircraft was sighted and made a landing even though the restoration of the lower end of the aerodrome was not complete. At about the same moment, a large number of WADIFIL, MUKILI, and AIBUKILI natives, including the two WAIYENS arrived and greeted the District Officer.

Movements forward. Next morning, 30th. July, the patrol moved to AIBUKILI to receive a good reception. Over successive days, contacts were made with the MAKAFIM, MUKILI and YEMEREBE natives and the stage was set for a visit to each group in pursuance of the objects of the patrol. Some setbacks were experienced however and it was found necessary to spend more time in the area than was anticipated when the forward move was made on 3rd. August.

Return to WANI. The securing of information was most difficult and it was not until a full circle to AIBUKILI and had been completed and additional camping at MAKAFIM and MUKILI that information came to hand of the alleged murder of a YEMEREBE native by two natives of WOMAKA (now joined with WANI), named WILAI and WALLIWAN. It was undesirable that final departure be made from the area without endeavouring to settle any outstanding complaints that may lead to future direct action by aggrieved natives. This rendered necessary a second visit to WANI, but, having regard to various factors - the supply situation, incapacity of some carriers, availability of interpreters and intermediaries, it was decided to return to WANI via SELEPUT. WANI was reached on 19th. and, after investigations, departure was made on 21st. The balance of ten days was spent in the PALEI area and en route to Aitape.

Early Attitude of the Natives. The reconstruction of the sequence of events leading up to the attack on the Morris patrol was most difficult. Two factors are considered responsible. Firstly, the difficulties of interpretation, and secondly, the reluctance of the natives concerned to discuss the matter undoubtedly due to the fear that the patrol was there to impose punishment for the attack, more particularly in the form of further shootings. It was re-iterated that they were not being visited by a punitive patrol, that the purpose of the enquiries regarding the attack was solely to find if the natives had some justifiable complaint against administration personnel, black or white, in respect of which some remedial action could be taken, so re-establishing the basis for bringing the natives into the fold of law-abiding communities where murder and associated direct action by aggressive individuals would be rendered both unnecessary because disputes could be settled by arbitration and legal process, and unprofitable in that the transgressors would be answerable to courts of law.

Initial
Census.

To help ensure that the greater majority of people would have contact with the patrol, it was decided to endeavour to take a census and issue village books to each leader. The final response was better than originally anticipated, though the work in respect of each village was mostly a piecemeal business spread over several days. To gather all the people of a group of hamlets, or even one hamlet, at one time is a most difficult task. Individuality is the keynote of life in the area; there is little centralised control. The predominant position of sago in the diet is one reason for this; in addition, the present patrol had to cope with the fact that the visit was paid at the time of the clearing and burning-off of land.

The village leaders, who will be recommended for appointment as Luluais laid great stress store by the Village Books and it is hoped their issue will enhance their control. As with most backward communities it was much easier to find the real leader as compared with the difficulty in distinguishing between the real men of power and the loudmouthed nonentities of the more sophisticated communities.

I trust that by the time the next patrol proceeds to the area some Village Officials' caps will have been received at Aitape in order that, if the recommendations are approved, it will be possible to give the new Luluais an outward and visible sign of the Administration's appreciation of their leadership.

Reasons for
Attack on Morris
Patrol.

Step by step it was possible to piece together the sequence of events that led to the attack on Mr. Morris' patrol. I am certain that the truth is as now outlined. To understand the full implications, it is necessary to go back to the attack on Patrol Officer Whitforde's patrol in September 1946 (incidentally, it was confirmed that no natives were killed on that occasion).

It was ascertained that subsequent to the attack on Mr. Whitforde's party, MUKILI and AUMUKILI natives stole native valuables from YEMEREBEA Village. This rankled in the minds of the latter people so some of their number visited Aitape and falsely complained that the MUKILI natives had killed two of their women. When they learned that a patrol was on its way out they set off to join the patrol at SELEPUT and en route at WANI-WOMAKA made statements giving rise to belief that the patrol was a punitive one proceeding to shoot up the MUKILIs, whereupon the YEMEREBAs would be avenged and be able to re-capture the stolen loot with, perhaps, interest. Fearful of the safety of their daughter SAFU married to KEIWOA of LANGONG hamlet, MAKAFIM, and old woman named WAKI proceeded thereto and passed on the boasts of the YEMEREBAs. The attack was, therefore, motivated by self-defence and launched on the principle of "attack is better than defence".

One puzzling point could not be clarified. According to information brought to Patrol Officer Morris by natives of WANI after the attack, all three groups of MAKAFIM, WADIFIL and AUMUKILI took part in the attack with MUKILI standing by. According to information given this patrol, MAKAFIM alone was involved in the attack; the MUKILIs themselves affirmed this and it is of importance to note that natives of MAKAFIM alone suffered casualties. Yet, it could not be proven that the MAKAFIMs were involved in the looting of YEMEREBEA. Why then did the MAKAFIMs consider their lives were in jeopardy? The explanatory links would appear to be that the complainants thought that the MAKAFIMs were also transgressors, and mentioned their names during the boasting; that the MAKAFIMs, MUKILIs, AUMUKILIs and WADAFILs are closely connected, and that if the last three-mentioned groups did not actually participate in the attack they were standing by to pursue it if necessary. For what it is worth, future patrols may find that participation was not confined to the MAKAFIMs; that the others concealed the truth (aided and abetted by the MAKAFIMs) for fear of punitive action.

Compensation to the Bereaved.

Soon after the first contact with him, WAILIWAN, the leader of the MAKAFIM hamlets was told of the peaceful intentions of the patrol and asked to produce the next-of-kin of those killed. By this time, it had been ascertained that the total casualties were three killed viz:-

GIEBI of WESTON hamlet	-	Next-of-kin	MASAKOA	(wife)
WOLMO " " "	-	" " "	SALMI	(mother)
BAUWI " WOLAKAKOA hamlet	-	" " "	None.	

Although the natives were definitely the aggressors, the circumstances under which they felt impelled to take such action were justified to my mind the payment of some compensation. On-the-spot gifts of shell and lava lava were made to the wife of GIEBI deceased and the mother of WOLMO deceased. In addition, they were given "chits" promising gifts of salt and meat of which the patrol had not a sufficient stock to disburse there and then. Subsequently, the Tul Tul of WILAL and SELEPUT offered to deliver the meat and salt to MAKAFIM; as, in any case, greater contact between the MAKAFIMs and the SELEPUT-WILAL group was expected to follow the activities of this patrol (it was not unusual before) the offer was accepted and the meat and salt moved from YAPUNDA, where a stock had been left, to SELEPUT. The third deceased has no next-of-kin and no compensation was paid.

Unsuccessful attempts were made to obtain from the MAKAFIM natives their account of the sequence of events following the springing of the attack. The natives were most reticent, again the fear that the patrol was seeking offenders I opine, and the matter was not pursued in order that there be no setback to the growing confidence and friendliness, following the increasing realization that the patrol was not there to shoot natives.

Of some interest is the story of the Tul Tul of WILAL who, with the Tul Tul of SELEPUT was one of Mr. Morris' advance scouts. He tells how, as the two of them approached MAKAFIM they came across a party of natives lying beside the track; these they spoke to telling that the patrol was not a punitive one; the reply was some arrows which they dodged; after a few more arrows the two decided that further parleying was useless, so they ran back towards the patrol, collecting the Luluai of MAI who was behind them, and closely followed by the MAKAFIM natives, who continued firing and succeeded in inflicting a flesh wound on the Luluai of MAI. The officials rejoined the patrol and as the aggressors approached, Mr. Morris fired into the branches of the trees. Still the natives came on with drawn bows, but on being fired on they retired temporarily.

Yemeraba Complaints.

Enquiries at YEMERABA soon established the fact that no YEMERABA women had been killed by MUKILIS natives - in recent years anyway, but it was complained that two women had been abducted by the MUKILIS. Full investigation showed that the women in question had deserted their husbands of their own free will (reports of other cases indicate that this is common in the area); the husbands (or ex-husbands, rather) were interviewed and admitted that they had received compensation and were content. One, WASU, accompanied the patrol through WAMBARA, MAKRU and SELEPUT to WANI and it is anticipated that because of the association with the patrol he will later visit Aitape to renew old acquaintances.

Following my conclusion that the looting of YEMERABA was the main cause of the desire of the people of that village for action against the MUKILIS, the "Luluai" of YEMERABA was asked to accompany the patrol to AEMUKILI, MUKILIS and MAKAFIM. The matter was then discussed with the village leaders and a quantity of shell and other items was voluntarily handed over to the "Luluai". I was assured that no more was held; this statement is probably not 100 per cent correct and future patrols should quietly pursue the matter. The "Luluai" was informed that he should take no further

action in the matter except to advise officers of future patrols the names of any natives whom he may subsequently ascertain are holding loot.

Murder of LAKI of YEMERERA.

It was not until the patrol had left YEMERERA and had again visited ADMUKULI, MAKAFILAND MUKILI that it was accidentally discovered whilst pursuing other investigations that a native of YEMERERA named LAKI had been murdered at some indefinite time by two men of WOMAKA named WILAI and WALLIWAN who had lined for census purposes at their village during the visit of the patrol. It is already recorded that a decision was made to re-visit WANI-WOMAKA via SELEPUT to investigate this new matter. Enquiries revealed conflicting stories but the final conclusions were:-

- (1) that the murder had taken place some time ago;
- (2) that restitution had been made;
- (3) that the widow had re-married;
- (4) that LAKI had received, from the native point of view, his just deserts for regular thefts from the lands of the WOMAKA;
- (5) that no native desired legal action.

It was observed that the YEMERERAS and the WANI-WOMAKAS appear to be on good terms with one another. Representatives of both groups met Mr. Morris at SELEPUT and both WILAI and WALLIWAN lined for census purposes at WOMAKA before the patrol moved on to YEMERERA guided by the "Luluai" of YEMERERA who met the patrol at WOMAKA arriving whilst the re-recording of census was in progress. At this stage full information had not been gathered re the alleged murder or abduction of YEMERERA women.

In view of the above considerations it was decided to "let sleeping dogs lie". At the same time it was stressed throughout that with the resumption of administration activities in the area, providing a medium for redress of wrongs, disposed of in the need for direct action by those wronged, and that, in the interests of the great majority of law-abiding villagers, future transgressors must expect to be dealt with according to law.

Before leaving the area, consideration was given to a return to YEMERERA to apprehend those natives who had brought false complaints to Aitape. It was decided there was little to gain. The natives of the area have little knowledge of the provisions of our laws and probably consider the offence to be a very minor one, if any. Under present conditions, man hunts in the area for the purpose of pressing minor charges are likely in the long run to hinder rather than facilitate the establishment of full control. The immediate aim should be a realisation by the natives that our law does not impose communal responsibility for the offences of one or a few men; that it is in the interest of the majority to assist rather than hinder the administration in the apprehending of offenders. Widespread comprehension by the natives of these facts will render such apprehension a relatively easy matter.

To broaden his views the "Luluai" was persuaded to accompany the patrol on its circle from MUKULI to MAKIRU, SELEPUT and WANI. He is now well acquainted with the Administration's attitude towards the laying of false complaints and his people are unlikely to offend in future.

Safety of Future Patrols. What of the future?

I do not presume to claim that the activities of the patrol have resulted in a miraculous transformation. I do believe that future patrols are reasonably safe from attack. The natives certainly realise that offensive action cannot be taken with impunity. The disastrous results attending their attack on the Morris patrol pointed that moral. There were no signs that the natives considered they had won a victory because of the withdrawal of that patrol. Had such withdrawal been followed by a long period without a further visit, the required assurance may have developed. But, that period did not elapse; further, the extensive wanderings of the patrol through the disaffected area (as shown in the Diary and on the appended map) demonstrated that administration patrols have no fear of the natives

and cannot be intimidated. But there exist the possibilities that a few hot-heads may arouse communal feeling by a shrewd exploitation of the ignorance and fear of the people and any repressed sub-conscious desire to revenge the death of the three men; any such action is likely to be of a treacherous nature rather than a direct attack. For the present no patrol should move into the area without ten police. The strength of our party was probably a big factor in our immunity from attack. In my opinion another factor in such immunity is that the natives lost the "battle" when they attacked Mr. Morris' party. Regrettable though the deaths are, the incident will prevent an even greater number of deaths if the net result of the two patrols are:-

1. that murder will become rare or entirely unknown and
2. that clashes between patrols and natives of the area will no longer occur

Future Crime Possibilities.

I do not presume to suggest that the few weeks' activities of the patrol guarantees the cessation of murder and other crimes. Emities trace back countless years and although the attempt was made to bring into the open any outstanding disputes and settle them amicably, some were probably concealed for assorted reasons.

For the information of future patrols it is recorded that the major emity seems to be between YEMERERA and MUKILI. In addition, the removal of the WOMAKAS from their old site above MUKILI to the new one near WANI is said to be due to the offensive actions of the MUKILIS. MUKILI, AMUKILI, MAKAFIM and MADIFIL seem to get on peaceably and the apparent good relations of YEMERERA and WANI-WOMAKA have already been recorded. The MATMALS remain suspicious of the MUKILIS and show a desire to re-open old issues dating back to before the establishment of Wambara Post, whilst the NAMBLOS and MAKAFIMS appear to be old enemies not yet sure of the attitude of their old opponents.

Future Patrols.

Frankly, the quick establishment of full control requires a standing patrol in or near the disaffected area. In view of the serious staff position relative to the immense amount of work awaiting attention, (for example, the only visit to the large WAPI area since June 1946 has been Patrol Officer Jackson's trip to Lumi in November 1946 to pay Pre-War Wages Claims) it is my opinion that the affairs of about 800 people do not warrant such a standing patrol. BUT, frequent follow-up visits to the area over the next 12 months or so will be necessary. If not undertaken with the purpose of consolidating the efforts of this patrol as regards establishing confidence, recourse to direct action by the natives will be inevitable and resulting patrols proceeding to arrest offenders will have to start from near scratch again.

It is my personal desire to re-visit the area about three months hence, and I request that consideration be given to the suggestion that I be flown in - this for two reasons; firstly, it will prevent undue interference with other work throughout this large sub-district, and secondly, the arrival of the plane would advertise my return, particularly if before landing the pilot would cruise once over the villages concerned (natives have been told of my desire to do this - without any promises being made). Such a move would necessitate a party of selected reliable police and carriers proceeding ahead to WAMBARA Post. On arrival they could clear the drome and burn it off. This would not escape the notice of the hill natives (practically all the hamlets are on the ridge at about 1100' elevation more or less overlooking the drome at 500') whilst the arrival of the plane would be further evidence that I had redeemed my promise to endeavour to make a further visit at an early date to renew acquaintances. Ability to bestow Village Officials' Caps

with the ceremony will heighten the significance of such a visit. If the above programme cannot be fulfilled a quick overland trip to WAMBARA followed by seven or ten days in the six-village area and a quick trip back via BINARA is advisable.

Aitape as "Mecca" In the meantime, it is anticipated that communication with the area will be maintained. The natives were urged to visit Aitape - incidentally, at MUKILI, contact was facilitated by the presence of four natives who accompanied Mr. Whitford back from his patrol and worked for three months at this station. Some natives vaguely indicated that they would accompany this patrol back but changed their minds. They were not pressed as such action may have been construed as an endeavour to lure natives to Aitape and there arrest them; furthermore, at the present time all hands are busy preparing clearings for the planting of yams. This point should be borne in mind by future patrols; also some research is needed to determine additional periods during which a patrol is a nuisance because it interferes with ceremonies etc.

As the Tul Tuls of SELEPUT and WILAL will be visiting MAKAFIM I anticipate seeing them at an early date accompanied by some of the natives of the latter village, one of whom will probably be PRANI who was invited to stay a period at Aitape to learn pidgin whereupon a recommendation would be submitted for his appointment as Tul Tul. He would be eminently suitable for that position.

An Aitape-Wani
& Aitape-Makafim
"Highway"

In my opinion, the opening of a short track to Aitape from WANI and MAKAFIM will facilitate and hasten the establishment of full control. From Sub-district H.Q. to MAKAFIM via WAMBARA is about 30 hours travelling time. An alternative

route requiring at the outside but 22 hours can easily be established. Such alternative route with WANI as the terminus already exists partly as the greater portion of the main Aitape-Yapunda track, partly as main patrol tracks and partly as native pads. The YELEPNEA natives visiting Aitape travel this alternative route to WALGON, then, for some reason swing east to the OM River thence Yapunda, instead of following an almost direct north route to the Torricelli crossing (via BOINI, ORI, WURO and WEIKI or YILUAI). A constable sent on ahead from WANI to warn of the patrol's movements en route Yapunda travelled ~~the shorter route~~ ~~short route~~ ~~constituting~~ by the native pad constituting the sort route to WALGON. The writer himself traversed the WALGON-WEIKI stage (a main patrol route) and viewed the link with the YAFUNDA-Lipan Gorge track.

Leaving WANI, the track follows the WAGASU River for some distance then climbs to the crest of the ridge separating the WAGASU and the OM watersheds. Then it parts with the fairly tough track to SELEPUT and follows the crest of the same ridge through WALGON, BOINI and ORI to WURO. Then ensues a descent of about 600' into a tributary and a corresponding climb to WEIKI. Another 600' descent takes one to the OM River and a junction with the YAFUNDA-Lipan Gorge track. The route is indicated on the accompanying map. Also marked are the proposed extension to MAKAFIM and a suggested variation in the route to WANI and a proposed new track from WANI (or MAKAFIM) to SELEPUT. At present, it is considered that the natives of the disaffected area consider themselves isolated from Aitape. Realization that they can reach Sub-district H.Q. in 5 days' reasonably easy walking and also that a special patrol could reach them in an equal number of days should do much to dispel the feeling of isolation.

Village Officials and Interpreters. It seems desirable to recapitulate scattered remarks appropriate to this heading. A special effort was made to ascertain the various village leaders. Separate recommendations are made in regard to the Luluai of AIKUKILI, ~~MAKAFIM~~, WADIFIL, MAKAFIM, WANI and YEMERERA. No recommendations are yet made for the appointment of Tul Tuls. Various natives of MUKILI, WANI and YEMERERA who have worked as casual labourers at Aidape are potential appointees but their knowledge of pidgin is as yet insufficient and some intensive training in the functions and responsibilities of a Tul Tul is first essential.

I hope to soon have natives in training at the Native Hospital to fill the positions of Medical Tul Tul at MUKILI and WANI.

Relative to interpreters, the position is:-

MUKILI	4	imperfect	pidgin	speakers
YEMERERA	3	"	"	"
WANI	3	very	"	"
AIKUKILI	1	fairly good	pidgin	speaker
			(now Tul Tul and recommended for Luluai)	

MAKAFIM

WADIFIL

Nil.

Nil.

Incidentally, the six villages are not co-lingual.

Food.

The staple food is sago of which there is a fairly good supply - WANI are particularly well-off. So far as could be ascertained, yams feature in the diet for a limited period only. In addition there are large banana groves. Coconuts are fairly plentiful and are of good quality. Pawpaw trees abound. Few pigs were sighted and there does not appear to be much game. Small fresh-water fish are found in the WAGASU River.

Housing and Hygiene.

Houses are of a poor type. Long pliable bamboo poles are bent over a ridge-pole and reach nearly to the ground on both sides. Over these is placed a morata roof. Low walls are of limbon or, usually, sago palm bark. All hygiene arrangements are of the most primitive nature and the repositories of the last mortal remains of those deceased are the tree-tops. Villages themselves were fairly clean.

2. The MAIMAI-MAKRU Area.

Village List

Under this heading I deal with the villages of MAIMAI, NAMELO, NUKU (also called SINGIRI) and MANTSUKU and MAKRU aggregating about 2,000 natives. Beyond MAIMAI are some other small villages which were not visited this patrol, though some of the people thereof visited WABARA, but which should probably be included in this sub-district.

The General Situation.

So far as I can ascertain the above villages have had a greater degree of contact with the Administration than the group already dealt with. All had Rest Houses and officials of some sort and those of the three last-mentioned produced Village Books.

The following numbers of Pre-War Wages Claims were met:-

MADINAI	Nil.
NAMBELO	10
NUKU	5
MANUSUKU	4
MAKRU	34

Some of these served with the Pacific Islands Regiment during the War. Others worked with F.B.L.O. patrols after returning to their villages at the outbreak of the War.

With the exception of the MAKRU hamlets and one belonging to MADINAI all hamlets were passed through or specially visited.

The general attitude towards the patrol was good although many inhabitants of the outlying hamlets of NAMBELO and MAKRU did not appear for census. Some of the MAKRUS are now working on the Agriculture Station at Aitape and since the visit of the patrol, others visiting Aitape to make purchases at Trade Stores have been recruited for private employment.

Food.

The predominating forest gradually makes way for more and more secondary growth and grass country as one moves from WABEHI Post to the Rest House at YEMINUM (0794) standing at the apex of the "Y" formed by the MANUSUKU and MAKRU villages. Sak sak is still largely eaten but the yam becomes more important. Some peanuts were produced at the Rest House and natives were advised to cultivate on a larger scale. While this Report was being typed the Tul Tuls of MAKRU and MANUSUKU visited Aitape. They were shown peanuts in a small private plot at Aitape and I was able to give them some seed for planting; the yield here has been excellent one vine alone yielding half-a-pound of peanuts. They were given other seeds also some spring onions after being shown the methods by which I raise a good-sized onion.

Some corn was seen at NAMBELO. I should like to see this more widespread but attempts to produce seed at Aitape for distribution have been very discouraging. Seed was obtained locally and a large quantity planted by the yield was extremely poor. Prospects looked good when two bags of southern seed were received from the Department of Agriculture. But when the bags were opened it was found that weevils had attacked the seed en route. To test the seed a quantity was planted on the station but germination was to all intents and purposes nil. A similar fate befell small quantities issued to various village natives for testing. It is useless making widespread distribution of such seed as natives will come to classify all government-distributed seed in the same category. I had similar results with corn in New Britain in 1945 and it would seem that such seed is useless unless it can be rushed to its destination. In regard to other types of seeds I have found that all have to be planted as soon after receipt otherwise germination is poor or non-existent.

Potential Patrol Posts. Personally, I consider that if a landing strip can be found in the vicinity, the Post for the administration of the country forming the middle watersheds of the WAGASU, OM and NAMBELO Rivers

- should be established in the MAKRU-NUKU vicinity in lieu of WABEHI. More specifically, the areas concerned would be
- the six villages contiguous to and including MAKAPIN;
 - YULAM (2590) and various small villages west of the WAGASU;
 - the five villages now being dealt with;
 - those villages to the east of MAKRU known compositely as SEM and patrolled by P.O. Whitford last year;
 - the KLAPLI group of villages to the south of SEM.

Relative approximate populations are:-

(a)	MAKAFIM area.....	1,000
(b)	YULAM etc.	Not known.
(c)	MADAI-MAKRU etc.	1,950
(d)	SEIM	2,000
(e)	KLAFIM	Not known but probably not less than 500.

When staff permits such a Post could be run in conjunction with YAPUNDA the base for operations in the PALMI (population approx. 4,500). YAPUNDA is 13½ hours travelling time from Aitape; YEMINUM is about 24½ hours and WAMBARA about 28. From YEMINUM to the nearest SEIM village is about 2 hours.

Distances from YEMINUM via WAMBARA are:-

MAKAFIM	approx.	7½ hours.
MUKILI	"	7½ hours.
YEMEKERA	"	8 hours.
WANI	"	11 hours.

Village Officials.

There was a surprising degree of efficiency particularly at MANTOKUKU. NAMELO is the most backward in this respect. OA-A-HOI was the only official there. Although knowing almost no pidgin he wore a Tul Tul's Cap; his standing in the community entitles him to the Luluaiship and the appropriate recommendation is forwarded separately. A group of ex I/Ls provide the raw material from which Tul Tuls may be drawn. No recommendations are yet submitted to allow further observation and a selection of the best men for Tul Tuls and for training as Medical Tul Tuls. It was noticeable that the worst attendances for census were from hamlets where there are no ex Indentured Labourers.

As already mentioned, all NAMELO hamlets were visited and a suggested plan for future governance was detailed in the village book. This group of about 500 to 600 people should in due course lend itself admirably to the introduction of the Village Council system. OA-A-HOI should be Luluai for the whole group; then, within the more than a dozen distinct hamlets are five recognized leading men. They are the prospective Councilors. Corresponding there should be 4 or 5 Tul Tuls and about 3 Medical Tul Tuls.

A list of existing Village Officials is appended. Reference to it in conjunction with census figures will indicate the inadequate number of officials. A few recommendations are being submitted - for the rest, notes have been made in Village Books of probable suitable nominees and further recommendations should follow the next patrol.

A number of ex Indentured Labourers were despatched to Aitape for training as Medical Tul Tuls.

Housing, Cleanliness and Health.

Houses generally speaking are a little more substantial than those of the MAKAFIM area. Villages were found to be reasonably clean. The people seem to be a reasonably healthy group who are beginning to take an interest in

Native Hospital facilities.

Maimai Aerodrome.

On arrival, this was found overgrown with kunai and at the bottom (western) end existed extensive erosion gullies. These deficiencies were attended to and a large quantity of timber screening the western (and only) approach cut down. No arrangements were made for regular cleaning; the kunai cover would necessitate very frequent cutting and it is not considered this is justified until and unless a Patrol Officer's Station is established in the area.

3: The PALEI Area.

- General Conditions.** There has been a vast improvement since the visit of Patrol Officer Whitford last year. A good welcome and ample co-operation was given the patrol everywhere. No difficulty was experienced in obtaining volunteer carriers for the trip southwards. Perhaps the knowledge that attention was to be given to Pre-War Wages Claims and War Damage Claims was partly responsible. Some special attention needs to be given to SELUPUT, BINARA and the YILWOBEL-WERANUYUWOK-KUWALVU group at all of which there were some absentees. At BINARA these included the Luluai. He has since visited Aitape full of remorse, confessed he had been living away from the village for some time but was now anxious to settle down and fulfil the duties of his office; it appears that his father was undoubtedly the leader of the group while alive and the present Luluai was greatly upset at the possibility that he may be dismissed. He was told he would be given another chance. This illustrates, I think, the still-growing desire to co-operate with the administration.
- Housing.** Some houses are of the style found further south - dark, airless, and dirty. But, generally, a vast improvement was observed, the main features being more substantial construction, the addition of flooring and higher walls. There is no objection from the climatic point of view to the apparent trend towards building houses off the ground.
- Cleanliness.** Villages were reasonably clean. At YAPUNDA and nearby villages shrubs and flowers are much in evidence. Some crotonia seed collected at WAMBARA Post was distributed to encourage beautification schemes.
- Food.** Numerous yam gardens were seen but a full survey in an endeavour to ascertain the improvement since the visit of Patrol Officer Whitford was not possible. On the return of the Patrol to Yapunda some tomato and other seeds were received from Aitape and distributed. Beforehand, a quantity of spring onions had been obtained from Aitape and were widely distributed. Later, peanuts will be distributed from gardens at Aitape.
- WANALI.** One of the best villages was WANALI. The area of the late Patrol Officer Elliot's grave and the Rest House was very clean.
- PALEI.** All in all, I was pleasantly surprised with the

4: PRE-WAR WAGES.

An attempt was made to pay all Pre-War Wages Claims in respect of PALEI, the SEIM Native District (referred to as No. 2 Palei in Mr. Whitford's Report) and the MALIAI sub-division. Details recorded by Mr. Whitford during his patrol were used as the basis.

Natives belonging to villages passed through (which included all South Palei) were paid in their villages. Others were paid at the central points of YAPUNDA and MAKRU. The SEIM claimants numbering 25 and 2 from KLAFLI were paid at MAKRU. Other KLAFLI caught up with the patrol at NUKU and were paid. Only a few of the SEIM natives had reported to Mr. Whitford that they had claims on the occasion of his patrol. He did not visit KLAFLI but three men visited his patrol and lodged claims.

Total number of claims paid (including Deceased Estates) was 25. The sum of K 910.15.0 was distributed. Of this K 124.18.10 was deposited in 31 new Savings Bank Accounts.

5. COMPENSATION CLAIMS.

Work in this connection was confined to villages visited and claimants for Pre-war Wages.

Claims for damage to Property in villages were numerous but very small as regards value.

Forms for Compensation for Death were completed for 17 claims. Some were Indentured Labourers killed at BUNA and elsewhere; several natives of MAKRU were killed in the Allied bombing of their village and three natives of BUNARA and BUNINI were shot by Japanese who had retreated from Aitape in 1944.

6. TRACKS.

Practically all are now suitable for saddle horses or can be made so. In PALEI much work has been done since Mr. Morris' patrol. Mostly fine weather was encountered and the condition of tracks was mostly good, right through to MAMAI. However, plenty of mud was encountered between PALAMA and Lisan Rest House; I doubt if this can ever be avoided.

The traveller to MAMAI is given the alternative between YELIWOMBIL (0500) and NAMBLO (0289) of travelling via NUKU or MANTSUKU. The latter is slightly longer but replaces a very stiff climb between NUKU and NAMBLO with several smaller ascents.

Detailed remarks have already been given re the short route to Aitape from WANI or MAKAPIM (page 15).

7. MISSIONS.

There is little influence in the area passed through.

Between NAMBLO and MANTSUKU a partly-finished house was seen. Idle curiosity prompted a question as to whether it belonged to a NAMBLO or a MANTSUKU native. The answer was to the effect that it was being built for the Mission. Father Donkers of St. Anna Mission informs me he may visit the area some time. I understand there was a small mission station there pre-war.

8. MAPPING.

The Army 1 mile to the inch map was most valuable. Accuracy, even to form lines, was high presumably because the records of survey work by CIL Search Ltd. were available to the cartographers.

A map is appended. The Aitape to the Torricelli crossing section has not been shown. The map is substantially the same as the Army one but some changes have been made in hamlet names; some have been abandoned; some newly-settled.

9. POLICE.

Four of the police were on loan from the Wewak detachment. Apart from a few minor lapses, their work was of a high standard. It was stressed before starting out that this was not a punitive patrol, that the main aim was to cultivate goodwill, and the members of the constabulary co-operated well.

Individual comments follow on the next page:-

Reg. No. 5133B L/Cpl. UMA: Had been attached to Dreikiki Post and was in the BONGOS area when Mr. Whitfordé was compelled to leave on account of sickness. Taken on this patrol on the advice of Sergeant-Major SIMOGUN, and found to be a very good type of N.C.O. A wartime recruit but shows ample evidence of good training. A quiet manner but had firm control of the detachment. Is fit for higher rank.

Reg. No. 5197E Const. TURU: Acted as Constable i/c. before L/Cpl. UMA joined the patrol and after he left it. Previous knowledge of area and long experience rendered him of considerable value to the patrol. Was largely instrumental for success in contacting natives of WADIFIL on 28th. July whilst his value in a critical situation was exhibited during the attack on the Morris Patrol. On the other hand, he mostly seems to work to a fixed set of rules and is inclined to be intolerant of any new procedure or of any action contrary to his own opinions.

Reg. No. 2629 Const. ORCOMBIOR: I concur with the following remarks made by Patrol Officer Morris: "A well disciplined, tactful constable, able to think and act with intelligence and discretion". Wholly unspoiled by a visit to Australia. Acted as Constable i/c. of the police that accompanied Mr. Zweck from 22nd. to 25th. August and is deserving of promotion to N.C.O. rank after suitable training therefor.

Reg. No. 2598 Const. AGUMERI. Because of an injury his foot only with the patrol a short time. Up till then his work had been satisfactory.

Reg. No. 1737 Const. API. (ex Wewak). An old hand with some knowledge of area. Not a particularly good walker but otherwise most suitable for the type of work carried out by the patrol.

Reg. No. 1802 Const. APILAMA. (ex Wewak). An excellent physical type and always smart. Work was of a high standard at all times. It is understood that this Constable has previously held N.C.O. rank but was disgraced.

Reg. No. 3411 Const. CHELAFON. (ex Wewak). A quiet type but very willing. Work was always satisfactory. Impressive physically.

Reg. No. 4088 Const. DANI. A reliable Constable whose ability to read and write was put to much use e.g. distributing rations amongst carriers, sending word ahead re patrol's movements etc. (details would be written down and Const. DANI going ahead would read them out to Village Officials). His cheerful nature an asset to the patrol but it is not considered he is a leader.

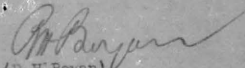
Reg. No. 4212 Const. MUMUA. A smart alert Constable who may be suitable for N.C.O. rank. An inclination to be hot-headed rather than quietly tactful. Can read and write a little.

Reg. No. 5118B Const. MURU. Rather a taciturn individual but no fault could be found with his work, and carried out detached duties satisfactorily.

Reg. No. 5121B Const. SIBOCI. Previously in the area with Lt. Stanley R.A.M.V.R. of F.F.L.C. Local knowledge of some value. A willing type who keeps mostly in the background. Performs duties satisfactorily but is not likely to be suitable for promotion.

AN APPRECIATION.

To wind up this review of over six weeks' patrol activity, I wish to express appreciation of the able assistance and co-operation given me by Patrol Officer Zweck, both as regards work in the uncontrolled area and in the prosaic tasks of recording and investigating Pre-War Wages and War Damage claims.



(R. H. Boyan)

Acting Assistant District Officer.

APPENDIX "A" - STATISTICAL.

CENSUS FIGURES - MADAI SUB-DIVISION, AITAPE SUB-DISTRICT, BAIK DISTRICT

VILLAGE.	MAP REF.	I N V I L L A G E .						T O T A L S				
		Child.		Adult		Persons.		Absent	Incl. absent			
		M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.			
MADAI	(V)E 9367	27	27	54	46	81	75	156	--	61	75	156
ADUKILI	(V)E 9391	10	2	9	11	19	13	32	--	19	13	32
WADIFIL	(V)E 9491	23	24	33	33	56	57	113	--	56	57	113
WANI-NOLAKA	(V)E 9297	30	28	60	50	90	78	168	--	90	78	168
YEGERREA	(V)E 8893	11	11	27	21	38	32	70	--	38	32	70
MAKAFIL	(V)E 9363	55	18	45	43	80	31	141	--	80	61	141
MURULI	(V)E 9193	29	20	42	39	71	59	130	--	71	59	130
NA-BILO:												
WOMBU	(W)A 0289	39	27	55	39	91	66	157	1-	92	66	158
KALEM	(W)A 0189	24	8	30	50	54	28	82	--	54	28	82
TERABES	(W)A 0388	18	10	30	50	46	40	86	3-	49	40	89
ENGIEP	(W)A 0188	23	9	17	15	40	24	64	--	40	24	64
IBIYIP	(W)A 0187	31	14	31	25	62	39	101	--	62	39	101
MAKRU:												
YILINUM Group	(W)A 0794	24	27	43	40	67	67	134	--	67	67	134
WILWIL Group	(W)A 0791	55	29	121	79	176	107	285	2-	178	107	285
IKINDU Group	(W)A 0793	46	47	68	53	114	100	214	--	114	100	214
WANI-SUKU:												
SELEMI Group	(W)A 0894	31	30	34	32	65	62	127	--	65	62	127
WIRWIR Group	(W)A 0893	30	32	39	32	69	64	133	--	69	64	133
MARSO Group	(W)A 0593	10	15	20	13	30	31	61	--	30	31	61
KUKU:												
TOMEMI Group	(W)A 0494	20	23	45	39	65	62	127	1-	66	62	128
TOKWISI Group	(W)A 0493	13	18	28	29	41	47	88	--	41	47	88
T O T A L S .		536	418	829	694	1118	867	7-		1118		2474.
						1355				1362		

VILLAGE.	W O M E N .			LULUAI	TULFUL	M.T.T.
	Child-bearing age.	Unmarried Child-bearing age.	Pregnant			
MADAI	36	1	7	Omitted.	MUWI	-----
ADUKILI	10	1	2	--	WATYEN	-----
WADIFIL	20	--	--	--	--	-----
WANI	30	--	1	BAPOR *	--	-----
YEGERREA	15	--	2	WATYEN #	--	-----
MAKAFIL	27	--	--	--	--	-----
MURULI	29	--	1	--	--	-----
NA-BILO					OA-A-HOI	-----
WOMBU	23	1	--	--	--	-----
KALEM	13	--	1	--	--	-----
TERABES	20	--	4	--	--	-----
ENGIEP	11	--	1	--	--	-----
IBIYIP	12	--	--	--	--	-----
MAKRU:						
YILINUM Group	35	--	4	--	SANTURELI	-----
WILWIL Group	51	--	2	--	--	-----
IKINDU Group	43	1	1	WOLO	--	-----
WANI-SUKU:						
SELEMI Group	19	1	2	WANISORO	TOMASAMBO	-----
WIRWIR Group	22	1	3	ANUMBI	--	-----
MARSO Group	12	--	1	--	--	-----
KUKU:						
TOMEMI Group	23	--	4	--	ARI	-----
TOKWISI Group	17	--	2	--	--	-----
T O T A L S	472	6	38	6	6	Nil.

* Claims to have been appointed - now recommended.

Wears Luluai's Cap but some doubt if officially appointed - now recommended.

APPENDIX "B" - STATISTICAL.

CENSUS FIGURES - PALAI SUB-DIVISION, ATTAPPE SUB-DISTRICT,
SEPK DISTRICT (Supplementary.)

VILLAGE.	MAP REF.	IN VILLAGE.								TOTALS.			
		Child		Adult.		Persons.		Absent		incl. absent.			
		M. F.	M. F.	M. F.	M. F.	M. F.	M. F.	M. F.	M. F.	M. F.	M. F.		
SELEPUT	(V)E 9999	20	20	40	32	60	52	112	1	-	31	52	113
WILAI.	(V)E 9898	7	12	34	18	41	30	71	2	-	43	30	73

VILLAGE.	W O M E N.						LUNDAI	TOTAL	M.F.I.
	child-bearing age.	Unmarried		Pregnant.	LUNDAI	TOTAL			
		Child-bearing age.	Child-bearing age.						
SELEPUT	20	-	-	2	01	SPALLI	-----	-----	
WILAI	12	-	-	-	--	MEIYAU	-----	-----	

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

Wk. 30/2-42.

Sepia District,
District Office, SEPIA.

18th September, 1947.



Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT : AITAPE NO. 1 of 1947-48.

Forwarded herewith please find copies of the above-mentioned Patrol Report submitted by Mr. Asst. District Officer Boyan, covering a patrol to the PALEI and MAI MAI areas, mainly for the purposes of investigating the causes of the recent attack on the patrol party under Patrol Officer Morris, and to endeavour to peacefully settle the natives. The report is an excellent one, and Mr. Boyan appears to have acted correctly throughout the whole trip.

In 1939-1940 several natives from the villages in the MAI MAI area were arrested and served short sentences in the Aitape gaol, mostly for assaults and tribal fighting. Excepting for the patrols during military administration, very little contact has been maintained with these people since the closing of the MAI MAI Police Post in September 1939. They are approximately four to five days' walk distance from Aitape Station and to visit the Asst. District Officer to lay complaints, they must pass through hostile or semi-hostile tribes, and the journey to the coast is only undertaken in exceptional circumstances. When natives of this area feel aggrieved, their only recourse is to take action themselves or to do the long trip to Aitape, and in the latter event they feel that they cannot rightly state their case due to the very few who are able to speak pidgin. It is therefore natural amongst people who are still only partly controlled and where all men go armed all the time, to take action to settle their own disputes as well as pay back outstanding feuds. There are only two means by which we can settle such a people, namely, constant and regular patrols or the establishment of a police post in the area. Aitape Sub-district has a population of over fifty thousand and the present staff permits of only one Asst. District Officer and two patrol officers for that sub-district. The war damage investigation and payments together with general administrative work, have prevented us from adopting either course. I would like to see a Base Camp in charge of a patrol officer established at either YAPUDA or in the MAITOKU area. MAI MAI is not a suitable location and its original establishment was mainly to provide defence for the Europeans employed by Oil Search and to prevent stealing and looting by the natives in that vicinity. Two more patrol officers will be necessary before one can be allotted to that area. The population is not nearly so great as in the WAPI or BREWSTER areas which also need a base Camp.

*DD&K
See Journal 2/4*

It will be seen that three natives were killed when the attack was made on Mr. Morris' party. Although the natives, to their own way of thinking, were quite justified in attacking the party "and were motivated by self-defence and launched on the principle that attack is better than defence", they had no legal justification for attacking a party of Europeans and Native Police. As is customary in such affrays, compensation for the death of those killed has been paid. This follows native custom and should ensure that no great feeling of hostility remains to the Administration, even though the natives felt justified in attacking the patrol.

The difficulty of obtaining a full detailed account of the attack is appreciated by me, and it is pointed out that natives who have guilty consciences and who still have fear of reprisal at the back of their minds will seldom make straightforward statements for fear of incriminating themselves. This, combined with the lack of reliable or trained interpreters, makes it very difficult to obtain any connected story of such events. I am prepared to accept Mr. Boyan's findings and have no doubt that they are materially correct in all respects.

It is thought that the actual killing of the natives in the attack on Mr. Morris' patrol will have a deterrent effect and should tend to prevent any future attacks on patrols, though there may always be a few hot-headed young men who may fire arrows at an unsuspecting and unprepared patrol. Until the area is brought under full control, all parties will be accompanied by sufficient police to prevent any loss of life to the party in the event of an attack.

Due to their isolation and the outstanding feuds between villages, there will always be a certain amount of crime such as the stealing of women or the infringement of tribal hunting rights, until the natives feel that they can approach regular patrols or visit an officer at a base camp. The new route suggested by Mr. Boyan will be to overcome the isolation of the people and persuade them to visit the main station more regularly.

As recruits for indentured labour leave the area in greater numbers, these routes to the coast will become more used and so bring the people into nearer contact with our administrative methods.

It is recommended that no further action be taken in the matter and the whole question of the killing of the natives in the attack be allowed to drop. Even fully experienced officers will at times find it necessary to shoot in self-defence when attacked by natives in uncontrolled or semi-controlled areas. This risk must always be taken until the whole Territory is fully controlled, and this has always been the case, and therefore we must expect its continuance, especially when junior and inexperienced officers are compelled by force of circumstance and shortage of staff to carry out such patrols.

Arrangements will be made for the Assistant District Officer to again patrol the area in approximately three months' time, and the party will be flown to MAI MAI drome as suggested by Mr. Boyan. Such a follow-up patrol should settle the natives down and show that they will not be forgotten and not visited again for one or two years, as has been the case in the past, when most of the patrols visited the area mainly to investigate tribal fighting and the apprehension of offenders.

Mr. Patrol Officer Zueck accompanied the party, mainly to gain experience of such patrols, and the trip should have been most beneficial to him, and it is pleasing to receive such a good

report of his conduct by the Asst. District Officer.

...
"Tracings of the attached map should be forwarded to S.M.D. for corrections to their terrain studies, as the map is an excellent one, showing the position of old and new villages, together with the tracks joining them.

H. R. Niall
(H. R. NIALL)
District Officer.

30/11/36

(COPY)

27th February, 1948.
C.M. 840/1/3.

ADMINISTRATOR'S OFFICE
Received 17/3/1948

MEMORANDUM FOR:

His Honour,
The Administrator of Papua-New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY.

ATTACK ON PATROL OPERATING IN THE MAIMAI AREA -
AITAPE SUB-DISTRICT.

Reference is made to your memorandum C.A. 1/107/1 of 13th December, 1947, forwarding a copy of a report of a patrol conducted by Mr. R.H. Bryan, Acting Assistant District Officer, to the area abovementioned.

I am directed to inform you that the Minister has noted that the position is now well in hand and that no further action is proposed in relation to the three natives who were killed in the attack on the patrol led by Mr. Morris.

(J.R. Halligan)
Secretary.

C.A. 1/107/1.

W.D.S. & N.S.

For your information, please.

(Sgd.) S.A.L.
For G.S.
8/3/48.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

IS.30-11-28

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

3rd October, 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Septic District,
W E W A K

PATROL REPORT - AIRTAPE NO.1-1947-48

Reference your WK.30/2-42 of the 18th September, 1947, and further to DS.30-11-28 of the 11th July, 1947. Also see attached DS.30-11-28 of 3rd October, 1947, addressed to the Government Secretary.

Mr. Boyan's report is most informative and his handling of the patrol, together with the results accomplished, provide an outstanding example of correct native administration in semi controlled areas.

If the staff position permits, Mr. Boyan should visit the area again in about three months time.

Air travel to MAI MAI is approved.

The recommended AIRTAPE - WANI - MAKAFIN Highway appears to be a sound plan and should be developed.

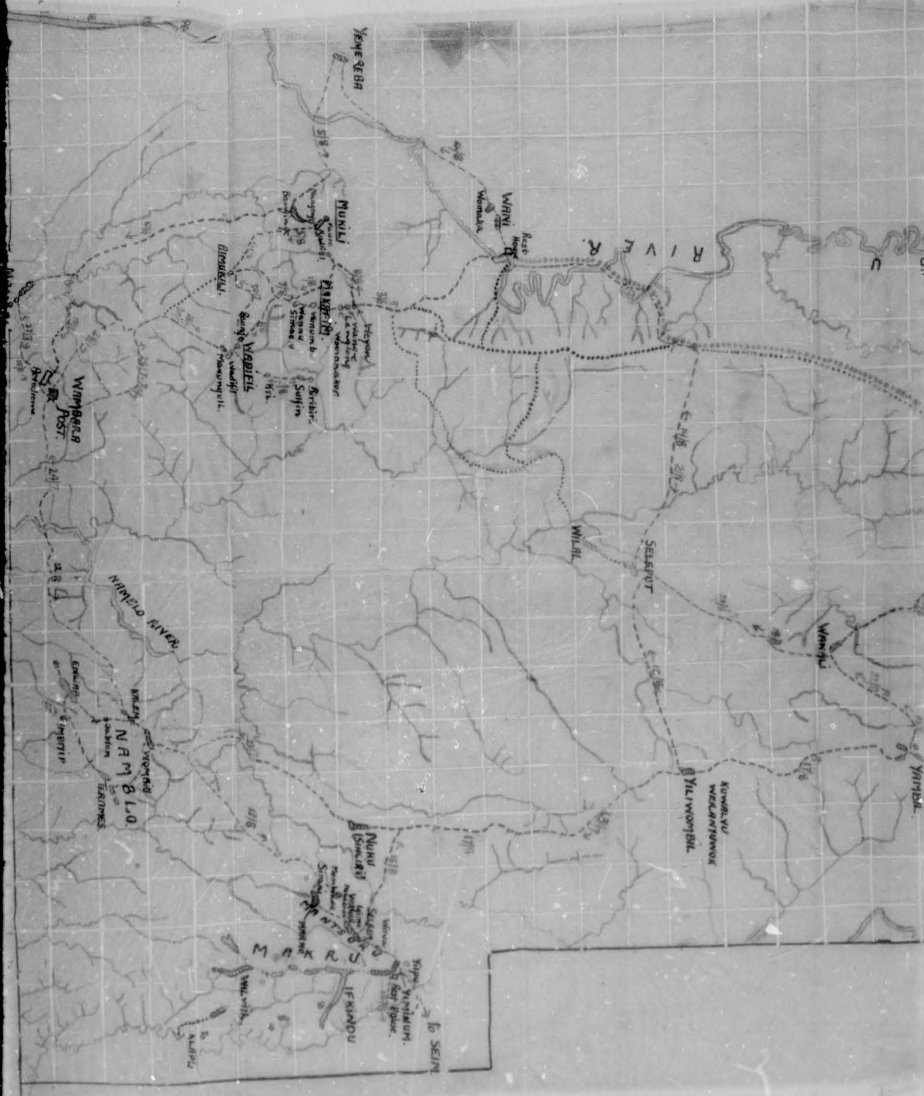
I agree that when circumstances permit, a base camp be established at YAPUNDA or in the MANTSUKU area.

Please convey to Mr. Boyan my appreciation and thanks for the excellent manner in which he conducted a most difficult patrol.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR

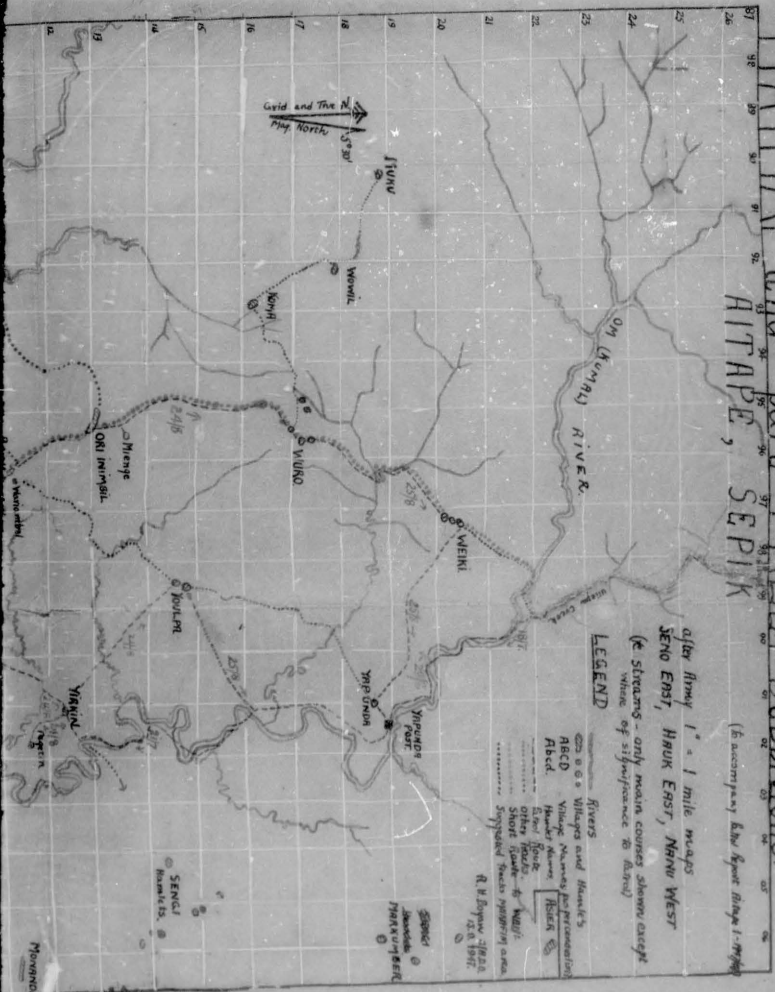
Copy to Government Secretary.

PH



MALINA and part PALEI
 HITAPE, SEPIK
 SUBDIVISIONS.

(Scale accompanying Lower Sepik maps 1-4 only)



after Army 1" = 1 mile maps
 SENO EAST, HAUK EAST, HANU WEST
 (Streams - only main courses shown except
 where of significance to Army)

LEGEND

- Rivers
- Villages and Hamlets
- RECD
- Hamlet Name
- River Name
- River Mouth
- Short Gauging to Mouth
- Suspected Swath mapping area
- R. H. Brown 1960
- 1:25,000

PROBATION



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 2 of 47/48
 Patrol Conducted by J.F. NAKKIFORD P.O.
 Area Patrolled INLAND VILLAGES WEST 9 SOUTH WEST OF VANIMO
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....
 Natives..... 9 Police
 Duration—From 7.1.1947 to 25.2.1947
 Number of Days.....
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....
 Medical/...../19.....
 Map Reference VANIMO 4 - 1 MILE AITAPE 4 - 1 MILE
 Objects of Patrol INVESTIGATION OF N.D. COMPENSATION CLAIMS
& REHABILITATION OF NATIVE.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

popul

11

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

38/1/39.



ME. 30/2-48.

District Office,
WAKAI.

19th November, 1947.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORSBY.

PATROL REPORT ATAPE NO. 2 of 1947/48.

Above report is forwarded please.

War Damage Compensation:

The report indicates the difficulties confronting an officer in assessing war damage with native peoples of such isolated localities as those dealt with in the report.

Claims have been received at this office, but it does not appear likely that they will be ready for payment before January 1948.

Courts for Native Affairs:

The AWOL native referred to in the report is serving his sentence at WAKAI where he has settled down nicely.

Villages and Roads:

The state of affairs existing is indicative of what can only be expected in such an isolated corner where regular patrolling is not at present possible.

Agriculture:

The comments in it in regard indicate the vast scope open to the Department of Agriculture in improving and introducing crops in the areas patrolled. While the livestock position is typical of most other areas of the district.

At the present rate of rehabilitation of native peoples off the main shipping routes and tucked away on the outskirts of the Territory, the future of these people is not pleasant to think upon. Particularly such is the case when it is taken into consideration that officers are being called upon to rely on local means to restock damaged localities.

Under present conditions the Agricultural Stations at WAKAI and ATAPE are not achieving a great deal, nor can they be expected to do so.

With the limited stock available it has often been considered that better results might be expected by a Central District Agricultural Station where the stock available could be concentrated and the resources available directed towards a more definite approach to the problems confronting us.

BASE

Considering Mr. Wakeford's comments under Agriculture in conjunction with those under Medical and Hygiene it improves as being so futile to have so much emphasis placed on the future of New Guinea Natives as to neglect the present. Pre-war our greatest responsibilities in administration lay with the indigenous inhabitants in their villages in improving their diet, their sanitation and in education in preventive medicine. Today, responsibilities in the above regard have increased one hundred-fold, and we are not going to advance one iota until these initial problems are met.

The expressed desire of these people to bank their War Damage money for the purpose of purchasing livestock etc. to assist themselves displays commendable foresight and a realization of the requirements best suited to their present position. I should be glad to be able to advise Mr. Wakeford that arrangements will be made to meet the desires of these people and your assistance in placing the matter before the Director of Agriculture would be appreciated.

Actually it is to be regretted that the Native Compensation Scheme does not provide for an allocation of a percentage at least of village War Damage payments towards some definite form of rehabilitation which would be beneficial to the whole village community. Benefits under the existing system are negligible.

Medical and Hygiene:

Comments of Mr. Wakeford are being brought to the notice of the Medical Officer, Sepih. The position, as the report indicates, is disturbing.

The recommendation of the Asst. District Officer, Aitape that a Native Hospital be opened at VAI, has warrants consideration but I bow to the views of Mr. Wakeford that a hospital of a mobile nature, in view of the staff situation, might more efficiently meet the requirements of the isolated pockets where the health and sanitation position demands immediate attention.

Any enforcement of a latrine service would be useless without supervision. This is not possible at the present time, and the officer's attitude in this regard is a vice one.

Mr. Wakeford states "there is no doubt that these people feel neglected." There appears to be ample evidence that they have been neglected; and reading the remarks of the officer regarding past official attitude towards them revives memories of a similar state of affairs on the MAT coast prior to 1956.

Having read this very frank statement of the situation existing in the areas patrolled it is refreshing to find that Mr. Wakeford is able to set himself the champion of these people. The entire report is indicative of a thorough patrol thoroughly carried out. It portrays very ably the state of affairs existing in the backwaters of the Territory, and if we are at all sensible of our responsibilities as administrators, our obligations to these people are more pressing than wandering to the clearings upon the Territory and the desire to rush into fresh fields and pastures new.

The Asst. District Officer, Aitape, is being requested to enquire into the behaviour of Reg. No. 52240 Constable IAN, and if warranted, to send him to this Headquarters.

Ch. G. ...

(Sgt. GREENHALL)
Acting District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

WKT. 30/8-2/

Sub-district Office,
AITAPE.
31st. October 1947.

The District Officer,
WEWAK.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE No. 2 of 1947/48.

Herewith four copies of the above Report compiled
by Mr. J.E. Wakeford, Patrol Officer.

In addition to the extensive War Damage work,
the Officer has done valuable constructive work. The patrol found
the material welfare of the peoples visited to be at a low ebb.
It is obviously our duty to assist in raising the level of such
welfare. The three main requirements are:-

1. Frequent patrols. The value of such is illustrated
by the remarks concerning ISI Village (para 7, page 14).
If VANIMO Post is maintained such frequency will be possible.
However, if further crossing of the border by Indonesians or
others appears unlikely, then unless the staff position
improves it may seem undesirable to maintain VANIMO Post -
controlling four or five thousand natives - whilst an A.D.O.
and one Patrol Officer have the task of patrolling an area
containing Fifty Thousand odd natives in addition to handling
office and court work at Aitape.
2. Medical Attention. The existence of a very bad situation
was commented on in Patrol Reports Nos. 7 and 9 of
1946/47 by Patrol Officers Wakeford and Whitford respectively.
I was under the impression that the Franciscan Mission was
going to establish a Native Hospital at Vanimo additional
to the one at SISSANO controlled by Dr. E. Tindale. This
has not been done as yet and so far as I can learn, the
Mission will not be in a position to do so for the present.
In my opinion it is highly desirable that an B.M.A. conduct
a Native Hospital at VANIMO till such time as the Mission
can establish the necessary organisation or that regular
transport to Aitape Native Hospital can be arranged.
3. Opportunities to purchase Tools and Livestock with War
Damage money. I am appreciative of the remarks
contained in your WKT. 1/3/4/5-7 of 19th. June, 1947,
concerning world shortage of tools and other equipment;
also of the shipping difficulties in regard to the
transport of Livestock, Tools etc. But, so far as the
VANIMO sub-division is concerned, when those difficulties
no longer exist, the aforesaid opportunities will not
necessarily follow. Availability as far as the Vanimo
natives are concerned is dependent on either the establishment
of Trade Stores stocking the items in question, or
positive action on the part of the Administration to land
the items at Vanimo for sale to the natives, or for the
Patrol Officer in Charge to turn himself into an import
agent for the natives. It is realised that the
establishment of an Agricultural Station at Aitape for the
breeding of livestock is a step in the right direction, but,
unless further stock is forthcoming in the more or less
immediate future, it will be only the heirs of the present
claimants that will benefit.

In the Diary under date, July 30th., mention is made of various villages to the south-west of the area covered by the patrol. The Officer's judgment in not visiting those villages on this occasion as he had only four police was wise, but, as it would appear the people concerned will have suffered losses at the hands of the Japanese, a visit when paying claims at the other villages is considered desirable.

The report refers to the native YAGU of AWOL who tried to shoot a native constable. As he is obviously of the criminal type and the villagers appear to be afraid of him it may be considered desirable to recommend his deportation.

I concur in Mr. Wakeford's remarks regarding village hygiene. If supply could be made of the "latrine diggers" or "well-borers" asked for in my memo WEF. 14/8-1 of 23rd. August 1946, and recommended in your minute Wk. 14/8-3 of 4th. September, 1946, the problem could be solved by the construction of deep pit latrines.

Various remarks throughout the Report may indicate that Mr. Wakeford has endeavoured to force a standard type of house on the natives. His detailed remarks in para 4 of page 9 show that there was no such interference and that any architectural activities on his part were at the request of the natives. Whether new houses will be effective in persuading the natives to give up their semi-nomadism with its associated low standard of living remains to be seen; such a possibility is, I consider, closely linked with the extent to which cultivated root crops supplement sago in the diet.

It will be seen (page 10) that Mr. Wakeford is making efforts at seed distribution, both in regard to root crops and others. His experiences in regard to seed supplied from the Department of Agriculture have been duplicated here at Aitape; it is also a fact that seed privately imported from Australia will not germinate if it is kept a couple of months. The proposed distribution of peanut seed is an excellent idea as, if this crop can be popularised, it will help compensate for the lack of meat, in view of the high protein content of the peanut. Unfortunately, the heavy clay soil may not be fit for peanuts particularly in view of the natives cultivation methods - or lack thereof.

The situation in regard to War Damage at IMBIO (page 15) is an interesting sidelight on the operation of the scheme. Once War Damage payments are made, they, who made the effort to save their belongings, will be worse off than other people who had less foresight. Of course, they were getting some meat during the Japanese occupation when other villages were doing without. However, the IMBIOs will probably conveniently forget this and feel that foresight does not pay.

(R.H. Boyan) A/A.D.C.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA,

NET.

VANIMO POLICE POST,
AITAPE SUB - DISTRICT,
SEPIK DISTRICT.

SEPT 16th, 1947.

PATROL REPORT.

Report of patrol by J.E. Wakeford Patrol Officer to the inland villages West and South West of Vanime, Sub District of Aitape, Sepik District.

Persnnel.	J.E. Wakeford	Patrol Officer.
	Reg No 4215	L/Opl Rabundameri.
	" " 2772	Const Rangl.
	" " 3195B	" Minagra.
	" " 2034	" Kaperis.
	" " 2553	" Walingingi.
	" " 3269	" Watu.
	" " 5234B	" Iwan.
Duration.	July 7th, 1947 - August 25th, 1947.	
Maps.	Vanime 4" to 1 mile. Aitape 4" to 1 mile.	
Objectives.	The investigation of War Damage Compensation Claims and the Re-Habilitation of the Native peoples.	
Carriers.	Village to village.	
Diary.	<p>July 7th. Left Vanime and the patrol walked to the village of Krisa. Map Ref Q.Y.7368. Arrived at 2-30pm. The village was lined and a census taken and a talk given to the people on the war damage compensation scheme.</p> <p>July 8th. A thorough inspection of both parts of the village and instructions given to clear the old site and move back. Investigation of claims started.</p> <p>July 9th. Investigation of claims.</p> <p>July 10th. The patrol moved to the hamlet of Auli. Map Ref Q.Y.6686. Lined and took census, population only sixty six, did war damage claims. Inspection of hamlet. The patrol moved to Osel not quite half an hour walk away.</p> <p>July 11th. The patrol at Osel. Map Ref Q.Y.6783. Lined and took census, gave talk on war damage scheme. Inspection of village. Started on claims.</p> <p>July 12th. Investigation of claims.</p> <p>July 13th. Garge left at Osel and the patrol walked to the hamlet of Elau. Map Ref Q.Y.6982. Lined and took census, total population seventy one. Did war damage claims. Inspection of the hamlet.</p>	

Diary Contd.

July 13th.

The patrol returned to Osel. This village is shown as Abel on the map.

July 14th.

The patrol moved to the village of Kiliwis. Map Ref Q.Y.6883. This village is shown on the map as Ifani. Lined and teek census. Gave talk on war damage. Started on claims.

July 15th.

Claims finished and made an inspection of the village. Late afternoon and the patrol moved to Kilipau only twenty minutes away.

July 16th.

The patrol at Kilipau. Map Ref Q.Y.6882. This village is shown on the map as Iwale. Lined and teek census, gave them a talk. Inspection of village and a filthy place. Started some work and teek war damage claims.

July 17th.

Investigation of claims and work supervision.

July 18th.

Finished claims in the morning and the patrol moved to the village of Ilap Map Ref Q.Y.6879. This village is shown on the map as Ilei. Lined and teek census, inspection of village, very dirty, gave them a talk and put some natives to work and then started on claims.

July 19th.

Investigation of claims and the supervision of works. Meeting of all village officials in the afternoon.

July 20th.

Finished claims in the morning and the patrol moved to the village of Isi Map Q.Y. 6778. Lined and teek census.

July 21st.

The village was excellent, during the "Indonesian" patrol this place broke all records for filthiness, they have worked really well. Investigation of claims.

July 22nd.

Finished claims and during the afternoon walked to the hamlet of Oiel. This hamlet is not shown on the map, it is about a quarter of an hour's walk from Isi and was the "ap H-4". The place is in a shocking condition and the people line with those of Isi, it was suggested to them that as they are so few in number (52) that they were unable to maintain the place and the road and that they should live together with Isi, they all agreed.

July 23rd.

The patrol moved to Pagei Map Ref Q.Y.5767. Arrived at one hamlet which consisted of a few evergrown houses, informed that it was the Tuitula place and that the Luluais place was a little further on, proceeded through a Sage swamp up to our waists and arrived at the Luluais place, consisting of twelve tumble down houses situated on an island in the swamp these people live in the bush. Only a few people about as the patrol made camp.

July 24th.

Scaring rain and flooded out, the island disappeared under water.

July 25th.

Water still rising so made back to the Tuitula place. Rain cleared in the afternoon so lined and teek census, the first since 1931, and it took six hours to do it.

July 26th.

War damage claims and supervision of works.

July 27th.

Claims and supervision of works.

July 28th.

Diary Contd.

- July 28th. Claims and supervision of works.
- July 29th. Finished claims and prepared to leave to Ellis, some cargo and police to be left at Pagei.
- July 30th. Moved to the village of Ellis, no roads after leaving the Sage swamp the patrol followed up the river. Ellis Map Ref. Q.Y. 5266. Only a small place of fifty two. Lined and took census and war damage claims, only one man able to speak "Dialect English", place clean. During the late afternoon ten people from a place called Manuna came down, this place has never been lined and is not marked on the map, the natives say that it is Australian Territory and that there are other places out there, this is south west of Ellis, but as I had only four police it was decided not to go this time.
- July 31st. The patrol moved to the village of Ainbai. Map Ref Q.Y. 5956. It was the first visit since 1931, only a small place (52) and very clean, they still have the original Luluai appointed by Mr Hedgekiss. Lined and took census and war damage claims. Returned to Pagei after dark.
- Aug 1st. The patrol returned to Isi.
- Aug 2nd. The cargo was left at Isi and some police and myself made an inspection of the villages already done, going back as far as Auli, had a meeting of all village officials at the "Meeting House" in the afternoon, returning to Isi at night.
- Aug 3rd. Moved to Ossimer Map Ref. Q.Y. 7080. The people of Awel line with this village. Lined and took census. Inspection of village. Investigation of claims.
- Aug 4th. The native Yago of Awel attempted to shoot a policeman taking a message to the Tultul of Isi, he was later arrested. Finished claims and camped.
- Aug 5th. The patrol moved to the village of Eikei. Map Ref. Q.Y. 7220. This village is shown on the map as Ainu. Lined and took census and claims, only forty eight in the village. Inspection of village.
- Aug 6th. Moved to Ossima. Map Ref Q.Y. 7380. this place is on the map but also includes Omei and Aunip which are not shown. Lined and took census and claims.
- Aug 7th. Finished claims and had an inspection of the village. Moved on to Ombula. Map Ref. Q.Y. 7561. Lined and took census and claims. Inspection of village, a filthy place.
- Aug 8th. Finished claims and the patrol moved to the village of Imbrinis. Map Ref. Q.Y. 8276. A bad lot and required careful handling, gave them a good talking to and put them to work.
- Aug 9th. Claims and works supervision.
- Aug 10th. Claims and works supervision.

Diary Contd.

- Aug 11th. Pouring rain in the morning, did claims and works supervision in the afternoon.
- Aug 12th. Finished claims to-day.
- Aug 13th. Started off to Sumunmini, there is no road one has to follow the river, the river was to high and it was to great a risk both for the carriers and the cargo, turned back. Supervision of works in the afternoon.
- Aug 14th. Another start made to Sumunmini and again had to turn back, made a survey of the land by the river and found traces of an old road, asked the people if there was a road before and they said there was but that they had not felt like clearing it, police sent to Sumunmini to tell the people to start on their end and the people of Imbrinia put to work on this end. The patrol moved to Imbie.
Imbie Map Ref Q.Y. 8783. This village is divided into two parts but all live together, as No 1 Imbie is a long way from No 2 it is proposed to make two separate villages of them. Lined and took census
- Aug 15th. Inspection of Imbie No 2 and war damage claims, small claims as these people on hearing what the Japs were doing took nearly all their goods and chattels into the bush with them.
- Aug 16th. Cargo left at Imbie and proceeded to Samaruru Map Ref. Q.Y. 9876. These people had had their claims investigated by a previous patrol and they were given pay, some had been missed and these were bought back to Imbie and their claims investigated.
- Aug 17th. Returned to Imbie and made a thorough inspection of the village.
- Aug 18th. Cargo left at Imbie and moved to Imbie No 1 did war damage claims and the patrol returned to Imbie. Moved back to Imbrinia.
- Aug 19th. Patrol moved to Sumunmini Map Ref. Q.Y. 8461. There were only six houses here as these people live in the bush, had to wait until the afternoon and then lined and took census.
- Aug 20th. Claims and works supervision.
- Aug 21st. Claims and works supervision.
- Aug 22nd. The patrol moved back to Imbrinia.
- Aug 23rd. The patrol returned to Ombula much to that villages' surprise, eleven young men thinking that the patrol had gone had played up, they were caught and bought back to Vanimo for a Court. Moved on through Ombisa and Rikei and on the short road to Krise.
- Aug 24th. Heavy rain held the patrol.
- Aug 25th. The patrol returned to Vanimo.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

Every village has now had the war damage compensation claims investigated, and as far as can be ascertained they are complete.

To say that the investigation was hard work is putting it mildly, not for the amount of claims but for the type of native with which one had to deal with, the native from this area is a very slow thinker this includes village officials and all have a bad habit of repeating back to the investigator the questions that he himself is asking, not once but half a dozen times, another bad habit common to all is that the native has as many as seven names these he keeps on changing, if only he could remember what name he used the last time one spoke to him it would not be quite so difficult, but he cannot, this habit he gets from childhood, after a child is born it is named, if the child cries a lot it is obvious that it must be objecting to its name, it is therefore given a new one, knowing something of the native here it was decided to spend a week at Kriisa Auli and Osal villages before starting out on the patrol proper, it was a week well spent, only Kriisa had to be done twice.

Claims were dealt with as the names were in the village book, and each claim has marked upon it the name of the next of kin, this will enable the Paying Officer to trace the claimant. These natives have a smattering of "Pidgin English" and like to try and talk it especially in regards to counting, claims at first went along these lines, after having at last got a start the claimant was asked had the Japs destroyed his house and how many, the answer was one, coconut? two, Sage Palm? three, Kabirk? four, Kevik? six, Pig? seven, Dog? eight, Axes? nine, and so on, it was obvious that the native was thinking not about the things that the Japs had destroyed but the sequence of the numbers up to ten, it was found out that natives in this area can count and have words up to four only, after that they use their fingers and toes, it was decided that for both speed and efficiency it would be better to learn their language, the war damage forms were translated into their talk plus a few phrases such as how many, did the Japs destroy it, and where did it happen, having the list at ones elbow it was not hard, it caused a few laughs at first but afterwards worked famously, it soon got round that the "Kiap" could talk plain and not to put anything over, it also gave the native confidence, and checks on stumps and other things showed that the claimant was speaking the truth.

What houses there were, were allowed for on the basis of the owner having killed two pigs in payment for work done, the houses were of a standard pattern. Gardens were much more difficult, as they varied, but in the main consisted of bananas, village officials were of the opinion that three pounds was a fair price, these people received no rations from the Army, to estimate on the crop was hardly possible as the crops seen consisted of a small patch of Kau Kau single roots of Fare and an odd root or two of Yams, bananas were the main product. Pigs, Dogs and Native valuables, Saucepans, Bars and Arrows and spears were valued at a meeting of all village officials held before the patrol started, this gave uniformity throughout the area and was I think a genuine valuation.

Whilst taking the claim every thing in the way of native valuables and saucepans and spears was placed around the table thenative was then able to indicate what type and size the article was that he had lost, this was most necessary in regards to saucepans, as these made by the Vanian people were a far superior article to those made by Kriisa and there was a great variety in sizes.

These natives were advised to bank their money in order that they would be in a position to replace the things that they had lost when such things became available, it was pointed out to them that the bank kept adding money to their savings, that if they took their claims in cash and lost the money in the bush or that the house beak was lost or they could not make another claim, but if their pass beak was lost or destroyed they could still get their money, that they could draw money from any bank or District Service official in any part of the Territory the idea caught on and every claim in this district is a bank claim.

I can only hope that the Government will shortly be in a position to make available to these natives the goods they desire to purchase and that I have not inadvertently misled them.

COURTS FOR NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The Courts for Native Affairs were held on the patrol, the first was on a native from the village of Awel, this native was mentioned in the village book by Mr May in 1940, he had previously escaped from custody with the handouffis on, he was arrested and although there was a strong suspicion that he was indulging in sorcery proof was lacking, Mr May put him under arrest and again he escaped, he had been told by his Ialual that he was to stay in the village as a patrol was coming to take a census and to investigate war damage claims, in spite of this the native took his two wives and two children and accompanied by a mentally deficient man from the village ran away to the bush. Whilst at Awel I had occasion to send a policeman with a message to the Tultul of Isi, the policeman took a short road and whilst on his way was shot at with arrows, he at once came back and reported the matter, the next morning before daylight I proceeded to the place with police and with the help of some natives surrounded the hill on which the man was, I/Opl Nabundamerishewet out standing ability in arresting the native despite a stream of arrows being shot at him, policeman in the rear fired his rifle into the air to make the man turn round and we raced up and arrested him, later through gross misconduct on the part of Const Iwan the man again escaped but was later arrested. He was charged under the following regulations of Native Administration Ordinance 1921-1938. Regulation 113. Regulation 83 A. Regulation 82 (A) and sentenced.

The other court was held over eleven natives from the village of Umbul, this village broke all records for filthy conditions, instructions were given to the village officials as to the work that had to be done, the patrol returned unexpectedly and the officials made a complaint that the eleven young men on being put to work had made insulting remarks to them and had run away into the bush, they were brought in and charged under Regulation 119 of the Native Administration Ordinance 1921-1938. they were found guilty and sentenced.

THE EFFECTS OF THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION.

To this area the results have been disastrous, not only did they set themselves out to destroy villages and disrupt native life but they went out of their way to destroy all the wild life, leaving the entire area a blank.

At every place are fallen palms, felled just for the nuts net for any building or defense purposes, natives have said that Japs would come and demand feed, it would be given to them in a dish, after having eaten the feed the Jap would smash the dish or saucepan.

At Olei where the Jap H.Q. was located, on the order coming to move out the officer gave the order to partly cut the four main posts of the single mens' house, thus rendering the building unsafe, the building is still there leaning over, the natives being afraid to take it down for fear it collapses on top of them.

The Jap death rate in this area was high, and as far as it can be ascertained it was from disease, the tracks are littered with Jap skeletons, and the whole area is swarming with rats and large blow flies.

It appears that the retreat was from Isi to Pagei along the road previously used by the Bird of Paradise hunters then down the Bewani river, but whether up into Dutch N.G. via Hollandia or further inland is not known.

? It will be many years before this area recovers from the occupation they have been put back to a long time before the forefathers at that time they had the means to provide new they have nothing.

THE CONDITION OF NATIVE VILLAGES AND ROADS.

The villages were in a shocking state, houses falling down and overgrown with vines, and the villages themselves in nearly every case were filthy.

Inspection of houses showed that despite assurances from the people that they did occupy them that they were only in them when patrol was in the vicinity, the houses contained none of the things that natives collect over the years and are always to be found up in the eaves of a house in which the owner spends most of his time, cooking pots and spears were few in number.

The patrol was welcomed mainly by the progressive elements of the villages comprising ex policemen, ex indentured labourers and some ex native soldiers, these men having tasted the fruits of civilisation were sick and tired of living like pigs in a humpy at the roots of Sage palms.

A building programme was drawn up and submitted to a meeting of all village officials and they agreed to adopt it, in some cases villages were lined out for them. Village officials visiting the station have often expressed a desire to copy the style of house which has been built on the station, the police married quarters consist of houses built all of native material with a veranda back and front and a separate kitchen, they are simple to build, cool and yet free from draughts, they asked would there be any objection to them adopting this type and they were told that "Types" was entirely their own affair, that the Administration was concerned only with the fact that they should have houses and that they should not be detrimental to health. In every village at least one house was built for them to copy.

Whilst war damage claims were being investigated advantage was taken to have the villages cleaned up, and all rubbish burnt, this has now been done and areas have been opened to allow sunlight to get in.

ROADS.

Roads to all intents and purposes do not exist in this area, officials were told not to worry about them, they can possibly get any work but to concentrate all their efforts on building houses and feed production, later on the road position could be thrashed out. There is no doubt that some plan will have to be adopted in this area for road construction and maintenance, it is not feasible in this area for a place such as Sumararu of some thirty seven people or Eiki with just over forty to be able to maintain miles of road just because it passes through their lands, thought has been given to the formation of a "Main Roads Board" consisting of all village officials, these to meet at intervals and to decide what and where the road shall be made, and for them to allocate numbers of men to do the job irrespective of whether the road passes through their properties or not, but such a scheme if agreeable would have to be supervised for a start, tools would have to be provided and a road so constructed that only maintenance by the small villages would be necessary for some years to come.

AGRICULTURE, ANIMAL HUSBANDRY AND FORESTRY.

Very little agriculture other than the cultivation of Sage is carried out in the Vanimo Inland District, there are scattered about a few patches of bananas, and a few returned labourers have brought back with them seeds of corn and tobacco and a few reets of Yams, Tare, and Kau Kau which they have planted, otherwise gardens were up to the time of the patrol non-existent. All villages have now been instructed to make gardens, and it is hoped that the Dept of Agriculture will assist.

What few crops that there were to see seemed healthy, and some corn brought back from Rabaul by a labourer compared favourably with any seen anywhere, as was his tobacco, although it showed a tendency to coarseness, it was hoped to be able to supply the people with seeds from the station garden and a number of seeds and reets were obtained, Peanuts have done very well and the seed will be distributed as will Kau Kau reet and Tare reets, but it is only in such small quantities, seed obtained from the Dept was useless, despite extra care being taken with them, some were boxed and some were planted out but all failed to germinate, a test was carried out with blotting paper and water but germination was nil, seed given to natives showed the same result.

For the sake of speed a plan was put before the natives taken from the method used by Tangan natives in the making of their gardens, it was explained to them that it was only or could be only regarded as a temporary measure, they thought that the idea was sound and adopted it.

It may be as well to very briefly describe the system adopted, an area of land was selected by the natives, having ground suitable for a garden and common to all, everyone worked in the clearing of the ground and when ready it was divided up into sections suitable for the various families, the boundaries being marked by laying tree trunks in lines, each family then planted its own area.

THE SOIL.

On the upper inland area the soil is a heavy clay with coral outcroppings, the sub-soil is at a depth from three inches to a foot. Towards Pagei on the lower reaches the soil is a light clay loam going to a sandy loam, at Pagei itself the sub soil is at least two feet down and appears to be of limestone rock of a very soft nature. The underground water level is at no place greater than four feet, the water is hard and seems impregnated with lime salts.

FOOD TREES.

Before the Japs came coconut palms were in abundance, they carry a small nut in this area, in some villages are dwarf trees which the natives state they obtained from Malays coming down for the Bird of Paradise plumes, during the Jap occupation some trees were cut down, but during the retreat it is no exaggeration to say that hundreds of palms were cut down, natives are being encouraged to take as many young palms from the station plantation as they can. Kabiak was another tree that was cut down not only for the fruit but for the young leaves which were boiled and eaten like cabbage. The tree known as the Tuleep grows extensively in this area, but is not used as much as it should be, this may be because the natives live amongst the Sage and the Tuleep seems to prefer the high ground and that the natives in this district are notoriously lazy.

ANIMAL HUSBANDRY.

Pre-war the area abounded in pigs and game, this statement is based upon the fact that the natives in this area always preserve the skulls of which hundreds were seen. Ten underized pigs were seen; these are the total domestic pig population of the entire area, they had been found in the bush and brought back to the villages, a keen look out was kept for signs of wild pigs but throughout the entire area only in four places were wild pig wallows found and these were on the way to Pagei. The village of Kriak desiring to celebrate a Sing sing spent two months hunting and managed to obtain two small pigs, the Japs after killing all domestic animals turned their attention to organised hunting on a large scale killing all wild game that they could, except for Birds of Paradise the area is practically denuded of wild life, this no doubt contributes to the vast amount of sickness throughout the district.

Contd.
people who before were large meat eaters have now to exist on a diet of Sago.

It is suggested that the Dept should allocate this area a high priority in the distribution of livestock and garden products, such as seeds and implements, these people have just had their war damage claims investigated and have expressed a desire that the money shall be placed in the Bank in order that they might be able to purchase such things as livestock, seeds and implements when such things are available, this is not the desire of a few but the desire of every claimant throughout the entire area.

FORESTRY.

Although the area is heavily timbered throughout little information could be gathered regarding the names of trees, Kwila abounds, and there is another tree known as No 2 Kwila, timber according to the native is divided into three groups, too hard for working, just right, and no good to sell, other than that he does not appear to be interested.

Houses were built if the native had an axe with thin Kwila posts, quite irrespective of whether they were straight or not, others with posts of a whitish wood that filled with borers in very little time but as houses were mostly only used for living in whilst a patrol was in the area few people worried very much about them, a humpy at the feet of a Sago palm was what these people lived in, tools were provided and houses have now been built of selected woods and are of a permanent nature.

Commercially it could not be considered for some considerable time owing to the inaccessibility.

MEDICAL AND HYGIENE.

It is doubtful if there is another area in the Territory having a greater sickness rate per head of population than this one, no where have I seen worse Tropical Ulcers, in a number of cases limbs have been eaten away with them, in some villages the sickness amounts to 75% of the population, it includes Jaws, Tropical Ulcers, Skin Diseases, Bells, Dysentery, and what appears to be Pneumonic Influenza with a high death rate. Malaria is prevalent.

Nutrition.

The diet is Sage and Sage only, the people have no gardens, a few bananas are grown but not to any extent, the Japs destroyed a great number of Coconut Palms and killed all the pigs, both village and wild ones. People living on such a diet are naturally weak and have no resistance to disease, all villages have now been instructed to make gardens and whilst this will not give them the animal protein that they so badly need it will at least give them some variety in the diet.

The Sage on the upper inland area is prepared with hot water, and when ready to eat is a repulsive jelly like mass and without taste, on the lower side it is fried, this gives it an appearance not unlike Crepe rubber, pre-war this diet was augmented by pigs and game but now there are none.

Death Rate.

This is high, but as all records have been destroyed no accurate figures can be quoted, but there were a number of deaths whilst the patrol was in the area especially amongst infants. Samararu can be taken as an example, although no village book is available it is seen that by the number of houses and the area used that pre-war this was a large village, it now consists of thirty seven people. Eikel is another village that before has the appearance of being large it now consists of forty eight people, I have no hesitation in saying that should an outbreak of dysentery ever occur in this district that there would not be a native left.

Hospitalisation.

It is fully realised that Medical staff are short and that the population of this area is small in comparison with other areas, but it is suggested that numbers should not be the primary consideration when dealing with the sick.

Looking at the maps used on this patrol it will be seen that the area patrolled lies behind the mountain ranges, if natives are to be sent to Aitape they have before them a long and hard road, to go to Aitape the native must first cross the range coming down to the beach at either Vanime or Nigara, Vanime is the closest for most, this will take him three days, he has now left behind him his people as those on the beach are of a different language group and there is no love lost between them he must therefore carry food or else attempt to buy it as these people have no kinship obligations to him, his fourth day will be at Nigara, his fifth at Sawe, his sixth at Leitro, his seventh at Puari or Meri, his eighth at Serra, his ninth at Arup and on the tenth or eleventh he will reach Aitape, after treatment he is discharged and has to make his way home again, his journey back will be quicker as he has no food unless he can buy some on the way back. Natives coming from Pagei Ellis and Ainhal must add another two days on to these already listed, one can quite understand the native who hides his sickness rather than be sent to Aitape.

A hospital established here for eight months would I feel sure clean up all the sickness in this area. A patrol except in the case of a dysentery outbreak would be useless.

MEDICAL AND HYGIENE CONTD.

HYGIENE.

This was non-existent and still is, these people are or rather were semi-nomadic, and such things as latrines and personal hygiene were unknown to them, now that they are being brought back to live in villages I am of the opinion that they should not be pressed to build latrines for a while, they have no tools with which to build them and if made at the present time to build an improvised one and forced to use it it would mean that there would be a conglomeration of faeces within the precincts of the village thus giving every encouragement to an outbreak of dysentery far better that they should use the bush and the swamps away from the village for the time being, with the ample rainfall that this area enjoys plus the full quota of sunlight, scattered faeces are seen rendered harmless. Medical Tultuls have been instructed to see that the village is not at any time used as a latrine.

WATER.

These people are the most careless yet seen in regard to their water supply, it is obtained just anywhere, from a hole in the ground by the side of the road or from a shallow depression in the village itself, this has now been stopped and in many cases wells have been sunk, the underground water level is fairly high in this district, Tadpoles have been obtained from swamps in an endeavour to control mosquito breeding, the water in these wells is clear and palatable, they have been roped and a bridge and an approach made in order to stop pollution by natives' feet.

DISPOSAL OF THE DEAD.

There were cemeteries at some places but none were used, the village of Avel had four deaths whilst the patrol was in the area and had hastily cleared the cemetery, the bodies had been buried at least six inches and the stench was appalling, they were made to re-bury the bodies.

All villages now have cemeteries and all village officials have been instructed to see that bodies are buried in them and to a depth of at least six feet.

MEDICAL TULTULS.

A number of these have been put on probation and their duties explained to them, they have been told that "Preventive Medicine" is far more important than knowing how to put a bandage on, they were made responsible for the cleaning of the village, the proper disposal of rubbish, the water supply, personal cleanliness of the people, and impressed that it was their duty to notify any outbreak of disease quickly, they were told that if their work was satisfactory that when the patrol came round again they would be recommended for medical training.

THE VILLAGES AND THE RE-HABILITATION OF THE NATIVE PEOPLES.

8/45

Krisa. Pre-war this village was one but when the Jap occupation ceased there was a breakaway movement took place, the Lalual taking some men and making a place and the Tultul doing the same with the others, this meant that any community work requiring to be done was not done because neither side would co-operate, the original site was a good one and the people have now been persuaded to move back onto it as one.

Auli and Klau. Again a breakaway movement took place, but those people would not consider rejoining, they were left, as it was thought that if that was their attitude no good would come if they were ordered back.

Osal. This village had broken into small sections but have been bought together again and the new village lined out for them.

Kiliwis. Before, efforts were made to line this village with no success, a change was made in the officials and the patrol during its stay worked with them, they are now all back and seem to be doing well.

Kilipau. These people are known as the "Bad Boys", they certainly played up, a change was made in the officials and they were given tools, wells were dug and it is believed that the sight of the police up their necks in mud digging the wells may have had something to do with the changed attitude in these people. At no time were the police given orders to do this kind of work, but throughout the patrol the police took part in all works that were started, and no doubt contributed largely to the success of the patrol.

Ilep. This village was the subject of a previous report, they were little changed, the officials were replaced and works were well under way when the check took place.

Iai. On a previous patrol this village broke all records for filth, this time no fault could be found, during line the people were congratulated on their efforts.

Pagei. This was a most unusual type of place, it is only a short time since these people abandoned living in trees, however they seem to be settling down well now and since the patrol has returned a number have come into the station, on their return to the village they bedeck themselves with sea-weed and carry back as much as they can.

Ellis. A very isolated people, having no contact at all with anyone, they made the patrol very welcome, the first since 1931.

Ainbai. Also very isolated, and it was their first visit since 31.

Awel and Ossimer. These people have been nearly wiped out by sickness, and there are still a number of most terrible sores here, they of course blame it all on to sorcery and the native Yagu is blamed, they begged that he be deported but were told that there was no proof. Ossimer is located on a razor back leaving barely room to walk, several attempts have been made to persuade these people to return to Awel their original place, they have now decided to go back.

Eikel, Ossima, Omei and Aunip. These are the result of breakaway movements mainly through sorcery and sickness, they have now all been bought back together.

Ombula. This was a filthy place and filthy people, war damage investigation had to be suspended and the people made to go and wash, the smell from them and their sores was just too much. They have been given a big cleaning programme.

Imbrinis. Much talk had been heard about this village, there are a number of ex native soldiers here with bad records, the patrol was received in sullen silence, roads right up to the village were quagmires, the Rest House was dirty as were the police quarters, the police were warned to be careful and not start anything, the people were lined the ex native soldiers were lined apart, they were asked what was the matter with them, none answered, they were told the object of the patrol and were also told very plainly that unless their attitude changed they would take no part in the compensation scheme, the ex soldiers were given a talk, and told that if they felt like starting another war now was the time to do it. The flag was taken down, this got under their skins, they were told that unless there was a change in the meantime the patrol would be leaving in the morning.

The next morning they were lined and asked what was wrong, quite a number stepped forward, it was the old story, young men wanting to change things and being opposed by the elders, scandal over women and sorcery, matters were straightened out and everyone worked well.

Imbie No 1 and No 2. These people are deserving of a lot of sympathy, on hearing what the Jap was up to they gathered all their goods and chattels and moved into the bush, they were there for upwards of two years, during this time things were lost and all their livestock eaten, there present claims will not enable them to replace the things that they have lost.

Samararu. Through sickness this village is just about finished, they are isolated but to move them to Imbie would entail too much hardship. There is very little that can be done for them.

Sumamini. This was another Pagei, a most primitive people, however they have been persuaded to build a village and settle down.

Providing that a station can be maintained here and contact kept with these people it is believed that they will settle down and progress, they are most primitive and communication amongst them is to all intents unknown, this is the first area patrolled in which carriers from one village have to carry their own food when going to the next village, although the people are of the same group, not even water was given to them they had to wait until water was bought for the police.

2/45 There is no doubt that these people feel neglected, the first patrol was in 1931, the next in 1936, then in 1940, this followed a series of ANGAU patrols but all on the beach, natives being told to move and line, they are quite frank and tell one that the Government thinks only of the coastal natives, officials have told them in the past that they were soom in comparison with the coastal natives, this is borne out by the vitriolic remarks in the village books, they are described as being "a dirty filthy aggravating crowd exasperating to a degree", comparisons may be odious but one may be permitted to state that living with them, working with them and now understanding them they are by far superior to the obstinate, sophisticated coastal native whose one desire seems to be the aping of the European at this worst, they can best be described as a typical outcome of war, "The Newly Rich".

No Councils were started this time, but every opportunity was taken to give them talks on the Government's outlook for future self-administration.

THE POLICE REPORT.

Reg No 4215. L/Cpl MAHUNDAMERI.

This N.C.O. worked well and a recommendation for promotion to a higher rank has already been submitted.

Reg No 2772. Const NANGI.

This constable has a very sticky record, but on this patrol one could not have wished for a better man.

Reg No 5195B Const NINAGRU.

Being away from his own people this time this constable worked really well.

Reg No 2034. Const KAPORIS.

As usual, good, steady and reliable.

Reg No 2553. Const WALLINGIRI.

Again as usual, good, steady and reliable.

Reg No 3259. Const WATU.

A good willing worker but just a little too keen on gambling.

Reg No 5234B. Const IWAN.

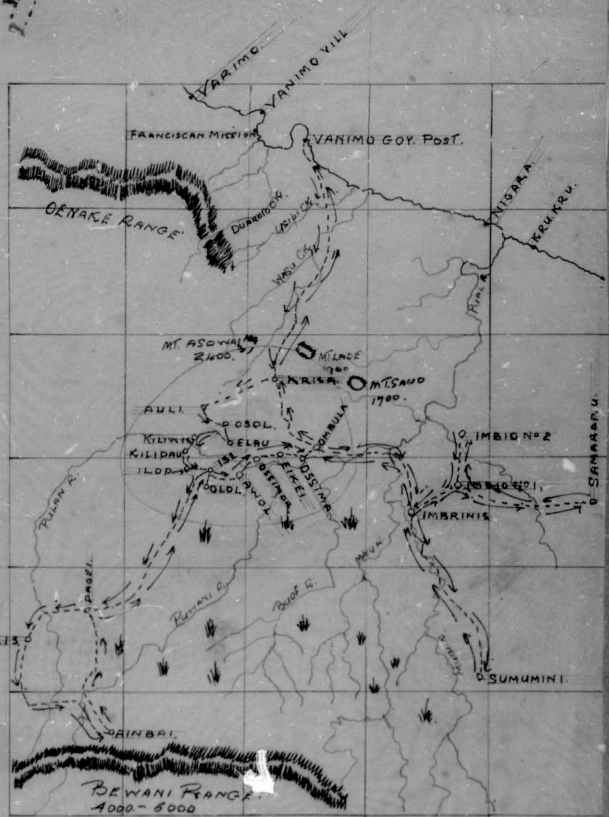
In my opinion a disgrace to the force, not only is he most unreliable but also a liar, a thief, and a bully. He has been returned to Aitape.

NAME OF VILLAGE,	THE CENSUS.				TOTAL
	ADULT		CHILD		
	M	F	M	F	
KRISA.	61	56	57	37	213.
AULI.	20	16	21	9	66.
OSCL.	98	96	83	51	328.
KLAU.	24	18	21	8	71.
KILIPIS.	37	37	45	24	144.
KILIPAU.	39	28	29	19	115.
LIOP.	48	38	39	31	154.
ISI.	35	56	32	25	188.
OLOL.	16	17	8	11	52.
PAGLI.	104	102	110	68	384.
BILIS.	20	19	13	10	62.
MENUMA.	4	3	1	2	10.
AINBAI.	21	13	11	7	52.
AWOL.	22	20	17	11	70.
EIKKI.	17	10	16	6	48.
OSSIMA.	40	30	20	15	105.
OMBULA.	29	19	14	11	73.
IBERINIS.	54	49	24	32	159.
IMEIC, No 1.	50	36	26	22	114.
IMEIC, No 2.	40	32	31	24	127.
SAMARAU.	16	12	6	3	37.
SUMBININI.	41	37	16	11	105.
TOTALS.	777.	696.	612.	417.	2502.

All previous records having been destroyed a new census has been compiled.

J. E. Wakeford
 J. E. Wakeford.
 O.I.C. Vanimo.

T
C
M



PATROL MAP
SCALE 4" = 1 MILE

- ♣ SAGO
- TRACKS
- ~ RIVERS
- ROUTE TAKEN

Popula

100
200 file

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.



DS. 30-11-40 WK. 39/2-51- COPY.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT Moresby.

18th December, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Sepik district,
WEGAK.

PATROL REPORT : AITAPE NO. 3 of 1947/48

1. Mr. Morris is to be commended for his obvious interest in the islanders' economic system. However, the Ali people's stories of their pre-war wealth are scarcely borne out by the facts. Their pre-war trading activities were confined to inter-group barter and Ali men were unable to meet their head-tax commitments for the year 1940/41 and as a result were encouraged to grow native foods for sale to the Government. This pre-war shortage of cash possibly has some bearing on the current pre-occupation with money acquisition noted by Mr. Morris.
2. The desire for education noted, together with the apparent native reluctance to make full use of the Mission school facilities available, is probably due to smouldering native resentment that half a century's Mission activities in the Aitape area had generally hidden, was openly manifested in the East Aitape coastal area after the outbreak of war. It is probable that the excessive alienation of land on these Islands (including TUMLEO) dating from German times, continues to be a source of friction between the Mission and the people.
3. Objections by the Councillors to youthful marriage system most likely arise from the inadequacy of the sister-exchange marriage system when applied to an unbalanced population. Parents are reluctant to hand over a daughter in marriage unless her economic niche in the family group can be filled by another female. Desire of the young to marry despite family opposition and in defiance of the sister-exchange system had already promoted a breach between middle aged and youthful groups of these Aitape Islands some years ago. A gradual replacement of sister-change by bride-price would appear to be the best solution. However, the Papuan practice of leaving all matters relating to marriage in the hands of the natives themselves has much to commend it. Sir Hubert Murray insisted on his Administrative staff leaving these matters entirely alone. Marriage and associated matters were determined in the light of customs by the communities directly concerned - the fact that at times they would learn the hard way would bring home the lesson that archaic custom needed modification in the light of changing needs. This situation is no doubt already apparent to the people reported on.
4. Analysis of the population figures submitted for the three Islands (Ali, Seleco, Angel) shows a masculinity rate of 54.74% for the group i.e. there is an excess of almost 10 males per 100 of population. This phenomenon, common in the Pacific, is now regarded as statistical evidence of a tendency towards population decline, though the causes underlying it are obscure. Records instances of malpreponderance amongst declining Pacific people have been as high as 159 males per 100 females (New Hebrides) and 130 males per females (Tobar Island).

On the other hand, the fact that almost 30% of the All group Islands population are juveniles brightens the picture considerably. This indicates adverse factors such as disease epidemics do not intervene, has elsewhere preceded a vigorous population increase within the next generation. From statistical information available, it would appear that even in a declining population, if the juvenile element exceeds 33% of the total, the apparent drift towards extinction may be completely belied within the next 30 years. In Japan, a country of rapid increase, the percentage of population under 15 in 1930 was somewhat under 37%.

5. The people of the Aitape coastal area have generally progressed to a stage where there is a definite desire for economic advancement. There is little value in advising the people to adhere to an ancient tribal economy which no longer suffices for their needs. The problem for this isolated area is to find economic outlets.

Sgt. J. H. JONES
Acting Director.

popula

in Cash	in
Bank	
M	

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

Sub-District, Office,
AITAPE
24 October, 1947.

The District Officer,
WEWAK

PATROL REPORT AITAPE NO. 3

Duration of Patrol: 24 September - 17 October '47
Area Patrolled: Angel, Ali and Seleo Islands.
Object of Patrol: 1. Revision of Census
2. Payment of pre-war wages claims.
3. Recording and investigation of war damage claims.
4. Routine administration.
Personnel: G. Morris P.O.
Reg. No. 5147 Const. Turu.
Reg. No. 2770 Const. Yavingu.
Date of last patrol: 22 November, 1946

Daily Diary.

24. 9.1947 Left Aitape per station canoe & proceeded direct to Ali. Revised Census and investigated war damage claims at Taitalio Hamlet, Ali Island.
25. 9.1947 Recorded and investigated war damage claims Taitalio Hamlet.
26. 9.1947 Recorded and investigated war damage claims Taitalio Hamlet and revised census Aitelal Hamlet.
27. 9.1947 Recorded and investigated war damage claims Aitelal Hamlet.
28. 9.1947 Sunday.
29. 9.1947 War Damage claims investigated and recorded Aitelal Hamlet.
30. 9.1947 } Revised census and recorded and investigated
1.10.1947 } War damage claims Taurali Hamlet.
2.10.1947 } Revised census and recorded and investigated
3.10.1947 } War damage claims Malung Hamlet.
4.10.1947 Revised census Puigt Hamlet, returned Aitape.
5.10.1947 Sunday returned Ali.
6.10.1947 Recorded and investigated war damage claims at Puiyatin Hamlet.
7.10.1947 } Revised census recorded and investigated war
8.10.1947 } damage claims Seleo Island, attended village
9.10.1947 } council meeting Seleo Island.

Daily Diary contd.

10.10.1947) Revised census and investigated and recorded
11.10.1947) war damage claims Angel Island.

12.10. 1947 Sunday.

13.10.1947 Investigated and recorded war damage claims
Angel Island.

14.10.1947 Proceeded to mainland to investigate claims
for coconuts destroyed.

15.10.1947 Investigation of coconuts destroyed, returned
to Ali. Attended village council meeting on
Angel Island.

16.10.1947 Investigation of food position and general
resources of all Islands. Attended village
Council meeting Ali Island.

17.10.1947 Recorded claims for pensions or gratuity.
Paid pre-war wages claims not previously paid.
Returned Aitape.

Census Census figures are attached.
25 births and 12 deaths - a population increase
of 13 (without migrations) is not satisfactory.
The majority of deaths occur during early childhood
and during childbirth. This may or may not be due
to women marrying at an early age.

Sanitation With all sewerage disposed of by the ocean
sanitation on all 3 islands is good. The sandy
nature of the soil prohibits excessive weed growth,
and assists drainage.

Rest Houses The Government rest house at Ali Island is good
in all respects. The shelters erected at Angel
and Seleco Islands serve their purpose well.

Housing In spite of the difficulty of obtaining building
materials housing on all Islands is fair to good.

War Damage War damage on the island is exceedingly heavy, this
is due mainly to allied bombing. The people of the
islands are dependant entirely upon trade with the
mainland for their supplies of sac sac which is the
main food during the south east season. Thus the
average island native's possessions seems excessive
when one considers that the average inland dweller's
possessions consist apart from a few native valuables,
of his garden, his house and a few pigs. Claims of
fifty saucepans and twenty bows are not uncommon
and the wholesale loss of coconuts put some of the
claims over the 100 pound mark.
All claims were checked as far as possible and there
was no instance of a native making a false claim.

Food A brief outline of the internal economy is necessary
to appreciate fully the food situation. The north
west season provides the means of livelihood for
the whole year. It is then that the islands build
up large supplies of smoked fish which are sold to
Tumleo Island in exchange for clay saucepans. The
Islands store these saucepans and when the glut of
fish finishes with the south east season trade
begins with the mainland villages for the purchase
of sac sac. Small quantities of kau kau and
bananas are grown on Seleco island & at gardens

Food Contd.

on the mainland. A considerable area of sago has been planted on the mainland and this will after many years make the islands independent. The war did not destroy the supply of fish, and affected the food situation only in so far as it affected the production of saucepens by the Tumleo islanders. This in turn meant that there was no currency to purchase sago. Considerable debts have been incurred, but with Tumleo again producing saucepens the coming north west season should see an end to any food shortage.

Village Officials

All Island is divided into 5 hamlets. The division is marked and there is very little co-operation. There is no Luluai. The selection of a man suitable for the position and acceptable by all hamlets would be almost impossible. A village council system with representatives from each hamlet, is the present system of administration, but because of the lack of co-operation, it is not as satisfactory as it could be. The Tul Tul "SACHO", is not a popular man but assists greatly in maintaining order and co-ordinating activities. The group is quite contented.

Seleo Island has a Luluai only and because of an impediment in his speech it is difficult to assess his real value as an official.

Pabup, his unofficial assistant, controls most of the administration and is accepted as the Luluai's successor. His superstitious, conservative attitude (which is typical of the older generation on Seleo) tends to retard progressive ideas introduced by returning younger men.

Angel Island has a Luluai and he, together with councillors, makes up a very satisfactory administrative group.

Native Situation

The Island people before the war were a very wealthy community. Seleo in particular controlled the production of shell rings whose distribution is spread over a large part of the Atape sub-district. The cutting of these rings with bamboo bores is a big task in itself, but the most important item is the shells themselves, which are gathered whilst they are still small and placed in underwater "gardens" to grow - sometimes for a period of 15 years or more. Since most of the clam gardens were close to the island, they were entirely destroyed by bombing and blasting. They have been recommenced, and in the meantime material for the production of rings is in very short supply.

The Island people because of their former wealth resent the poverty imposed by the war, but because of their energy and progressive outlook they are well on the way to rehabilitating themselves entirely.

Payments for war damage will without question make them wealthier than before in so far as material goods are concerned. Unfortunately there is no means of replacing the many articles inherited from their forefathers which carried their traditions and religious beliefs.

Meetings of the village council showed that there had been a considerable amount of thought given to war damage payments. The general attitude that

Native Situation
Continued

money was the solution to all problems was discouraged and an endeavour made to inculcate an appreciation of a contented communal life. A considerable amount of time and effort was given towards this end.

Throughout the Islands there is a marked desire for education. Many openly expressed their belief that they could never amount to anything unless the white men gave them schools. Angel Island offered to forego their war damage claims if the Government would send them a teacher. Since their war damage amounted to several hundred pounds some idea of their desire for education can be obtained.

The Mission School was visited and there is no doubt that very good work is being done. Unfortunately it does not provide the facilities for a general education. The natives themselves realise this. It does however, provide the means of learning to read and write, and if more natives were to realize that this, after all, is the necessary basis of all learning and were to take advantage of it they would be in a better position to make use of a wider education when it becomes available.

It has already been remarked that the population increase is unsatisfactory and it was tentatively suggested that early marriages were the cause. This is not the chief objection to early marriages. As pointed out by members of the village council early marriages mean that young men are placed in a position of responsibility before they are economically secure; this means poorer housing, less food and smaller canoes. This subject was brought up by the councillors themselves and a decision was reached whereby all early marriages were prohibited, the test being whether the man was in a position to support a wife without the aid of his parents.

At all council meetings the desirability of co-operation between hamlets and between islands was stressed; this is of special importance on the islands, because different groups have different methods of fishing and for one group to use the methods of another group was considered an infringement of copy right.

With full co-operation between groups a much greater supply of fish could be obtained with subsequent increase of wealth.

Police

The two police reg. no 5197 const. Turu and reg. no. 2770 const. Yavingu both performed their duties satisfactorily.

G. Morris
.....
G. MORRIS, P.O.

CENSUS APPENDIX

VILLAGE	LULUAI	TULTUL	M.T.T.	BIRTHS		DEATHS		I/L.	MIGRATIONS		TOTAL EX. I/L.		TOTAL INCL. I/L.					
				M.	F.	M.	F.		M.	F.	IN	OUT		CHILD	ADULT.			
ALI HAMLETS				1	2	-	-	-	2	1	2	3	16	18	22	22	80	
ATELAL				-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	23	17	26	25	91
TAITALIO				2	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	13	9	31	18	61	
PUIYAT				1	2	1	2	2	2	2	0	2	16	21	31	23	95	
MALUNG				1	1	2	1	-	-	2	-	-	16	12	39	33	100	
TAURALI																		
TOTAL ALI.	----	KACHO	---	5	9	2	4	2	4	6	2	6	86	77	136	121	925	
SELEO	CHERAI-IN	---	MORIS	3	2	2	-	3	1	-	-	2	1	16	8	25	20	73
ANGEL	TOLOK	---	MORIS	3	3	1	3	5	-	1	1	0	1	23	14	24	26	92
GRAND TOTALS	2	1	1	11	14	5	7	10	1	7	4	7	125	99	166	167	550	

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

W.30/2-50.

Sepik District,
District Office,
SEMAU.

20th November, 1947.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
FORT MORSBY.

PATROL REPORT : AITAPE NO. 3 of 1947/48.

Above report is forwarded please.

The patrol was of a routine nature, covering well settled islands close to AITAPE Headquarters, combining investigation of War Damage Claims with normal administration.

The report indicates a generally satisfactory situation, and it is gratifying to read of the extent to which these islanders have been able to rehabilitate themselves.

It is taken that the prohibition of early marriages came from the Councils. It is doubtful whether this factor has much bearing on birth rate, and the success in enforcing the prohibition is probably equally doubtful.

G. G. Breachhead

(GEO. BREACHHEAD)
Acting District Officer.

DE. 30-11-40
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
POKE MORESEY.

16th December, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Sepik District,
NEWAR.

PATROL REPORT - AITAPE NO. 3 of 1947/48.

1. Mr. Morris is to be commended for his obvious interest in the islanders' economic system. However, the All peoples' stories of their pre-war wealth are scarcely borne out by the facts. Their pre-war trading activities were confined to inter-group barter and were not linked with the outside world. In consequence, most of the All men were unable to meet their head-tax commitments for the year 1940/41 and as a result were encouraged to grow native foods for sale to the Government. This pre-war shortage of cash possibly has some bearing on the current pre-occupation with money acquisition noted by Mr. Morris.
2. The desire for education noted, together with the apparent native reluctance to make full use of the Mission school facilities available, is probably due to smouldering native resentment that half a century's Mission activities in the Aitape area had not resulted in any economic advancement of the people. This attitude, generally hidden, was openly manifested in the East Aitape coastal area after the outbreak of war. It is also probable that the excessive alienation of land on these Islands (including TUMLEO) dating from German times, continues to be a source of friction between the Mission and the people.
3. Objections by the Councillors to youthful marriages most likely arise from the inadequacy of the sister-exchange marriage system when applied to an unbalanced population. Parents are reluctant to hand over a daughter in marriage unless her economic niche in the family group can be filled by another female. Desire of the young to marry despite family opposition and in defiance of the sister-exchange system had already promoted a breach between middle aged and youthful groups of these Aitape Islands some years ago. A gradual replacement of sister-exchange by bride-price would appear to be the best solution. However, the Papuan practice of leaving all matters relating to marriage in the hands of the natives themselves has much to commend it. Sir Hubert Murray insisted on his Administrative staff leaving these matters entirely alone. Marriage and associated matters were determined in the light of custom by the communities directly concerned - the fact that at times they would learn the hard way would bring home the lesson that archaic custom needed modification in the light of changing needs. This situation is no doubt already apparent to the people reported on.
4. Analysis of the population figures submitted for the three Islands (All, Seleo, Angel) shows a masculinity rate of 54.74% for the group i.e. there is an excess of almost 10 males per 100 of population. This phenomenon, common in the Pacific, is now regarded as statistical evidence of a tendency towards population decline, though the causes underlying it are obscure.

Recorded instances of male preponderance amongst declining Pacific peoples have been as high as 159 males per 100 females (New Hebrides) and 130 males per 100 females (Tonga Island).

On the other hand, the fact that almost 33% of the Ali group Islands population are juveniles brightens the picture considerably. This indicates a population trend towards youthfulness which, providing adverse factors such as disease epidemics do not intervene, has elsewhere preceded a vigorous population increase within the next generation. From statistical information available, it would appear that even in a declining population, if the juvenile element exceeds 33% of the total, the apparent drift towards extinction may be completely belied within the next 30 years. In Japan, a country of rapid increase, the percentage of population under 15 in 1930 was somewhat under 37%.

5. The people of the Aitape coastal area have generally progressed to a stage where there is a definite desire for economic advancement. There is little value in advising the people to adhere to an ancient tribal economy which no longer suffices for their needs. The problem for this isolated area is to find economic outlets.

J.H. Jones
(J.H. Jones) *J.H.*
ACTING DIRECTOR

8

30/11/50

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.



ME.30/2-50.

80th District,
District Office,
PORT M.

20th November, 1947.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT : AITAPE NO. 3 of 1947/48.

Above report is forwarded please.

The patrol was of a routine nature, covering well settled islands close to AITAPE Headquarters, combining investigation of War Damage Claims with normal administration.

The report indicates a generally satisfactory situation, and it is gratifying to read of the extent to which these islanders have been able to rehabilitate themselves.

It is taken that the prohibition of early marriages came from the Councillors. It is doubtful whether this factor has much bearing on birth rate, and the success in enforcing the prohibition is probably equally doubtful.

G. G. Matthews

(GEO. GREENHEAD)
Acting District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

Sub-district Office,
AITAPE.
4th. November, 1947.

The District Officer,
W E N A E.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE NO. 3 of 1947/48.

Attached is Report compiled by Mr.G.Morris, Patrol Off

Mr. Morris proceeded to the three islands in possession of written claims handed in to me during my patrol there last year. The lists were long and I am sure that his investigations have been thorough and an adequate insurance against any misrepresentation.

It would appear that inter-haulet friction on ALL is less than heretofore. Further improvement should occur when War Damage throughout the Sub-district is finalised and more time can be devoted to the supervision of the embryo village council.

Every effort will be made to ensure that the claimants spend their claim monies wisely. They have already intimated their desire to buy a vessel.

RM
(R.H. Boyan) A/A.D.O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of RITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 4 of 47/48
 Patrol Conducted by R.P. BOVAN H.A.D.O.
 Area Patrolled Villages to N.W. of former NAMBARA P.P. PORTION OF WEST PALEI AREA.
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —
 Natives 10 Police
 Duration—From 5/11/47 to 4/12/47
 Number of Days —
 Did Medical Assistant accompany? No.
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services —/19—
 Medical —/19—
 Map Reference No. 0570 HAKU EAST 1" SERIES
 Objects of Patrol CONSOLIDATION OF INFLUENCE — APPREHENSION OF NATIVES OF WALIAM IN CONNECTION WITH DEATH AT ORI IN MALL

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

/sub-district office,
AITAPE.
10th. December 1947.

The District Officer,
NEW A.K.

PATROL REPORT NOB. AITAPE 4-1947/48.

Dates of Patrol: 5th. November to 4th. December 1947.
Areas of Patrol: (1) Villages to north-west of former
WABARA (MADAI) Post.
(2) Portion of west Palei area.
Objects of Patrol: (1) Consolidation of administration
influence in villages to north-west
of WABARA.
(2) Apprehension of natives of WAIAM Vill-
age (west Palei) in connection with
death and wounding of natives of
ORI INIMBIL.
Personnel of Patrol: R.H. Boyan, N.A.D.O.
Reg. No. 5153B L/Cpl. UMA; 3911 const.
BINUM; 2549 const. MUKA; 3897 const. MASON
5196B const. MOHUNGA; 5226B const. KUMBUK;
2629 const. ORGOMBOR; 5121B const. SIBOOI;
2770 const. YAVINGU; 3685 const. ZOFFA.

D I A R Y.

Preliminary: Prior to my departure for MADAI Aerodrome by air,
two parties of native police went forward overland, the
first party being charged with the tasks of recruit-
ing carriers for the first portion of the Patrol,
and having the aerodrome prepared ready for landings.

Arrangements had been made for my air movement on
3rd. November, but it was mid-afternoon, before the
"dragon" aircraft of Mandsted Airlines Ltd. arrived
at Tadjil aerodrome. Subsequently, the diary runs
as follows:-

- 5.11.1947: Self and personal servant to MADAI Aerodrome (WABARA
Post) where met by police, carriers and a few local
natives including the Lulual of WADIFIL.
- 6.11.1947: Plane arrived 9.30 a.m. with balance of cargo.
Visit to MADAI village and its distant hamlet YEMHUPA.
Lulual ABUKILLI visited patrol, also village officials
of MARRU, MANTSUKU, NUKU and NAMBULO re various minor
disputes. Native foods from NAMBULO.
- 7.11.1947: Lulual and prospective Tul Tul of MUKAPIM reported.
Party proceeded by newly-cleaned tracks to AMUKILLI
via WADIFIL at which large number of natives present.
- 8.11.1947: Visit to WADIFIL and hamlets. At main village a
demonstration patch of peanuts and eschcolots planted
and additional quantities given Lulual for planting
in village gardens.
Police and some carriers to WABARA to collect balance
of stores. Native foods purchased from various
villages.

9.11.1947: Sunday: visited MAKAFIM hamlets and walked along track to WANI gathering data re proposed new track to WALGON. All tracks in good condition.

10.11.1947: To MUKILI by cleared but steep tracks. One YEMERERA native present and word sent to Lulual and interpreter.

11.11.1947: Remained MUKILI. Interpreter from YEMERERA arrived.

12.11.1947: Moved to YEMERERA. Large quantities of food brought by natives.

Investigations into complaint by SOWILI of MUKILI that URAT of YEMERERA had abducted RAPI wife of SOWILI. All parties present. No finality reached.

13.11.1947: Natives of WATALU visited patrol reporting that WAIWE and SUNAI of WEMIL had murdered the woman WORAWUL and WUKAI and the child WORAWUL of WATALU and wounded (at an earlier date) the woman WANI.

Self visited WATALU - a steady 3 1/2 hours' walk over steeply undulating country. Large numbers of natives greeted patrol and produced some food. Returned YEMERERA in part by another and shorter track.

Amicable settlement reached in RAPI case.

14.11.1947: To WANI rest house self visiting WOMAKA and WANI en route gear travelling per bed of WAGASU River. Natives met patrol en route and at village.

15.11.1947: With police and carriers seeking location for new MAKAFIM-WALGON track and link thereto from WANI. Reached and returned by main MAKAFIM-WANI track.

Natives of BURHONTA arrived with letter from MR. D.M. Fienberg despatched from prelikiir Post. They were accompanied by a native of KLAPLI (an ex-indentured labourer) who reported a murder at ~~SUMVAKUN~~ village in the uncontrolled area south of KLAPLI (probably Angoram Sub-district).

16.11.1947: Sunday: To MAKAFIM. Time taken over newly-cleared and improved tracks about half that required in August last. Good attendance of natives to witness arrival.

17.11.1947: With police, carriers and some MAKAFIM natives. Spent day seeking route for track to WALGON. Marked and partly cleared a new track (using existing-hunting pads in part) to join an existing WANI-SIRI pad.

At night, small sing sing enacted for enlightenment of patrol.

18.11.1947: To WALGON, in the PALEI sub-division. En route, met natives of WALGON and BEMARA conveying mail.

19.11.1947: Carriers paid off. Constable ORCMBICOR to YAMUNDA to collect rice. Rpus purchased for police and for Aitape on account non-existent stocks of trade tobacco.

To MUMUBUAL via BOINI. Met at latter by natives of ORI INIBIL. Men of MUMUBUAL present but uneasy. No women present. Lulual and mal wal told a line and check with village book would be held on morrow.

Inquiries re probable whereabouts of natives reputed to have killed natives of ORI INIBIL.

Self gashed leg on ~~stone~~ ^{stone} hidden in grass.

- 20.11.1947: MURUMBUAL men, women and children assembled and names checked. Only absentees brother of reputed murderer and family.
- War Damage claim forms completed.
- Tul tul MURUMBUAL and three natives sent to scout WAGASU in endeavour to contact WALLAM natives willing to accompany patrol to their village. *No success.*
- 21.11.1947: To WALLAM (three hours) using carriers from ORI and MURUMBUAL. One party of natives and one single man escorted by leading MURUMBUAL natives made off on learning of presence of patrol. Eventually a pre-war indentured labourer met and he, with others collected en route led patrol to village. Found that ten unsuspected pre-war wages claims existed and paid them. Found dilapidated pest house. Police and locals made improvements and converted old huts to police quarters.
- Natives produced village book compiled by D.M. Finberg (only officer to previously visit village) on 1941.
- 22.11.1947: War Damage claim forms prepared. No wanted men present. In afternoon MUMBISA found in village and arrested. Strong resistance offered.
- 23.11.1947: Sunday. Police and other natives searching for other "wanted" men. Late afternoon check showed that only about two men in addition to wanted man not in village.
- 24.11.1947: Search continues. Great complexity of native pads linking scattered gardens, sago patches and huts serving same hindered operations.
- Constables MUMBISA and SIEGGI returned after a night vigil and reported "signs" of presence of wanted men in area scouted by them.
- Self immobilised by wound in leg.
- 25.11.1947: Luluai and gul tul YUWIL accompanied by other natives of that village visited patrol.
- Two police parties returned to report no success. A third returned after dark with wanted man MUYAI who had been found by MURUMBUAL natives.
- 27.11.1947: Remained WALLAM awaiting improvement to injured leg. Constable SIEGGI to YUWIL to collect YUWIL natives desiring to carry to Mitape.
- 28.11.1947: Search continued. Two parties of WALLAM natives returned with balance of wanted men who stated they wished to surrender themselves.
- 28.11.1947: Between 3 a.m. and 5 a.m. due to fact that prisoners were not fettered in any way (no handcuffs available) and that police did not observe all precautions prescribed by me, all prisoners escaped by removing part of wall of native hut in which they were held. Police and village natives commenced search at daylight.
- YUWIL natives arrived. Details taken of pre-war wages claims.
- Constables OROMORON and MUMBISA reported that in course of searching they had visited SIEGGAP village.
- 29.11.1947: Five parties of police, WALLAM and YUWIL natives searching.

Traces of runways but no captures.

Two constables to SIBRAF returned with LULUAI who brought Village book. Last visit by Mr. D.K. Fienberg in 1941. LULUAI accompanied by two natives of his village and two from SIBI.

30.11.1947: War amulet, spears and arrows purchased from natives and destroyed. patrol then prepared to leave. As about to depart LULUAI and natives of MUREBUAI arrived with runaway MUREBUA. Almost immediately afterwards WALLIAM natives apprehended the two MURUAI near the village. Left 10.50 a.m.

Heavy rain from mid-day till arrival at MUREBUAI at 3.15 p.m. Self carried on account of state of leg.

1.12.1947: Via BOINI and ORI INDEBIL to WURU. All BOINI tracks neglected.

While at ORI natives of WALLIAM arrived with runaways WAGEN and SUGELIZ.

2.12.1947: To WIKELI where waited in case remaining two runways brought along.

Court for Native Affairs held -

NIMBEBA, MUWAI, NO.1, MUWAI NO.2, SUGELIZ and WAGEN all of WALLIAM - each sentenced to two months' imprisonment with hard labour on separate charges of escaping from custody.

3.12.1947: To LIPAN Rest house, self still being carried.

At 2.45 p.m. rain commenced, increased in volume and at 1.45 resulting flood foiled attempt to pass through a bad gorge and party semi-marooned. Later rain abated and at 5.15 p.m. party continued on, indulging in a precipitous ascent and descent to avoid gorge. Arrived LIPAN 8.30 p.m.

4.12.1947: Left LIPAN Rest house 7 a.m., arrived Aitape 5.15 p.m.

1. INTRODUCTION.

This report should be read in conjunction with patrol report numbered AIR,RE 1 - 1947/48. The patrol covered thereby was undertaken by myself following an attack on patrol officer Morris en route to the MAKAFIM-MUKILI-YEMERERA group to investigate reports of murders (subsequently found to be false). Contact was established and census books issued. However, it was considered an early follow-up patrol was necessary in an endeavour to prevent future direct action when disputes arose.

2. THE PRESENT NATIVE SITUATION - MAKAFIM-YEMERERA AREA.

The remarks that follow refer to the villages of MAKAFIM-MUKILI-AMUKILI-KADEBIL-YEMERERA and WAKI. The native situation therein was commented on at length in patrol report No. 1 - 1947/48.

The purpose of the remarks which follow is to report any changes and developments that have occurred.

No hostility was met and the reception accorded the patrol was reasonably good. Word having been sent out by police a large number of natives assembled at the MADAI aerodrome on Monday 3rd, the date for which charter flights had been arranged. When I finally arrived, the numbers had considerably diminished.

Nearly all tracks had been cleared; as shovels, picks and knives were issued to each Luai it is hoped that they will be kept in good order.

As the patrol left the area natives of AMUKULI and WADIFIL commenced on the construction of a new Rest House and police quarters alongside the former village.

At MAKAFIM the patrol again slept in one small native house and rough shelters erected by the police and labourers on the last visit.

The Rest Houses at WANI and YEMERERA remain reasonably good.

During the period between the two patrols, visits were made to Aitape by three parties representing AMUKULI, MUKULI, MAKAFIM and YEMERERA. All were given escorted tours around the Station including a visit to the imported pigs at the Agricultural Station. From these parties it was learned that salt and meat sent to SEKEPUT for distribution to the next-of-kin of the men killed in the attack on Mr. Morris' patrol, had been collected. As the MAKAFIM natives did not again refer to the attack and as on this occasion there was no sign of fear or hostility, it seems reasonably certain they desire the whole incident to be forgotten and that relations between themselves and the Administration remain on a friendly basis.

An indication of the development of a desire to have the Administration arbitrate in disputes is the case of the woman BAFI. Belonging to MUKULI she and another were either visiting YEMERERA or had been abducted by natives of that village just prior to the visit of Patrol Officer Whitford in September 1946. Proceeding to YEMERERA accompanied by MUKULI natives, to investigate, Patrol Officer Whitford's party was attacked. The attackers were driven off without losses to either side; the two women were found to be in the village and were returned to MUKULI. BAFI subsequently married one SOWULI, a patrol, and was living with him on the occasion of my August visit. After my return to Aitape SOWULI visited there and complained that a native of YEMERERA had abducted BAFI. Later the Luai of YEMERERA came to Aitape and said BAFI had run away to his village and what would he do? Both were told to let the matter rest pending my forthcoming visit.

Such is the traditional enmity between the two villages that normally the incident would have laid the basis for a fight. As it is, I believe the matter has been settled to the satisfaction of all parties. It was found that SOWULI was not greatly perturbed at BAFI's unfaithfulness. The main cause was probably sexual incompatability. BAFI is a husky woman and SOWULI a young but waned specimen of manhood who was mainly interested in the return of a sucking pig and a few native valuables with which BAFI made off. The final settlement was that the pig and valuables were returned and BAFI remained at YEMERERA. Everybody appeared quite satisfied.

Such peaceful settlements should continue if frequent patrols can be sent to the area, this in turn depending on an addition to staff which will enable the opening of a new post near MUKULI.

One disappointing feature of the patrol was the poor reaction to my suggestion that a couple of young men of each village accompany the patrol to Atape to learn pidgin and do some work enabling them to acquire a few useful goods. Two from MAKAFIM alone accompanied the patrol though it is expected some from YEMERESA will follow later. Strangely, four men from YULU, further south visited the patrol at MAKAFIM and stated their desire to go to Atape. The greatest need for an influential interpreter is at YULU-YULU. Some of the young men have worked a couple of months at Atape but they have a poor command of pidgin and are nonentities without much push. Unfortunately this group seem disinterested possibly because one of their number died in Atape Hospital and two are still patients.

At the present time any popularity of visiting patrols is mainly due to the fact that they are a source of salt and a few trade items, which are obtainable by bringing food for carriers accompanying the patrol. Specific effort should be directed towards an eager attitude based on a belief that patrols are of benefit to the natives insofar as they bring court facilities and are useful advisers on means of advancing their welfare.

Not until some progress has been made on these lines should patrols rely on the locals for village-to-village carrying - unless the alternative of fear is to be relied on as the means of ensuring co-operation.

A small step along these lines was the distribution of eschelots and peanut seed, and the planting of small demonstration plots of each. By the time another patrol visits the area it is hoped that well-latrines diggers will be available for the sinking of deep pit latrines as a further measure of assistance.

Unless the object is the arrest of an offender, future patrols should be safe with less than ten police but that number is desirable to provide against unexpected tasks.

Each of the Luluis who had been appointed for the villages received with due ceremony the caps which were specially asked for and received prior to the departure of the patrol. These were greatly welcomed by the wearers-to-be and should encourage and help them to advance the cause of obedience to the legal rules we are insisting on.

MAKAFIM-WALGON TRACK.

On page 44 of my previous Patrol Report reference was made to a proposal to establish a new track from MAKAFIM to WALGON so as to provide a short route to Atape. The diary records that two days were spent locating links between suitable existing native pads, and on 28. 11. 1947 the patrol pioneered the new track. The walking time for the carriers MAKAFIM-WALGON was 7 1/2 hours, this including a certain amount of time "breaking bush" as a landslide had obliterated a large section of a native pad which descends from Mt. HARK. After levelling and clearing work and the cutting of short cuts across the meanderings of native pads which are mostly for hunting purposes, the time for the journey would be reduced to five to six hours - and even less for an individual unimpeded by carriers.

Sufficient clearing to allow progress by patrol was mainly done by police and carriers and no specific instructions were given re improvements by local natives pending selection of ~~short~~ or short cuts and better gradients.

MATMAI VILLAGE.

This village and its hamlet of YEKERRA were visited. These people can be classed under full control qualified by a little timidity on the part of some. The tul tul YAU-I, a highly loyal official, accompanied the patrol to MAKAFIN.

MAKRU-MAWIBURU-NURU-NAMBLO.

Officials of these villages situated to the north-east of MATMAI visited the patrol at WALHARA of their own volition for the settlement of a me minor disputes.

APPREHENSION OF ALLEGED CRIMINALS, WALIAM.

Details of the attempts to apprehend are given in the Diary. It remains only to add that the Tul Tul of WALIAM and other natives of the village brought the remaining two escapees to Aitape on 7th December.

The escape of 28th November was very disheartening after adverse circumstances had been overcome in achieving apprehension. It also meant the patrol had to spend nearly an extra week on the job. On the other hand some good may result in that an object lesson was given of the determination of the Administration that wrong-doers cannot escape punishment.

The presence at WALIAM of twelve men who had previously been out to work contributed greatly to both the original apprehension and the later recovery of the escapees. The presence of these men was entirely unsuspected by me.

It was deemed expedient to immediately pay pre-war wages due to these men and also prepare War Damage claim forms in respect both of losses by them and damage caused by the Japanese at the village. Throughout, every effort was made to secure the confidence and co-operation of those inhabitants of the village not concerned in the murder and wounding of ORI INIMBIL natives. This policy paid good dividends. Incidentally, those who, in addition to the tul tul gave the greatest assistance were two natives who joined the N.G.I.B. after they were rescued from the hands of the Japanese. Incidentally, it is unlikely that relatives of the arrested men will seek vengeance against other natives for assisting in their apprehension.

It is of some interest to note that all the ex-indentured labourers were recruited for work prior to the first and only previous visit by an Administration patrol - that led by Mr. D.M. Fienberg during 1941. After two days in the village the village book issued by him was produced.

A dilapidated Rest House existed. This was quickly patched by the natives who also repaired some other old buildings for use of police and other natives with the patrol. They promised that a new Rest House and subsidiary buildings would be ready for the officer who would visit them to pay War Damage claims.

OTHER VILLAGES WEST OF WAGASU RIVER.

Whilst at YEKERRA natives of WATALU (to the west) visited the patrol and reported that two natives of the next nearest village of WA-IL had murdered three WATALU women. WATALU was thereupon visited. The complaint appears to be authentic but nothing can be learned as to the motive for the murders.

Consideration was given to seeking apprehension of the alleged murderers but decided against for two reasons. Firstly, the patrol was not organised on the basis of a long stay in the MAMMAL area. This difficulty could have been overcome but a more important reason remained viz. that the task of apprehension would be rendered much simpler if contact could first be established through natives friendly with the WEMILS. This involved an approach from the north or (even better) the west. Thirdly, the fact that Aitape station was left in charge of a Junior Patrol Officer with no court powers or powers to sign on labour rendered it essential my absence be not unduly prolonged. Incidentally, notice of conferment of those powers on the Officer concerned was given during my absence.

WATALU natives were told the complaint was recorded and action would be taken later.

WATALU, WEMIL and WALLIAM are part of a small group of villages not under full control situated between the WIGASU River and the WAPI area. As such they menace the controlled areas of PALEI and semi-controlled areas of the MAMMAL sub-division (the murder of Ori Inambil natives being an instance), and thus tend to cause a loss of confidence in the Administration. A series of unhurried patrols through the area concerned is essential but in view of the present staff strength such patrols can only be undertaken at the expense of the temporary cessation of all War Damage work or the closing of Yainio Post.

Contact with the SIMEAP natives was not planned but arose out of the fact that some of the escapees were hiding in the bush near SIMEAP. The fact that the Lulual visited me at WALLIAM and had kept the Village Book issued by Mr. F.M.W. Shand in 1939 was encouraging. SIMEAP and WALLIAM natives are traditional enemies but I am informed that the Tul Tul of BINARA, a good Official, is friendly with the SIMEAPs; he should be taken along by any patrol intending to visit the village. It was impressed on the Lulual that his people no longer had excuse for acts of violence.

SEBI (near SIMEAP) people are traditional enemies of both WALLIAM and SIMEAP but I was unable to ascertain their relationships with WEMIL. Both SEBI and SIMEAP were visited by Mr. D.M. Fienberg, Patrol Officer in 1941. SIMEAP, at least, had a previous visit from Messrs. Niall, and Shand.

OTHER PALEI VILLAGES.

Those passed through were few in number. General conditions appeared satisfactory except that BOTH natives have done no work on tracks for some considerable time.

Timidity was manifest at MUNUMBUAL on my arrival - presumably due to the fact that two of the men the patrol was seeking to apprehend were originally residents of MUNUMBUAL but had married into WALLIAM. Their fears were soon allayed and the natives of this village later rendered great assistance in the apprehension of the escapees. MUNUMBUAL was not visited by me during my August patrol so War Damage Clisla forms were prepared in respect of depredations by Japanese partisans, retreating from Aitape during 1944.

YUWIL Village (WAPT).

This village has not been visited since the A.N.G.A.U. regime. Representatives visited me at WALLAM. The TUI TUI reported that a lot of his men desired to visit Aitape and that they were willing to act as carriers for the return trip to the Station. Had I been capable of walking, the opportunity would have been taken to travel the trans-Torricelli track running from West Palei to KAPOAM thence Aitape. The YUWIL natives use that track instead of going around by YAPUNDA or Mt. SOMERO and report favourably on it. There are occasions when use of it may shorten a patrol programme.

MAPPING.

It is requested that the map enclosed with my Patrol Report No. 1-1947/48 be used for reference.

As the WALLAM area was not shown thereon I now enclose a small sketch map to show the position of that area relative to the previous map.

POLICE.

With two exceptions the police were specially picked for this Patrol and full co-operation was given in the carrying out of the objects of the Patrol.

All responded well when arduous walking plus night guard work was necessary. The lapse which permitted the escape of the arrested natives was due to a certain amount of inexperience on the part of an otherwise good Constable; had I handcuffs the escapes would not have taken place.

Individual comments are as follows:-

- Reg. No. 5153B I/Cpl. UMA: I have no reason to alter the favourable views expressed in Report Aitape No. 1-1947/48. This man should rise to the higher ranks of the Force.
- Reg. No. 3911 Const. BINUM: At the station has given a little trouble on odd occasions but in the bush was a steady reliable worker.
- Reg. No. 2549 Const. BUKA: Did not display any of the bullying outlook which has been manifest on occasions in the past. Apparently only requires supervision to be a reliable constable.
- Reg. No. 3597 Const. MADON: A husky cheerful worker with a good "bedside manner" towards unsophisticated natives.
- Reg. No. 5196B Const. MORUNGA: One of the few old hands of the party and his long experience is valuable.
- Reg. No. 5225B Const. NUBUM: A younger man who is a cheerful willing worker. A very good walker.
- Reg. No. 2529 Const. ORGONIOR: Quiet, willing, intelligent and a good manner with unsophisticated natives. Has visited Australia. N.G.O. material.
- Reg. No. 5121B Const. SINGOI: This man improves on acquaintance. Has done a lot of work in the area besides having been a co-worker previous with many of the West Palei natives including one of the men arrested. His knowledge of the area and acquaintance with so many of the natives was of inestimable value to the Patrol. He and Const. MORUNGA recruited the carriers for the MAIMAI portion of the patrol.

Reg. No. 2770 Const. YAVINGU: One of the best types of the
Aitape detachment and may be suitable for N.C.O. post.

Reg. No. 3885 Const. ZOPIA: A queer type who has given some
trouble at the Station and on patrol with Patrol Officers.
His main trouble seems to be that he is self-opinionated.
Apparently decided to be on his best behaviour this patrol;
certainly his conduct and the standard of his work were all
that could be desired.

R. N. Bryan

(R. N. Bryan)
Acting Assistant District Officer.

30/1/42

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.



WK. 30/2-52
Sepik district,
District Office,
WENAI.
16th January, 1948.

Director
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MOESBY.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE NO. 4 of
1947/8

Above report is forwarded, please.

The native situation appears to be returning to normal, although it is evident that not much progress with these people can be expected without frequent patrolling.

It is appreciated that this will not be possible until the staff position improves.

Geo. Greathead
(GEO. GREATHEAD)
Acting District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DG. 30-11-42.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MOUSSBY.

6th February, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Sepik District,
WEVAE.

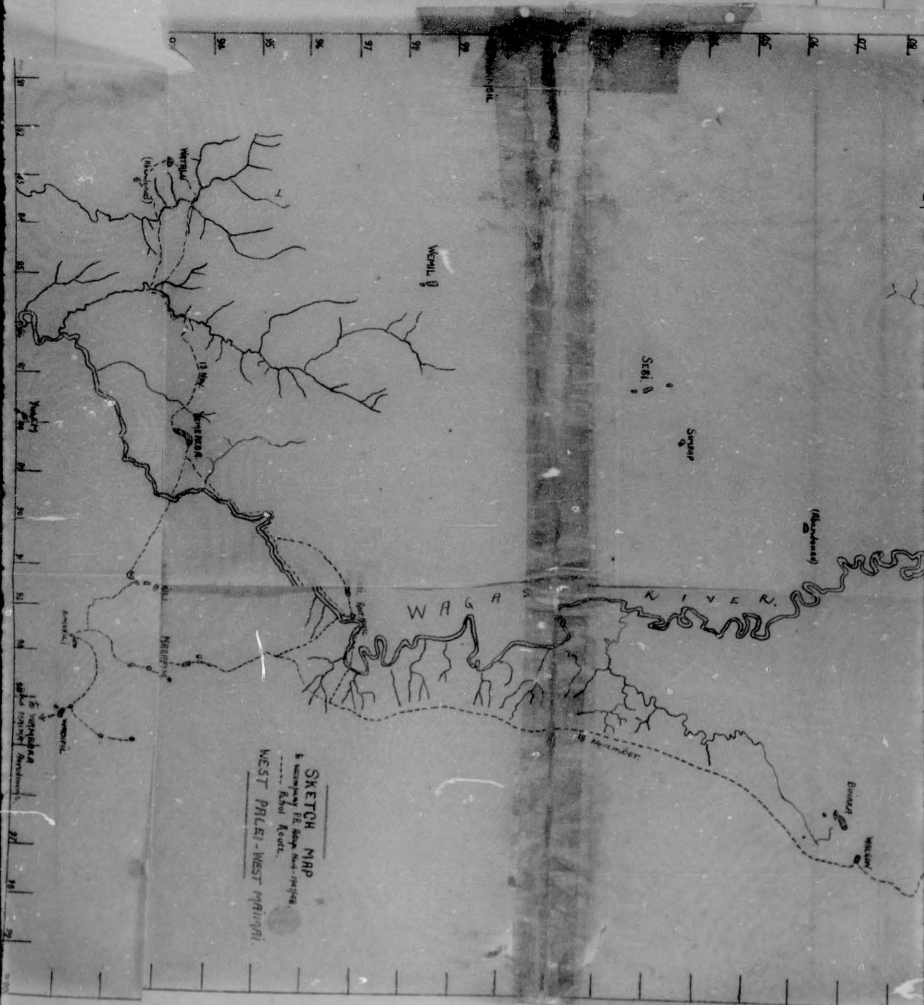
PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 1947/48.

The difficult under which Assistant District Officers are working, through lack of experienced staff and increase in routine duties, are fully appreciated. Officers are prevented from giving their full attention to their primary responsibility, Native administration, but it is confidently felt at this Headquarters that they are doing everything possible as Mr. Boyan's report indicates.

Mr. Boyan's cautious approach to the "border line" villages is commendable and I consider his action in recording war damage claims very good tactics. On the payment of the claims visits to trading centres should be arranged and the subsequent mixing with other tribes at these centres should have a good effect.

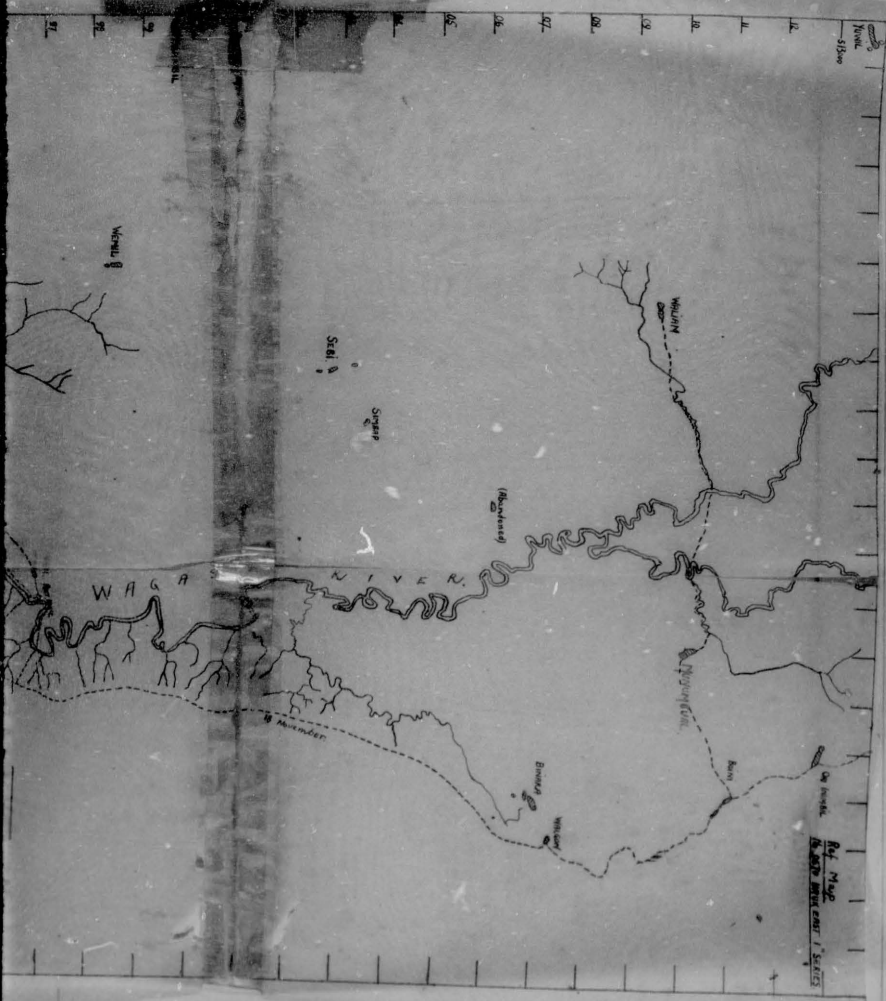
J. H. Jones
(J. H. Jones) Asst. Dir.
ACTING DISTRICT OFFICER.

P/A



Scale
1:5000

01 02 03 04 05 06 07 08 09 10 11 12



Murrumbidgee

Scale 1:5000

Murrumbidgee

(Murrumbidgee)

WAGGA RIVER

Murrumbidgee

Murrumbidgee

Murrumbidgee

Murrumbidgee

Murrumbidgee

On Road

Rail Road
Murrumbidgee



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 5 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by G. MORRIS P.O.

Area Patrolled AITAPE WEST COASTAL AREA.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 2 Police

Duration—From 23. 1. 1948 to 17. 4. 1948

Number of Days —

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? —

Last Patrol to Area by— District Services — / — / 19 —

Medical — / — / 19 —

Map Reference —

Objects of Patrol CENSUS, WAR DAMAGE, ROUTINE ADMIN.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.



DS. 30-11-54
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

3rd June, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Sepik District,
WSWA.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE NO. 5 - 1947/48.

This is a most interesting and well compiled report.

Mr. Verris's submissions on the native situation in such villages as WARAPU, ARGF and MALOL are almost a repetition of reports of over 20 years ago.

When any drastic changes took place which were considered detrimental, the ex-police were usually accused of causing such changes. The local missionary would unflinchingly do so. I agree with the last paragraph on page 1 of your covering memorandum, that we should do all in our power to advise them in any new activity that is strange to their village life.

At June, 1929, the census of the coastal area from SERRA to NATAPU was 4,945 and in 1938, was 5,236. So from the figures shown in this report, the depopulation does not seem so bad as we feared, considering what these people went through during the war years.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

For your information please.

A.D.O. AITAPE.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

WKT. 30/2-21.

Sub-district Office,
AITAPE.
20th. January, 1948.

Mr. G. Morris,
Patrol Officer,
A I T A P E.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS.

As soon as possible you will commence a patrol of the West Coastal sub-division of this Sub-district. You will be accompanied at the start by two members of the Native Constabulary. If required, that number will be supplemented on the arrival of expected reinforcements from Wewak.

The West Coastal Sub-division includes coastal villages from MALOL to SERRA and the native districts of SIAUPEI, WALWALI and OROARU; in other words those villages visited by Lieut. R.O. Monk between April and June 1945 plus those of KAPOAM, PALAWA, AUSI AND KARA, and, possibly, KABORI. Before leaving, it is desirable that you peruse the Report covering that patrol (No. 2p/1944/45) also that of Patrol Officer Jackson (No. 1-1945/46).

To commence the patrol it is desired that you visit the village of AROP to investigate reports of some manifestations of the Cargo Cult. Following this, your route should cover the SIAUPEI Native District villages (except for KAPOAM, PALAWA, KARA and AUSI), then those of the WALWALI District, thence travelling through the OROARU District to SERRA, thence travelling along the coast to Aitape, from which the KAPOAM group may be visited.

The main objects of the Patrol are:-

- (1) Revision of census figures;
- (2) Attention to outstanding Pre-War Wages Claims;
- (3) Preparation of War Damage Claim Forms;
- (4) Payment of War Damage Claims in coastal villages;
- (5) Routine Administration.

Whilst in the WANTIPI area seek information regarding allegations of the attempted murder of a native at No. 2 KABORI. If KABORI should be included in the West Coastal Sub-division and not that of WAPI, visit the village and carry out the main objects of the patrol, if the village is under full or partial government control. For your information, KABORI natives visited Aitape to collect Pre-War Wages due and some entered into Contracts of Service during 1947. However, it is believed that patrol activity in the KABORI area has been scanty. I believe the whole sub-division is under full control. However, if you become in doubt regarding any villages at the foot of the Torricelli Range, report the situation to this Office and await instructions.

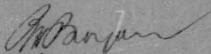
Except where natives were employed by the Administration or Burns Philp Ltd. (and identifiable on the list available) any outstanding pre-war wages claims will be referred to the employer before payment.

War Damage Claim Forms have been prepared in respect of the seaboard villages and RAMU. It is expected these will be delivered to you to permit payment before your return to the coast. As claim forms for inland villages are completed forward them as opportunity offers to this Office for further attention.

(You are not

(2)

You are not limited as regards time. Most of the hinterland villages have not been visited by a patrol for nearly two years; some not since that of Lieut. Monk; thus, slow progress is preferred in order that there may be adequate observance of the current problems of the various groups and the direction of native welfare trends since the last visits. At no time will you be far distant from Aitape, rendering it easy for you to visit this Station for discussions when and if considered necessary by you.



(R.H. Boyan)

Acting Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
AITAPE

9th May, 1948.

The District Officer,
WEWAK

PATROL REPORT AITAPE NO. 5

BY G. MORRIS, P.O. 1947-8

Duration of Patrol: 23rd January, 1948 to the 17th April, 1948.

Area Patrolled: Aitape West Coastal area covered by 1" to 1 mile sheets - Aitape West, Aitape East, Seno West, Seno East, Pelama East, Mori East, Serra East.

Objects of Patrol: See Patrol instruction attached.

Personnel: G. Morris P.O.
Reg. No. 194 B. Cpl. Nemo
Reg. No. 5121 B. Const. Sibogi (replaced due to sickness)
Reg. No. 3897 Const. Mason (replacing Const. Sibogi)

Last Patrol: Siauti Area and part of Walwali Area - P.O. Jackson
Aitape No. 1 1948.
Walwali area, Oroaru area, Epeitup area - a/A.D.O.
Monk Aitape No. 25 1945.
Gara - Piako area 1940.
Kabori area - previously not visited.

<u>Index:</u>	Page 1. Introduction.
	2. Patrol Diary.
	3. Patrol Diary continued.
	4. Patrol Diary concluded.
	5. Siauti Area - Roads & resthouses Health & Sanitation, Food Population, village officials
	6. Siauti Area - Native Situation Native customs, Indentured Labour.
	7. Walwali Area- Roads & resthouses - Food
	8. Walwali Area- Native situation Native customs.
	9. Walwali Area- Indentured Labour. Oroaru Area - Villages - Health and Sanitation - Roads.
	10. Oroaru Area - Population, village officials Food, Native situation, Native customs, Indent. Labour
	11. Epeitup Area- Roads, Health, Population, Village Officials.
	12. Epeitup Area- Food, Native Situation.
	13. Epeitup Area- Native customs, I/L
	14. Miscellaneous. Cargo Cult Murder Kabori Murder Allied Airmen War Damage.
	Police.
	Appended Census Figures List of Village Officials Map.

Introduction: This Patrol covered an area which had been patrolled only twice since before the war, and then not completely. This fact necessitated slow progress. The outlook may seem pessimistic when one reads this report but one cannot expect a rosey picture of an area when it has been visited twice in six years.

PATROL DIARY

- 23 Jan. Aitape to Arop Village by road and canoe.
24 Jan. At Arop investigating reports of cargo cult.
25 Jan. Arop to Warapu by canoe.
26 Jan. Warapu to Ramu by canoe and road. Investigation of sickness and return to Arop.
27 Jan. Arop to Aitape.
30 Jan. Aitape to Fultulul. Census and War damage completed. returned to Aitape.
2 Feb. Aitape to Marek by road.
3 Feb. Marek to Bes and Aitarap. Census and War damage completed returned to Marek.
4 Feb. Marek to New Leviate. Village no longer in existence.
5 Feb. New Leviate to Kariate. Census completed.
6 Feb. At Kariate, War damage completed.
7 Feb. Kariate to Seiyum. Census and war damage carried out.
8 Feb. Seiyum to Yongiti. Yongiti to Lupai.
9 Feb. Census and war damage work at Lupai. Move to Wauningi in afternoon.
10 Feb. Wauningi to Siauti. Census completed.
11 Feb. Siauti to Aitape.
12 Feb. Aitape to Siauti. War damage completed.
13 Feb. Siauti to Nengian. Census and war damage completed.
14 Feb. Nengian to Walwali. Census completed.
15 Feb. At Walwali, war damage completed.
16 Feb. Walwali to Koiniri.
17 Feb. At Koiniri, census and war damage completed.
18 Feb. Koiniri to Mendem. Census and war damage completed returned to Koiniri.
19 Feb. Koiniri to Wantipi. Census and war damage completed.
20 Feb. Wantipi to Wugubli; and return:
21 Feb. To Kalau from Wantipi via Morlu
22 Feb. At Kalau, census and war damage completed and proposed new site visited.
23 Feb. Kalau to Piako. No road.
24 Feb. Piako to Gara. Census and war damage completed.
25 Feb. Gara to Kaberi No. 1. Census completed.
26 Feb. Kaberi No. 1. to Kaberi No. 2. Census completed Investigation re alleged murder of allied airmen made and returned to No. 1 Kaberi.

PATROL DIARY (contd.)

- 27 Feb. Kabori No. 1 to Gara. Moved from Gara to Molmo in the afternoon. Census completed, war damage listed.
- 28 Feb. Molmo to Gara, Gara to Pinko then onto Inepu.
- 29 Feb. At Inepu. War damage and census completed.
- 1 Mar. Inepu to Wantipi. Census of Mokai enroute.
- 2 Mar. Wantipi to Karandu. Census and war damage completed.
- 3 Mar. Karandu to Walwali.
- 4 Mar. Walwali to Aitape.
- 5 Mar. to At Aitape.
- 7 Mar.
- 8 Mar. Aitape to Arop.
- 9 Mar. Arop to Barira. Census and war damage completed at Barira and Romi.
- 10 Mar. Barira to Romi to Kaiyie.
- 11 Mar. Kaiyie to Amsuku.
- 12 Mar. At Amsuku. Census and war damage completed.
- 13 Mar. Amsuku to Mafoka.
- 14 Mar. At Mafoka.
- 15 Mar. Mafoka to Mori.
- 16 Mar. At Mori.
- 17 Mar. Mori to Sumu.
- 18 Mar. At Sumu. Census and war damage completed. Rainbrun River heavily flooded.
- 19 Mar. Sumu to Serra. Census of Nori completed together with census of Serra at Serai.
- 20 Mar. Visited all hamlets of Serra and Ncri village.
- 21 Mar. At Serra.
- 22 Mar. Serra to Sissano.
- 23 Mar. At Sissano. War damage paid and census revised.
- 24 Mar. Sissano to Warapu. Census revision.
- 25 Mar. Census completed at Warapu, returned to Aitape in afternoon.
- 26 Mar. to at Aitape.
- 30 Mar.
- 31 Mar. Aitape to Warapu.
- 1 Apr. At Warapu, payment of War Damage Claims.
- 2 Apr. Warapu to Po. Census and war damage completed and returned to Ramu.

PATROL DIARY (contd.)

- 3 Apr. At Ramu. Census revised and war damage claims paid. Returned to Warapu in the afternoon.
- 4 Apr. At Warapu.
- 5 Apr. Warapu to Arop. Part census completed.
- 6 Apr. At Arop. Census completed.
- 7 Apr. At Arop. No War Damage paid because forms were not returned from Wewak. Moved to Malol in afternoon.
- 8 Apr. At Malol. Census revised. No war damage paid. Forms not yet returned from Wewak.
- 9 Apr. Malol to Teles. Census of Lampu and Teles revised.
- 10 Apr. Teles to Aitape.
- 11 Apr. to
13 Apr. At Aitape.
- 14 Apr. Aitape to Kapeem. Census of Kapeem and Peiwa revised. War damage claims recorded for Kapeem.
- 15 Apr. Kapeem to Ausi and Kara. Census revised and war damage claims recorded.
- 16 Apr. Kara to Peiwa. War damage claims recorded for Peiwa.
- 17 Apr. Peiwa to Aitape.
-

SLAUTI AREA.

<u>Villages:</u>	Fultulul	Aiterap	Yongiti	Siauti	Peiwa
	Marok	Karaité	Lupai	Nengien	Ausi
	Bes	Seiyum	Wauningi	Kapoem	Kara

Roads and Resthouses:

Throughout this area good rest houses have been built and maintained. Roads whilst not in first class condition are quite fair, the only bad road being between Bes and Karaité. This is due to the fact that the village of New Leviats has ceased to exist. This village situated between Bes and Karaité was formerly responsible for a large area of road. Natives travelling from Karaité to Aitape follow a road leading down to the head waters of the Raihu river then down to the coast via Kapoem. Natives of Seiyum and Yongiti travel to the coast via Lupai and the Yalingi river. Future patrols may find it easier to travel a circular route through Kapoem, Karaité, Seiyum, Lupai, Siauti, Marok.

Health and Sanitation:

Throughout the area stinking tropical ulcers and neglected cases of yaws (these latter mainly children) are the rule rather than the exception. With the native hospital so close at hand and the road in through villages with the same language and affinities, there is little excuse for neglected sickness. The main fault lies with the village officials and the remedy seems to be rigid enforcement of Regulation 121 (3) of the N.A.R. . Every medical Tul in the area has been instructed that as cases of sickness occur they must be brought to Aitape for treatment. This order must have been given many times before. In two months time the village officials will have forgotten it again and when the next patrol visits the area there will be a rush to get people into hospital before the "Kiap" comes. The villages are clean but only because they had sufficient warning of the patrol visit. Karaité is the exception. Disposal of sewerage and garbage is satisfactory in all cases, those along the Yalingi river use the water and those villages that have no stream have well-dug wall-used latrines and garbage pits.

Population:

Census figures are attached. It will be noted that deaths outnumber births. Infant mortality is very high. Total population shows a slight increase for some villages, but it should be remembered that the village of New Leviats has ceased to exist as a village has spread its population over villages in the area. Other villages in danger of dying out are Fultulul, Seiyum and Yongiti. There is present in these villages an apathetic outlook, an air of hopelessness noticeable to a Patrol Officer. They seek migrants from other villages, and offer land and wives. New blood could build them up again but it is not forthcoming.

Village Officials:

A list of village officials is attached. It is difficult to tell from village books if many officials have been appointed in accordance with Regulation 120 of the N.A.R.s. Many were appointed temporarily by District Service personnel and have never been recommended for permanent appointment. In all cases village officials' right to appointment and popularity have been investigated and it is recommended that village officials should be appointed as per list attached.

Food:

There is no worry about food in the Slauti area. With large unpopulated land areas, pigs abound - natives are not bothering to tame young wild pigs, claiming that it was easier to make their gardens close to the village and shoot wild pigs than to keep village pigs and have to fence off their gardens. There is ample variety in their diet though the Marok - Slauti villages are perhaps a little too dependant on Sage.

SIAUTI AREA (contd)

Native

Situation:

The peoples of the Siauti area compare favourably with any of the West Coastal District. Probably because of the smaller population there is not the amount of intrigue that is present in larger groups (Malal - Warapu). One disturbing feature is the tendency to regimentation present in some villages (Marok, Kapoem, Karaiti). This is brought about by ex-police and N.G.I.B. natives. One aspect is mentioned in P.O. Jackson's report Aitape 1 - 1946/1947. This is the tendency to heel clicking and snappy saluting which tends to impress upon the older officials their lack of smartness and their inferiority in military matters. This inferiority sometimes extends into their administrative ability, and it is necessary for an officer to impress upon such villages the unimportance of outward show. Another aspect is the amount of respect demanded by and accorded to ex police and N.G.I.B. Where a village with an ex police member shows any signs of radical changes such changes can in almost every case can be traced back to the ex police boy. In many cases changes are for the better. The Patrol Officer sees this and comments favourably. This enhances the ex police boy's reputation. The Luluai is pushed farther into the background. If a difference of opinion occurs in the village the natives (remembering the "Kiaps" praise) are on the side favoured by the police boy. Public opinion forces the Luluai to follow the majority and thus the thoughts and desires of the police boy become the law in the village. This in many cases assists the village to progress and it might be argued that in this case it should be tolerated. The biggest trouble is however, that the Luluai is still responsible for the welfare of the village. The police boy with no official title is, as far as the District Service Official is concerned) a nonentity. He can, with a majority backing introduce underhand schemes. If discovered, blame falls on the Luluai. With this sense of security ex N.G.I.B. natives and ex police members rule as little Hitlers. It is hard to tell an ex police boy who is doing good work in his village to confine himself to his own house and his own household and to teach by example only, never-the-less it appears to be the only way. War damage, moderately heavy at the near coastal villages, was almost non-existent inland. The few claims recorded in the mountain villages were for indentured labourers. Pre-war wages could not be paid because of the necessity of referring claims to the employers.

Native

Customs:

Marriage in the area is by sister exchange. There is no need for a long discourse on its methods and its ramifications, as ~~has~~ it has been treated fully by nearly every patrol report covering an area where it exists. The fact is that it does exist and no amount of talking or persuasion will alter it. The many pleas brought before the writer for a decision on matrimonial matters were dismissed, and the method of sister exchange held up to ridicule. Chief occupation of the area is food gathering. There is not the extensive trading activity found amongst the coastal villages.

Indentured

Labour:

Two villages Bos and Aiterap are over recruited (52% and 64% of adult males respectively). The remaining villages are fairly well recruited - a good sign and the cheapest method of education.

WALWALI AREA

<u>Villages:</u>	Walwali	Koiniri	Wantipi	Wugubli	Kulau
	Piako	Gara	Kabori Nol	Kabori No 2	Molmo
	Inepu	Mokai	Karandu	Barira	Dromi
	Kaiye	Amsuku			

Roads and Resthouses:

This area includes villages such as Walwali and Inepu which have been visited many times before by patrol officers and villages such as Kabori and Molmo which have been visited seldom if ever. It is not surprising therefore that the roads through the area range from the very good to the non-existent. The worst roads are to be found in the Gara Piako, Kulau group of villages, though they have some excuse as theirs is the most difficult country. Rest houses are, at all villages, in good repair.

Health and Sanitation:

With the exception of the villages situated on the water (Walwali, Wantipi, Kulau, Kabori 1 & 2, Karandu, Kaiye and Amsuku) there is no organised disposal of waste and no latrines. Yaws and tropical ulcers are prevalent; there is no desire on the natives part to seek treatment. From Inepu alone 22 bad cases of sores were sent in for treatment. The untouched villages (Kabori, Molmo) were comparatively free from disease.

The biggest health menace in the Walwali area exists on the near coastal villages sites, at Barira and Dromi. These 2 villages were heavily affected by colds, due to the low lying, damp village sites.

It is a simple matter for a common cold to be converted to fatal pneumonia, and several recent deaths are attributed to this cause. The original sites of these villages have been abandoned because of their mountainous nature. It remains to be seen whether the new sites are successful or not.

The general trend throughout the area to move to village sites on the banks of a stream is a good idea but only providing that the natives wish to make the move. A good example of a forced move is Kalau village. Told to move by a District Service Official to a site marked by the official after 10 minutes deliberation, they obeyed orders, and were promptly flooded out every time the creek rose. They have selected a new site and requested permission to shift to it. They were told to please themselves where they built their village as they were the ones that had to live in it.

Population:

Census figures are attached. Population is more or less steady, averaging no increase or decrease. Twenty-eight new names were recorded - it is to be hoped that there will be no more in the future.

Village Officials:

This area is worse than the Siauti area in respect to its officials. The villages covered by Patrol Officer Jackson were brought up to date by that officer but other villages have officials whose only right to appointment is that they were the first to grab the deceased Lulwai's hat. It is recommended that village officials for this area be appointed as per list attached.

The village officials of Kabori are not the hereditary leaders but they are popular men with a smattering of pidgin and they have ambition to build up their village. They are not recommended for permanent appointment but will serve until greater contact with this group is established.

Food:

There is a great variety of food. Nearly all villages supplement their diet with fish. Birds, shot from a tree top "hide", form a great part of their meat supplies. Root crops are grown, but natives still depend on Sago to a great extent. Pigs and small game abound.

Walwali Area (Cont'd.)

Native Situation:

The villages of Walwali, Koiniri, Wantipi, Wugubli, Karandu, Barira, Bromi, Kaiye and Amsuku are really good villages with regard to the outlook of the natives. They are a happy group and seem to be prospering, they have a pride in their villages and they respect their leaders.

On the other hand villages such as Inepu, Mokai, Kalau are most disappointing. When one, reading through the village books, views the string of names of officials who have devoted their time and energy to the advancement of these villages, one is apt to feel discouraged. One wonders what would happen if these villages were left entirely alone, debarred from the facilities of the hospital, refused permission to seek employment, for a period of 5 or 6 years.

Other villages, Piako, Gara, Molmo and Kabori, are backward but probably because of the scant amount of patrolling in their area.

Gara and Molmo were last visited in 1940 by P.O. Aitcheson. It is recorded that before that visit they had been visited only once - in 1930.

Subsequent contact with Government Patrols has been through the system of "remote control" administration, whereby the visiting official stationed at Kalau, Inepu, or Wantipi sends out word and the natives come down in a body from 1 1/2 days walk away, describe the extreme cleanliness of their village, receive the official's praises, then return.

The village of Kabori No 1. has been visited, on 2 occasions by a recruiter pre-war. Nevertheless it is quite a good village, and welcomed the patrol. Kabori No. 2. has never been visited before by a white man, and the natives are quite scared. Word was sent to Kabori No. 2. requesting them to visit the patrol at Kabori No. 1 but only one man would leave the village, so that the patrol had to pay a surprise visit. Immediate reaction to the patrol's presence was a wholesale evacuation into the bush, but after one native was forcibly given a gift of salt, friendly relationship was established and after further gifts of salt the names of the inhabitants were recorded.

The patrol returned laden with gifts of native tobacco leaf. The arrest of a native of No 2 Kabori in connection with an assault charge was not too well received at first but they are now reconciled to the fact that lawbreaking is an administrative affair.

War damage, was in the Siauti area, was heavy near the coast but non-existent inland except for indentured labourers. Pre-war wages claims - not numerous, were paid where possible and the balance recorded for reference to employers.

Native Customs:

Sister exchange prevails throughout the area, but there is some indication that it is gradually being replaced by a cash payment system. This change was given every encouragement. Noticed particularly in Molmo village was the habit of marrying young girls before they reach physical maturity. Though this is not uncommon in other native villages, the usual practice is to refrain from intercourse until maturity is reached. Molmo village however, have no such taboo, though no harm seems to come of it.

Already mentioned in the sub heading food, is the important part birds play in the native diet. Some areas of bush are thick with bird life and every fruit-bearing and seed-bearing tree has one or more "hides" built in the branches.

The speech taboos are quite strong and range from a man not being able to speak his younger brother's wife's name, to a complicated taboo where all near relations of a man's wife cannot be referred to by their correct name. This latter often devolves into a tembu of female names only. Speech taboos often effect census. A semi-sophisticated native, a little ashamed to admit that he believes in the

Close spacing in a "house line" greatly increases the fire hazard - one village being raised to the ground by a fire

Walwali Area (Cont'd)

Native Customs: (cont'd) speech taboo often calls another name for some relative without stating that it is an incorrect name. This duplicity of names added to the fact that many natives already have 2 or 3 real names makes accurate census work very difficult. At Gara village 15 persons had forgotten their "book names". The villages against the Torrecelli Mountains live in fear of Sanguma. They believe the villages on the Wapi side of the mountain practice this form of sorcery. Deaths of young men and women are ascribed to Sanguma.

Indentured Labour:

The area is under recruited. The biggest labour resources exist around the Inepu area. Perhaps heavy recruiting would achieve results where administrative patrols have failed.

OROARU AREA

Villages: Mafoka, Mori, Sumu, Po, Ramu.

Roads and Resthouses:

The Oroaru Area covers flat coastal plains because of the ease with which good roads can be constructed, there are good tracks to and from all villages. The main hazard to travelling is the Rwaibrum River which floods almost every afternoon, rising four or five feet in half an hour.

The village of Sumu is possessed of the finest and most spacious rest house in the area. All rest houses are in good repair.

Health and Sanitation:

Ramu Hamlet was visited on the 26th January and reports of sickness investigated. There were 22 deaths from malaria. Action by medical authorities has ended this epidemic, but the possibility of future outbreaks during the next wet season should be kept in mind. Yaws and tropical ulcers are not numerous. Possibly the fact that all villages in this area, Po and Ramu included, dispose of their waste by streams. The extreme cleanliness of villages such as Sumu is made possible by the Rainbrum River. Since the native is usually as lazy as the average European, garbage pits cease to function when no one is looking; with a stream one can at least watch things hitting the water.

Housing varies. The general type of house is a well built, spacious limbo floor dwelling, not too well ventilated but because of its size not too stuffy. Mori villagers build houses so large that indoor sing sings are held. Walls are of bark sheets about 8' high, and the flooring is very solidly lashed making a fine dwelling. The idea of bark sheet walls is not found anywhere else in the West Coast, though it is believed that the Vanimo area employs this method of house construction. It is certainly preferable to badly built sac sac walls. The "house line" idea is very popular, mainly because natives are familiar with police barracks and labour quarters, and believe that the correct way to set out a village is to have every house identical with its neighbour, in line and expressing as much individual taste as a group of Surrey Hills tenements.

Orderliness is all very well, but when it suppresses individual tastes it encourages the community to depend on the leadership of a few.

Close spacing in a "house line" greatly increases the fire hazard - one village being raised to the ground by a fire

Oroaru Area Contd.

Health and Sanitation Contd.:

which started in a house at one end, whilst the village was away hunting. It is no little thing to lose all ones worldly goods. The strange thing is that such fires are not more numerous.

Population:

As census figures attached show there is a very slight increase in population, with exception, of course, of Ramu village. Infant mortality is the factor limiting population increase. Unfortunately two yearly census checks fail to reveal the number of infants who were born and have died between visits by a patrol. More children die through lack of simple knowledge on part of their parents than from complicated diseases.

Village Officials:

Hand in hand with good roads and clean villages we find good village officials. List is attached, and the only comments needed are, that whilst they are not perfect, they are at least trying.

Food:

Good land produces good food. The coastal plain built up from top soil washed down from the Torricelli mountains, well watered and not extensively cultivated, produces some of the best crops in the Aitape Sub-district. A tobacco leaf 3' long and a sweet potato crop averaging 3 lb a tuber gives some idea of the richness of the soil. It is not surprising, then, that as well as producing sufficient food for themselves, a surplus is always available for trading purposes. Wild game abounds and another constant source of protein, the fresh water catfish, is available in large quantities with little or no effort. Turtles, prawns, and eels add variety to their diet. Gastronomically speaking they are extremely well off.

Native Situation:

The village of Mafoka is behind the other villages in the area in regards to a civilized outlook and a desire for advancement. Mori village has been split into two groups, one group migrating into the Vanimo area and one group remaining in the west coastal area. This group, too, has a stagnant outlook. Sumu village, and to a lesser degree, the villages of Ramu and Po is most encouraging in their general outlook. War damage claims were moderately heavy, though Mafoka village stated that they had no claims, even though police familiar with the activities of the Japanese in the district stated that Mafoka had lost live stock and coconuts. War damage, previously listed at Ramu and Po was paid.

Native Customs:

Sister exchange, with its involved complaints and dissatisfactions marries the area. Christianity is popular and seems to have improved the natives outlook. There are few native crafts, there being no need for canoes because of the shallowness of the streams. Small handnets and fishing lines supply their requirements for the river and bows and arrows their needs in the bush. The commodity most desired for trading purposes is the fine tobacco the area produces. The demand for this in the coastal villages enables the Oroaru natives to obtain the few articles they cannot produce.

Indentured Labour:

The area could stand heavier recruiting. Perhaps more will seek employment when war damage claims have been paid, as many natives feel that they jeopardize their chances of payment by leaving their village.

EPETUP AREA

Villages: Nori, Serra, Sissano, Warapu,
Arop, Malol, Teles.

Roads and Resthouses: Roads of the area closely follow the coast line, and are therefore hot, dry, and in fair condition. The resthouses are fair but, considering the large population they could be much better. Evidence of hasty repairs was found in all villages. The inferiority of their resthouses was pointed out to all villages; it is to be hoped that their sense of shame will induce them to construct a dwelling more in keeping with the rest of the village.

Health and Sanitation: The pacific ocean regularly disposes of waste and sewerage. In addition to this some villages dig deep garbage pits for the occasion of the patrol's visit. Nori and Serra, situated on the hot sand without effective shade, are hot and very dry. There is some talk of the hamlet of Serra - Serai, moving to the main Serra group. Pressure is being brought to bear by the main group to effect this movement. If any amalgamation is to be made - and I see no reason for it, the best site would be at Serai Hamlet. Sissano village is cool and nicely situated. Warapu is handicapped in that, the village is built on reclaimed swamp land so that the ground is always damp in many places. Added to this is the filth of many ducks and fowls; the difficulty of obtaining building materials, the shortage of space, and the necessity of constructing other houses in the bush near the sage groves. It is no wonder that sore eyes, colds, and general unhealthiness prevails. Arop village exists precariously on a strip of sand. On one side the ocean, receding in the south east season and advancing to wipe out the coconuts and palms during the north west, on the other side the Sissano lagoon, infested with crocodiles and sharks, which provides their means of livelihood, the village has little chance of becoming dirty. Malol villages (which includes Teles) exist on very poor sandy soil, which precludes the ornamentation of the village site with shrubs and flowers. The nearness of the sea enables the natives to keep their ^{place} clean. The Franciscan Mission established at Sissano, Warapu and Malol, with a hospital at Sissano treat sickness for the area, though it is doubtful if the natives fully appreciate the facilities offered, and it is certain that they do not fully co-operate.

Population: As attached census figures show there is a slight increase in population. Again infant mortality is the main factor limiting population increase. A better idea of the number of unrecorded infant deaths was possible because the Mission, being always on hand were able to recall the many occasions of its occurrence.

Village Officials: The officials throughout the area do not inspire confidence. The Sissano group are the best off in respect to village officials. Warapu village is the worst. Possessed of a feeble minded doddering Luluai and two equally ineffective Tul Tuls of doubtful legal status it is no wonder that village affairs are controlled by intrigue and pressure groups. Leader of the most powerful group ex Sgt. AWOR is recommended for appointment as Luluai. It is not because he is of an exemplary character. Far from it, he is cheeky and disrespectful, because he feels that patrol officers, after all, are only very minor officials. He is obsequious to an extreme

Epeitup Area

Village
Officials
Contd.:

when referring to the A.A.D.O. and District Officer. Because of this man's influence no other man, even though he received the full support of the Government could effectively carry out the work of the Luluai. Arop village is controlled by a sincere but not very strong minded Luluai. Malol's Luluai has no hold whatsoever over his group. Recommendation for his dismissal and replacement have been submitted.

Food:

Sago and fish are the main items of diet. The quantity of bananas, paw paws, cabbage, greens, and sugar consumed, do not make the diet sufficiently varied. Occasional pigs are shot in the bush, and some of the Malol group eat crocodile flesh, so that there is an abundance of food even if there are deficiencies.

Native
Situation:

The natives of the coast are comparatively civilized. With years of Mission influence and the proximity of the sub district station they have now reached a stage where they begin to wonder what it is all about. They thirst for more advancement than they are capable of achieving. Warapu village has constructed a tin "bank" and induced the natives of surrounding villages to contribute their wealth to a scheme aimed at the purchase of a schooner. The guardian of this wealth which must be over the thousand pound mark is ex Sgt. AWOR who bashes in the reflected glory of the wealth amassed. They could not give a clear picture of what they intended doing with the ship when it was purchased. The popular notion is that the ship will soon pay for itself by transporting sago from Warapu to the government station at Aitape. The contributors from the inland villages are to receive dividends in the form of free rides to Aitape. They refuse to put the money in the bank and prefer instead of the interest which would accrue, the work of guarding day and night the imposing shed where the money is stored. If Warapu were to aim at something less imposing and more easily understood there would be more chance of success. One cannot conceive an Australian community, almost illiterate and with no knowledge of business matters, undertaking such a hazardous job as the successful running of a schooner commercially. If the schooner were lost or destroyed by fire or reduced to a liability by European business undertaking, the natives' faith in themselves would be immeasurably shaken. Small undertakings - motor boats for the lake, nets for trawling, pressure lamps for fishing, a sawmill unit for the better construction of houses, a large scale plantation for the production of copra - all these and more could be undertaken with real and immediate benefit to themselves. Arop villages are not so ambitious. Perhaps this is because there is no outstanding leader in the group. There seems to be contentment in the group. Malol village is unambitious and morally degenerate. The people seem abnormal in their sexual outlook. Incest is so common that it does not occasion remark. Male natives with 2 or 3 wives seek extra-marital intercourse. Properly organized the Malol group could successfully run a fair sized plantation. They have the ground and they have the manpower. What they lack, is a strong leader, or more practicable, a representative group, to direct their energies into productive channels. To sum up, the area has reached a standstill as far as progress is concerned. The problem is to give the opportunity for more advancement without allowing anyone to tackle more than he can safely handle.

Speitup Area

Native
Customs:

Sister exchange prevails throughout the area. Another marriage factor of note is the disturbing influence of christianity. The "one man, one wife or be damned" attitude of the mission causes much confusion in the minds of the natives. The main fault can be attributed not to the missionaries but to the more enthusiastic of their converts. These latter confuse the laws of the church with the laws of the land, and the average native, who associates "law" with the wrath of the "Kiap" for non compliance, fears that bigamy might be synonymous with a gaol sentence. Another factor is the always powerful public opinion. The ordinary form of public opinion - disapproval, is sufficient to change the minds of the majority of rebels, but public opinion in its most powerful form, where the victim is threatened with exposure of various past misdeeds, is sufficient to control even the strongest wills. Natives of all villages were told at the time of census the true position with regards to bigamous marriages. Speech taboos, especially amongst the older natives of Arop and Warapu prevent a native from referring to his wife by her correct name. The younger generation are creaking away from this custom.

The main trading in the area is done with bows and arrows and "tambu" shells. These latter are found in the lakys and after cleaning and polishing are assembled into ornate belts and bracelets. With the great quantity of fish and sago available the male natives have a considerable amount of leisure, which they spend sleeping and smoking. The only arduous work is the cutting and pulping of sago, the erection of houses, a small amount of gardening, and the cutting and carving of the canoes which are their means of travel and livelihood. Some of these canoes are upwards of 30' long, and most are ornately inscribed with geometrical designs. They have no outrigger, and are not built up at the sides. They are not used for open sea work unless during very calm weather, being designed for the calm and shallow lake, where they are propelled with considerable dexterity by a long punting pole. Smaller editions of the same craft are used by the women and children to gather the daily food supply. Serra village, lacking the extensive waterways of Sissano, Malal, and Warapu, construct ocean going, built-up, outrigger canoes, and sail considerable distances in the south east season. There is a leaning towards the Hollandia type of canoe, a tendency which points to a greater contact with Dutch New Guinea than we are perhaps aware.

Indentured
Labour:

There are a fair number of natives employed under indenture. It is possible that some natives are being prevented from seeking employment by public opinion being against anyone leaving the village. This refers particularly to Warapu village. It is also possible that some natives have been forced into contracts by blackmail threats from the population. Unfortunately it is not possible to prove anything in either case.

MISCELLANEOUS

Cargo Cult
Arop:

According to instructions the village of Arop was first visited by the patrol. There is no evidence of manifestations of cargo cult.

Attempted
Murder
Kabori:

Reports of an attempted murder in the Kabori Area were investigated and were found to be greatly exaggerated. A native of No 2 Kabori was arrested in connection with an assault on a native of Pelama.

Alleged
Murder of
Allied Airmen

During 1946 information -third hand, was received, stating that an allied aircraft had crashed landed during the war years at Kabori, and that the crew had been captured and killed by the natives of the area. It has been ascertained that there is no truth in this information. What actually occurred was that an aircraft jettisoned a belly-tank, which fell down in the Kabori bush. The natives converted it into arrowheads.

War Damage:

All natives were given every opportunity to make claims for property other than land destroyed or lost because of the war. The only additional claims for the West Coastal area should be from natives absent from their villages under indenture or because of sickness. War damage claims previously prepared, for coastal villages have been paid. The claims for Malol village, not yet available are the only exceptions.

POLICE

Conduct of the police was excellent.

Reg. 194 B
Cpl. Nemo:

Cpl. Nemo accompanied the patrol throughout. He is well known throughout the area, and performed his duties smartly and efficiently.

Reg. 5121 B
Const. Sibogi

This member is somewhat inexperienced but is capable of carrying out instructions efficiently. He accompanied the patrol through the Siauti area, but fell sick at Walwai and was replaced by Reg. no. 3697 Const. Mason.

Reg. 3697
Const Mason:

This member is an impressive asset to any patrol. 5' 10" and solidly built he towers above the average bush native yet is sufficiently mild mannered to arrange children in a census line. He joined the patrol at Walwai, relieving Const. Sibogi, and remained until the completion of the patrol. Const. Mason gave every satisfaction.

G. Morris
.....
G. Morris, P.O.

CENSUS FIGURES

	BIRTHS		DEATHS		I/L		NEW NAMES MIGRATIONS						TOTALS EX I/L				TOTAL POPULATION.
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
Pultulul	2	3	2	2	2	-	-	-	1	7	M	F	4	15	13	11	55
Marok	1	1	2	1	4	-	1	-	4	6	-	-	2	10	6	17	53
Bes	3	3	3	1	13	1	-	-	8	12	-	-	1	16	17	25	96
Aiterap	-	-	3	5	11	1	-	-	-	3	-	-	2	12	11	17	63
Zeraite	2	3	7	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	15	29	91
Seiyum	3	-	5	4	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	8	-	16	45
Yensiti	2	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	10	5	5	31
Lupai	2	1	-	3	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	8	11	16	47
Wanningi	3	2	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	2	2	2	1	10	7	16	53
Siauti	3	5	6	10	11	1	-	-	4	6	-	-	2	28	34	50	164
Hongian	-	2	2	3	3	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	4	18	12	27	83
Walwall	-	1	3	1	4	6	-	-	2	3	-	-	1	15	23	24	82
Koiniri	4	2	3	1	6	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	23	20	35	121
Wantipi	2	2	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	22	13	21	72
Wugubla	2	1	6	3	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	15	37	107
Kulau	3	3	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	14	6	18	59
Piako	5	1	1	2	6	-	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	17	7	22	72
Gara	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	32	17	34	111
Kabori	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	34	13	63	151
No. 1 & 2	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	34	13	63	151
Melme	-	-	-	-	11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	24	10	35	108
Inapu	10	11	14	9	2	-	8	14	1	3	-	-	-	64	51	67	242
Mekal	5	6	6	4	-	-	3	1	-	1	-	-	1	33	25	29	112
Karandu	3	4	4	3	5	1	-	-	-	-	5	2	2	27	26	24	108
Barira	2	2	5	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	38	15	28	110
Dromi	7	3	3	3	1	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	18	12	24	76
Kaiye	1	4	-	8	11	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	12	12	23	79
Amsuku	11	5	2	6	6	1	-	-	-	2	2	3	34	31	30	50	132
Maroka	3	3	3	3	-	-	-	-	2	2	-	-	1	19	16	19	70
Mori	3	2	1	4	1	-	2	-	2	3	-	-	2	17	10	16	57
Sumu	8	4	4	3	3	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	2	41	37	49	171
Serra	2	3	-	1	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	34	39	64	168
Nori	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	8	13	42
Sissano	25	25	10	13	17	2	-	-	3	2	-	-	-	158	141	201	719
Warapu	27	29	28	22	12	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	187	149	206	791
Arep	27	29	17	14	29	9	-	-	1	-	2	4	181	137	164	164	684
Pe	4	5	4	3	2	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	21	15	27	90
Pamu	5	7	16	16	8	1	1	-	1	2	-	-	2	52	32	70	244
Malel	43	28	25	26	51	5	-	-	-	-	2	5	254	163	193	256	942
Teles	12	13	10	8	26	5	1	-	1	3	1	2	63	72	37	63	267
	234	213	145	192	268	45	19	16	32	64	15	49	166	129	176	173	673

GENSUS FIGURES (Contd):-

	BIRTHS		DEATHS		I/L		NEW NAMES				MIGRATIONS				TOTALS EX I/L				Total Popul- ation.
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
Kapoem	5	1	3	3	2	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	18	11	33	23	87		
Peita	4	6	3	4	2	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	26	20	30	22	100		
Ausi	-	-	2	3	3	-	-	-	1	-	1	3	3	1	7	5	19		
Kara	1	1	3	9	10	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	15	18	17	13	73		
	10	8	11	19	17	-	-	-	2	3	3	5	62	50	87	63	279		
284	221	206	211	285	45	19	16	34	67	18	54	1668	1339	1793	1826	7032			

-----ooc-----

VILLAGE OFFICIALS AITAPE WEST COASTAL AREA.

VILLAGE	MAP REF.	LULUAI	TUL TUL	MED TUL TUL
Pultulul	Aitape East 879:54L	SAMOK (A)	--	AIPO (A)
Enok	Aitape East 800:48J	SARAGULI (C)	KIMBAI (B)	SENE (C)
BNS	Aitape East 806:463	NAMBUPA (B)	TESPU (B)	SUKAP (C)
Aiterap	Aitape East 798:46L	MUSA (A)	YUWAMO (B)	KANBURU (C)
Kariate	Seno West 771:365	ENAM (B)	TUTU (A)	SABU (B)
Soiyum	Seno West 746:319	SAUMEN (B)	WAINERO (B)	KOFANE (B)
Yongiti	Seno West 721:310	SABELEI (B)	--	--
Lupai	Seno West 699:370	ETAISI (A)	KARAMABA (B)	WANAU (B)
Wauningi	Aitape West 718:430	KISSIENI (B)	AITI (B)	KOLC (A)
Siauti	Aitape West 750:470	ATUNA (B)	IBO (B)	POKU (A)
Nengian	Aitape West 621:580	WEMO (A)	TURELI (A)	TILIA (B)
Walwali	Aitape West 572:455	SARE (B)	--	SEMEI (B)
Koiniri	Seno West 557:372	APAI (B)	ENI (A) PANSO (B)	KALA (B) MOLA (B)
Wantipi	Pelama East 422:336	MAKU (B)	IWEI (A)	--
Wugubli	Pelama East 496:327	KORO (B)	NOALA (A)	--
Kalau	Pelama East 441:348	MAKI (B)	OLAP (B)	WAREI (C)
Piako	Pelama East 425:305	WOBUA (B)	WAI (C)	YAVEI (C)
Gara	Pelama East 362:328	WEIMO (B)	AJU (B)	--
Kabori No 1	Pelama East 285:382	MANUA (A)	MOI (B)	PARE (C)
Kabori No 2	Pelama East 275:340			
Molmo	Pelama East 342:292	POSI (B)	YOKI (B)	NOWE (B)
Inepu	Pelama East 435:280	WESKILA (C)	TAIPI (B)	SIMBI (C)
Mokai	Pelama East 468:302	WOLIFEI (B)	YUKEHI (B)	NOWIER (C)
Karandu	Mori East 435:419	SUIEI (B)	FARANI (B)	AILEI (B)
BARIRA	Aitape West 522:505	PURA (A)	IA (B)	PAREI (B)
Dromi	Aitape West 541:475	MOSIRA (A)	--	PAISO (C)
Kiaye	Mori East 413:458	TULO (A)	--	MEUJAU (B)
Amsuku	Mori East 368:462	MUSAI (B)	--	AUREI (C)
Mafoka	Mori East 342:542	OROM (C)	MAROUO (C)	--
Mori	Mori East 351:565	Poieti (B)	--	--
Sumu	Mori East 451:621	KEIKE (B)	KANJWO (B)	ANUPU (B)
Serra	Serra East 452:728	AINA (B)	ANDIN (C)	--
Nori	Serra East 381:721	--	TO (B)	--
Sissano	Aitape West 656:689	SAIRIRI (B)	NOSI (B) MUTI (B) AIYBU (B) AIYTI (B)	SENERI (C) SOBUN (C)

VILLAGE OFFICIALS AITAPE WEST COASTAL AREA (Cont'd):-

VILLAGE	MAP REF.	LULUAI	TUL TUL	MED TUL TUL
Warapu	Aitape West 600:669	AWOR (A)	AIYIVE (A) TAMETI (B)	RAMBAM (B) INDO (C)
Arop	Aitape West 650:620	NAMI (B)	PAI-IWA (B) GIWIVEI (B) PIWSEK (B)	AIGHIARET (B)
Po	Aitape West 616:559	RAVENO (A)	--	AVINKI (B)
Ramu	Aitape West 535:588	TAI-TAI (B)	MAI (B) AFU (B)	TOVARI (B) DRONIA (B)
Malol	Aitape West 733:581	SANAT (B)	RIKAN (C) DROSA (B) AMAPUM (C) PERE (B)	ALITETI (B) AWES (B)
Teles	Aitape East 793:570	RAINSAU (A)	AMALAU (B)	AMARIUP (B)
Kapoem	Aitape East 885F 422	--	MITAL (A)	TAMAS (C)
Peiwa	Seno East 873:386	INTOWA (C)	DREMUN (C)	--
Ausi	Seno East 838:344	MANA (B)	--	SUKO (B)
Kara	Seno East 838:341	MINDERI (B)	--	MASUNI (B)

Note:- (A) GOOD
(B) FAIR
(C) POOR

-----000-----

M. M. Sualala, preside. D.S.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.



36/11/54.
WK. 30/2-38

Sepik District,
District Office,
NEWAK.

24th May, 1948.

Director District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT AITAPE NO. 5
1947/48

Forwarded herewith are copies of a Patrol Report by Patrol Officer Morris of the coastal area west of Aitape. This is a well compiled Report and shows that the Officer has done a thorough job and paid great attention to detail. It is a pity that he could not do a follow up patrol in a few months time, but he has been posted to the DREKIKIR Police Post, and as that area has been neglected for two years, there will be enough work to keep him fully occupied till he proceeds on leave.

Mr. Morris has summed up the native position very well, but with the lack of staff we can do little to improve matters. There are two Patrol Officers for over 50,000 natives in an area where transport is lacking and all patrolling has to be done on foot.

No great harm is being done by the activities of ex N.G.I.B. and native Police. We find the same thing in our communities. There are always some with energy and civic pride who become alldaman etc., and in most cases they benefit either materially or in prestige from their activities, and I regard the ex N.G.I.B. and Police in the same category.

In time their zeal and energy declines or is deflected by the apathy of the rest of the village. This has been particularly noticeable in all areas during the past two years, and taken all in all, more good than harm has resulted. In areas under control the natives soon object to the A.D.O. if the ex soldiers and police "push them around too much", but mostly the natives are quite content as they can often see some material improvement for themselves or their village.

The same position applies to WARAPU, where Sgt AJWOR is trying in his own way to improve village conditions. Communists and other ideologists are always endeavouring to do the same in our community but they are allowed to teach their mistaken beliefs without hindrance, and many people subscribe money etc to further their beliefs. For the same reason I consider that we should not take any action to prevent these activities, but we should do all in our power to give them advice, though it will probably not be heeded any more than similar advice to our own people not to

Mr. McDonald, please. *MS*
1948.

invest their money in horse racing or "wild cat" gold mines, and probably AUWOR's boat scheme is a much more sound investment than either of those.

Sister Exchange will gradually die out, as it is doing in other areas, and it is thought that it will be all for the best. We can only tolerate it at present as it is a deep ~~water~~ custom, but the Patrol Officer is wrong in ridiculing any native customs and such ridicule will only bring about a loss of confidence and maybe induce antagonism. Teaching and precept is always better.

Mr. Morris has dealt with the sanitation problems very well, but in such a large scattered area which is visited so irregularly little can be done. I would like to see regular Medical Patrols, as none have been carried out for many years, but with only one Medical Assistant in the Sub-District with a big Hospital of always over 200 patients, this is impossible.

Not as many natives from these areas are absent under indenture as there were pre-war, but as War Damage payments are made, it is thought that more will seek indenture. Vital statistics show a slight increase of births over deaths and this is good when the infantile mortality rate is taken into consideration.



(H. R. NIALL)
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

Sub-district Office,
AITAPE.
18th. May, 1948.

The District Officer,
W E W A K.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE No. 5-1948/48.

Herewith the above Patrol Report compiled by
Mr. G. Morris, Patrol Officer.

Early last year, War Damage Claim forms were prepared in the seaboard villages of the West Coastal Sub-division. The relevant claims, except for those of MALOL, were paid by Mr. Morris during his patrol. It was planned that the preparation of claims for the sub-coastal villages be done soon after the patrol of those by the sea, but the staff shortage prevented this, and, with the recording of claims in the heavily-populated areas south of the Torricellis to be done, the payment of the claims is likely to be long delayed.

The majority of pre-war wages claims had been paid prior to Mr. Morris' patrol, the ex-labourers of the sub-coastal villages journeying to Aitape for the purpose.

Considering the lack of administrative supervision following the ejection of the Japanese, the general situation as disclosed by the Report is quite good. During the last twelve months there were cold-blooded murders at each of MALOL, AROP AND WARAPU but, elsewhere, there was freedom from serious crime.

On page 6, Mr. Morris deals at length with the subject of conflict of influence between the Luluais on the one hand and ex-police and ex-soldiers on the other. The institution of Village Councils seems to be the solution, but such a step must await the completion of War Damage work throughout the sub-district and/or an increase in staff. However, it is understood that the current aim of administrative policy is to replace the hereditary system of village headmanship by democratic election, hence, it would appear logical that, on occasions, the man recommended as a new Luluai should qualify on the basis of popularity, intelligence and drive rather than through kinship to the former Luluai and Luluais. This is undesirable for the more backward villages, for the majority of the villagers, conditioned to the supremacy of tradition will still look to the kin of the old headmen for guidance. But some of the more sophisticated villages must now be ready for the change-over. WARAPU seems to be a case in point, and it would seem we have no alternative but appoint ex-sgt. AWO as Luluai. I have discussed with Mr. Morris the possibility that, despite outward appearances, AWO may not be the real de facto leader; he has no doubt AWO is (incidentally he has also ascertained the opinion of the resident missionary). As regards the western group of MALOL villages, or rather, hamlets, the investigations in regard to replacing the Luluai were done on my instructions as the present incumbent had repeatedly proved he should not have been "appointed".

The matter of the community schooner was also dealt with at length in my Patrol Report, Aitape No. 8-1948/47. Mr. Morris suggests motor boats for the Lagoons as an intermediate step. Subsequent to my patrol last year, I contacted the manufacturers of the Chapman Pup motor-boats to receive a reply that conditions had, up till then, not permitted a resumption of production. Since then, I have seen newspaper advertisements

indicating a resumption, and whilst on leave intend to visit the works. Prices, are, without doubt, well above those prevailing pre-war. It is anticipated that the Franciscan missionaries will assist the natives in regard to mechanical troubles should motor-boats be purchased. I would suggest though that the WARAPU area may be well worth the attention of the Co-operative Section.

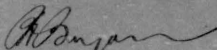
After my patrol, during which the "Schooner fund" was audited at the natives request, I anticipated the total would be transferred to a Savings Bank A/c. The advantages of security and the addition of interest were pointed out, but, the sales talk has had no effect.

Mr. Morris' remarks regarding food on page 10 support my belief that from the point of view of suitability of soils the Agricultural Station would best be sited inland from SIBSANO Lagoon. This is precluded by isolation from port and aerodrome facilities.

The West Coastal sub-division exemplifies your assertion that the most valuable commodity the Sepik District native has to sell is his labour. The large areas of sago swamp and transportation difficulties may never permit a significant production of cash crops. Under those circumstances, the deferred pay received by returned labourers should be the foundation for village improvement instead of being squandered in Trade Stores on consumer goods.

Mr. Morris quotes BES and ALTERAP as over-recruited but from census figures shown I cannot agree with his percentages which, it would appear, should read 36% and 39% not 52% and 64%. Actually, recruiters appear to be neglecting the sub-division looking rather to the far horizons over the Torricellis with its 40,000 or more natives, within this Sub-district.

In accordance with the instructions issued him, Mr. Morris did not race through the countryside endeavouring to complete the patrol in the quickest possible time; he visited each village irrespective of size or accessibility and spent in each sufficient time to indicate to the natives the administration has some interest in their welfare and problems rather than being merely on a head-counting mission.



(R. H. Boyan)

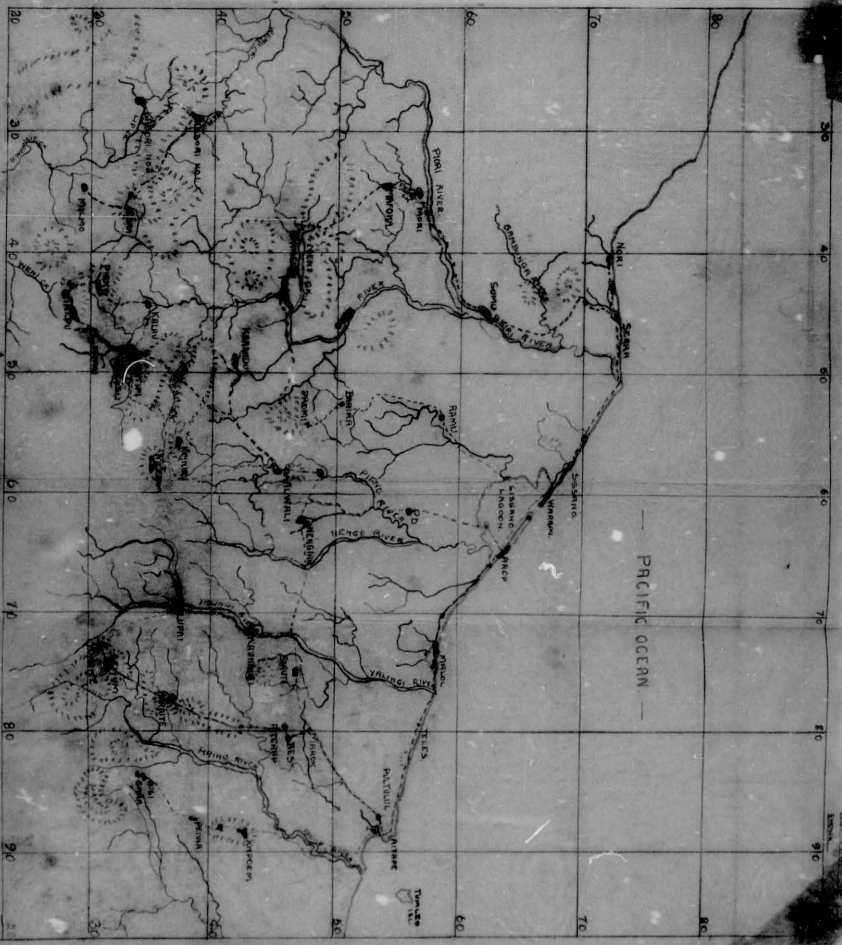
Acting Assistant District Officer.



— PACIFIC OCEAN —

SHEETS & SOUNDS
 RAILROADS
 WATERWAYS
 UNIMPROVED
 WATERWAYS
 UNIMPROVED

123° W
 124° W
 125° W
 126° W



— PACIFIC OCEAN —

SHEETS & SOUNDS
 RAILROADS
 WATERWAYS
 UNIMPROVED
 WATERWAYS
 UNIMPROVED

123° W
 124° W
 125° W
 126° W

ATLANTIC WEST COAST

PACIFIC OCEAN



Scale
Miles
Kilometers

Scale
Miles
Kilometers



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 6 of 47/48

Patrol Conducted by R.H. BOYAN w/a D.O.

Area Patrolled VILLAGES TO WEST OF KAMBARA (MAIMAI) POST.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 6 Police

Duration—From 25/4/1948 to 2/5/1948

Number of Days —

Did Medical Assistant accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services —/19

Medical —/19

Map Reference —

Objects of Patrol CONSOLIDATION OF ADMIN. INFLUENCE.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.



WCT. 30/4-

Sub-district Office,
AITAPE.
18th. May, 1948.

The District Officer,
W. N. A. K.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE NO. 6 - 1947/48.

Area Patrolled: Villages to the west of WAMBARA (MAMBAI) Post.
 Dates of Patrol: 25th. April to 2nd. May, 1948.
 Purpose of Patrol: Consolidation of Administration Influence.
 Personnel: R. H. Boyan s/A.D.O.
 Reg. No. 2549 Const. BUKA.
 Reg. No. 4212 Const. MIMUA.
 Reg. No. 5196B Const. MOUNGA.
 Reg. No. 2629 Const. CROOMBOR.
 Reg. No. 5121B Const. SIPOOT.
 Reg. No. 4090 Const. WARANGI.

DIARY.

- 25.4.1948: To WAMBARA Post per "Anstey" aircraft. Representatives
 (Sunday) of MAMBAI, MAMBAI, YILIMAMBAI, YAMBEI, MUMU, MAMU,
 MAMBAI, MAMBAI and MAMBAI villages at Aitape.
- 26.4.1948: Remained WAMBARA. MAMBAI MAMBAI reported.
 Natives of YULUK visited patrol.
- 27.4.1948: To MAMBAI via MAMBAI, natives of those two villages
 acting as carriers.
- 28.4.1948: Circular trip through MAMBAI and MAMBAI. Village
 officials MAMBAI-MAMBAI reported. Natives of
 YAMBARA VISITED PATROL.
- 29.4.1948: Gear with police to MAMBAI. Self and four police to
 YULUK returning to WAMBARA via YAMBARA. MAMBAI of MAMBAI
 and MAMBAI village.
- 30.4.1948: At WAMBARA awaiting plane. Full all day with light
 showers. Village Official MAMBAI sent for we wanted
 who run away to MAMBAI; settlement reached.
 Further village officials MAMBAI-MAMBAI reported.
- 1.5.48: Awaiting plane. Weather overcast. Plane heard in
 clouds about 10 a.m.
- 2.5.48: Weather overcast with some breaks. Plane arrived about
 midday with passenger Mr. J. Glindemann of Civil Aviation
 Department who surveyed airstrip. Returned to Aitape
 via MAMBAI.

COMMENTARY.A Follow-up
Patrol.

The purpose of this brief patrol from WAMBARA Post was to consolidate the contacts made during my previous visits to the area in July-August 1947 and November, 1947 following the attack on a patrol in June 1947.

In Patrol Report Aitape No. 4-1947/48 the opinion was expressed that peaceful settlement of disputes should continue if frequent patrols could be made to the area. The availability in the District of a light plane which could use with safety the unique MADAI aerodrome permits an Officer to spend a few days in the area without spending ten days travelling from and to Aitape. The Police travelled per foot.

Disputes.

Quite a few minor disputes were brought to the notice of the Patrol and amicable settlements reached.

Reception of
Patrol.

Although all friendliness was shown the patrol most of the natives were rather nonchalant about its presence in the area. To most, it is merely an opportunity to obtain salt and such trade items as razor blades in return for native foods and/or services as guides and interpreters. There is little inclination to act as carriers.

YULEM village.

YULEM village, not previously visited by me was called at on this occasion. Natives of YULEM visited me at MUKILI last November. Two with sores were persuaded to accompany the patrol to Aitape for medical attention. They were joined by two other youths. All then worked as casuals at Aitape before returning home. On arrival at the village I unexpectedly found a Rest House, the best in the area, had been built recently, and it was regretted that plans had not been made to spend a night there.

Yam harvesting.

Yam harvesting is near at hand.

Approaching

YEMHURA (hamlet of MADAI) the track was bordered by numerous yam-houses either newly-completed or under construction.

Tracks and the
Weather.

Some improvement in tracks had taken place but much remains to be done. Recent wet weather did not improve them. The rain also made the surface of the aerodrome rather sodden.

Labour

Following-up my efforts on previous patrols, further attempts were made to persuade youths of MADAI-WADIFIL to work as casuals at Aitape. The answer was that as soon as the sing sings connected with the yam harvest are over some will go to Aitape to work. They were totally disinterested in Administration employment at Rabaul.

Village Officials of the more advanced villages to the east and north-east of WAMBARA were advised that the Administration was seeking recruits for Rabaul and were asked to spread this information around their villages. 20 arrived with the police. Of these, 7 were from MADAI village and 4 from NABELO. No natives of the former have previously worked outside the District. The outbreak of the war with Japan isolated about a dozen MADAI natives from their homes and there exists a definite fear of a recurrence of such a situation. A safe return of the MADAI and NABELO natives about 12 months hence should encourage further would-be recruits from the large NABELO group.

Reputed threats
to the Peace.

Natives of MADAI and NABELO reported that friendly natives to the south had told them that other groups had threatened to attack MADAI and NABELO. The only reason they could suggest for such an attack would be steal their axes and knives. I do not regard the threats as serious and told the

informants to send back word that the government forbade such attacks and that if they wanted steel to come and work at Aitape or Rebaul.

However, despite the good that brief visits to WAMPARA can do, complete peace can only be assured when the staff position permits of the adoption of my suggestion of a Post near MAKRU run in conjunction with one at YAFONDA.

Police.

All the police with the exception of Constable WARANGI had worked with me before and were selected for their reliability. Constable BUKA who was once inclined to be hot-headed has now steadied down by virtue of association with more level-headed fellow-members. I have previously reported on Constables ORGAMBICOR's suitability for N.C.O. rank and Constables MURUA and WARANGI can also be considered as candidates for promotion. Constable KOUHUNGA is an old-stager and could also carry rank. Constable SIBOGI is a good reliable man but I doubt if he has the talents of a leader.

R. H. Boyan
(R. H. Boyan)

Acting Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.



20/11/53

WK. 30/2-37

Sepik District,
District Office,
WENAK.

19th May, 1948.

Director of District Services,
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE- No. 6. of
1947/48

Attached are copies of a Patrol Report by Mr.
A.D.O. Boyan, to the Mai Mai Area.

Mr. Boyan is following up his plan of regular
visits to the area since the fighting there last year,
and these visits are now paying dividends, as no tribal
fighting has occurred recently, and contact is being
maintained.

A Police Post in the area approx 15 miles East of
Mai Mai is required, but we cannot hope to open one until the
Field Staff is increased. With the volume of routine work
and War Damage investigations yet to be carried out, the
only attention we can pay to Mai Mai is by regular visits
by plane.

It is good sign to see labour recruits offering
especially from the big NAMBLO village, and the return
from indenture will greatly assist in pacifying the area.

I am not concerned with the threats of attack
from natives South of Mai Mai. The area has always been
full of rumours of impending attacks by one village or
another, most of which never eventuate, and this will
remain so, until we can post an officer to the area.

H. R. Neale
(H. R. NEALE)
District Officer.

a
TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-11-53
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

51st May, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

PATROL REPORT NO. 8/1947-48.

It would appear that Mr. Boyan's regular visits are bringing forth good results; it is unfortunate that the lack of Field Staff throughout the Territory does not permit me sending you a Patrol Officer with sufficient experience to be placed at KAI KAI.

lmt.

P/A

[Signature]
(J. H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR